University of Cyprus
Department of Architecture

DEPARTMENT OF ARCHITECTURE

**EVERYDAY PUBLIC SPACES IN URBAN
NEIGHBORHOODS: THE CASE OF LIMASSOL**

GLYKERIA ANAXAGOROU

**A Dissertation Submitted to the University of Cyprus in
Partial Fulfillment of the Requirements for the Degree of
Doctor of Philosophy**

APRIL 2019

VALIDATION PAGE

Doctoral Candidate: Glykeria Anaxagorou

Doctoral Thesis Title: Everyday Public Spaces in Urban Neighbourhoods: the case of Limassol

The present Doctoral Dissertation was submitted in partial fulfillment of the requirements for the Degree of Doctor of Philosophy at the **Department of Architecture** *and was approved on the 11th February 2019 by the members of the* **Examination Committee***.*

Examination Committee:

Research Supervisor: Nadia Charalambous – Associate professor, University of Cyprus

_____

(Name, position and signature)

Committee Member: Panayiota Pyla – Associate professor, University of Cyprus

_____

(Name, position and signature)

Committee Member: Socrates Stratis – Associate professor, University of Cyprus

_____

(Name, position and signature)

Committee Member: Vaso Trova - Professor, University of Thessaly

_____

(Name, position and signature)

Committee Member: Antonia Noussia – Associate professor, London South Bank University

_____

(Name, position and signature)

DECLARATION OF DOCTORAL CANDIDATE

The present doctoral dissertation was submitted in partial fulfillment of the requirements for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy of the University of Cyprus. It is a product of original work of my own, unless otherwise mentioned through references, notes, or any other statements.

Glykeria Anaxagorou [Full Name of Doctoral Candidate]

…………………………………..[Signature]

ABSTRACT (in Greek)

<u>Καθημερινοί Δημόσιοι Χώροι σε Αστικές Γειτονιές: Η περίπτωση της Λεμεσού</u>

Οι πόλεις και η μορφή που σχηματίζουν αποτελεί βασικό αντικείμενο μελέτης σε διάφορους κλάδους. Αν και οι πόλεις σε ολόκληρο τον κόσμο διαφέρουν ως προς την κοινωνική και χωρική τους δομή, είναι γνωστό ότι οι δημόσιοι χώροι διαδραματίζουν σημαντικό ρόλο στη δημόσια ζωή της πόλης και, κατά συνέπεια, είναι απαραίτητο συστατικό στη ζωή των κατοίκων της (Madanipour, 2010). Η φύση και η αντίληψη του δημόσιου χώρου και της δημόσιας ζωής συσχετίζονταν πάντα με τη συλλογική συμμετοχή και την κοινωνικοποίηση - με άλλα λόγια, την ικανότητα των ατόμων να ζουν μαζί.

Σήμερα αυτοί οι συσχετισμοί αμφισβητούνται και καθίστανται προβληματικοί, και αρκετές φορές οδηγούν στο ερώτημα, κατά πόσο ο δημόσιος χώρος εξακολουθεί να έχει σημασία στη δημόσια ζωή. Οι σύγχρονες πόλεις συχνά συνδέονται με θέματα αποξένωσης, κατακερματισμού, διαχωρισμού, ιδιωτικοποίησης κτλ. Το νόημα, η φύση και ο ρόλος του δημόσιου χώρου έχει αλλάξει ριζικά, καθώς ο δημόσιος χώρος αντανακλά τις κοινωνικές πραγματικότητες και τους τρόπους με τους η κοινωνία δομείται, και σχηματίζεται από τον άνισο καταμερισμό δυνάμεων της εξουσίας και των πόρων, οι οποίοι σε πολλές περιπτώσεις οδηγούν σε εντάσεις και συγκρούσεις, όπως και σε συνεργασίες και συμβιβασμούς (Madanipour, 2010). Τα πιο πάνω θέματα των σύγχρονων κοινωνιών, επηρεάζουν τις πόλεις παγκοσμίως, και κατά συνέπεια και τους κάτοικους τους.

Οι κεντρικοί δημόσιοι χώροι στις πόλεις διαδραμάτιζαν πάντα σημαντικό ρόλο στην αστική εμπειρία και εξακολουθούν να έχουν σημαντικό ρόλο, και συχνά περιγράφονται ως χώροι συνάντησης πολιτισμών, πολιτικής, κοινωνικών και ατομικών τροχιών (Braunfels, 1988; Gehl, 1996; Worpole, 2000; Moughtin, 2003). Ωστόσο, σπάνια κατανέμεται η ίδια αξιόλογη σημασία στους δημόσιους χώρους των γειτονιών και των προαστίων, στους οποίους εκτυλίσσεται η καθημερινή ζωή των πολιτών.

Αυτή η ερευνητική εργασία κατανοεί το δημόσιο χώρο, όχι μόνο ως προς τη δόμη-μορφή του, αλλά και ως προς τους κοινωνικούς του συσχετισμούς και τις κοινωνικές δράσεις των ατόμων ή των κοινωνικών συνόλων. Κατανοείται ως ένα χώρος ο οποίος συνεχώς αμφισβητείται, επαναπροσδιορίζεται και ανακατασκευάζεται. Αυτή η διατριβή υπογραμμίζει την πολυπλοκότητα των παραγόντων που εμπλέκονται με την παραγωγή, τον μετασχηματισμό και τη χρήση του δημόσιου χώρου. Το ερευνητικό ερώτημα που θέτει η παρούσα εργασία είναι: Ποιοι είναι οι συνθετικοί μηχανισμοί, οι οποίοι διαμορφώνουν τους δημόσιους χώρους στις γειτονιές; Πιο συγκεκριμένα, ποιοι είναι οι μηχανισμοί, οι οποίοι εμπλέκονται με την παραγωγή ή την αναπαραγωγή του δημόσιου χώρου, σε κατοικημένες περιοχές, και ειδικότερα στην πόλη της

Λεμεσού, μια παραλιακή πόλη της Κύπρου, η οποία γνώρισε μιαν περίοδο ταχείας αστικοποίησης και ανάπτυξης, και βίωσε μιαν σειρά από κοινωνικές, οικονομικές και πολιτικές συνθήκες, οι οποίες επηρέασαν την κοινωνική και χωρική αστική της μορφή.

Υπό το πρίσμα ενός θεωρητικού πλαισίου, το οποίο βασίζεται πάνω στην σχεσιακή αντίληψη, γίνεται προσπάθεια να προσδιοριστεί η σχέση μεταξύ των παραγόντων που εμπλέκονται στην παραγωγή, χρήση και μετασχηματισμό των δημόσιων χώρων, σε τρία διαφορετικά κοινωνικο-χωρικά περιβάλλοντα στις γειτονιές της Λεμεσού. Η κατανόηση των μηχανισμών που επηρεάζουν την παραγωγή και χρήση αυτών των χώρων, θα διευκολύνει ενδεχομένως τη βελτίωσή τους και, ενδεχομένως, τη βελτίωση της δημόσιας ζωής στις αστικές γειτονιές.

Η μελέτη αυτή εισάγει τα βασικά θέματα που σχετίζονται με τις χωρικές και κοινωνικές διαστάσεις του δημόσιου χώρου μέσω δύο αλληλένδετων αξόνων (κάθετου και οριζόντιου), τους οποίους συνθέτουν οι παγκόσμιες και τοπικές τάσεις, οι φορείς που εμπλέκονται στο δημόσιο χώρο μέσω διαφορετικών τρόπων και καθημερινών πρακτικών/ακτιβισμός κοινωνικών ομάδων ή ατόμων, η διαδικασία-χρόνος, η σχέση του μέρος με το όλον, και τέλος η χωρική διάσταση του δημόσιου χώρου.

Η ανάλυση δείχνει ότι η διαδικασία παραγωγής, χρήσης και ανάπτυξης του δημόσιου χώρου, διαφέρει αναλόγως του χωρικού και του κοινωνικού περιβάλλοντος. Τα βασικά στοιχεία παρουσιάζονται ως αλληλένδετα και επηρεάζουν με ποικίλους τρόπους την παραγωγή το μετασχηματισμό του δημόσιου χώρου αναλόγως των αλληλεπιδράσεων. Κάθε αλληλεπίδραση επηρεάζει με διαφορετικό τρόπο τους δημόσιους χώρους και ανάλογα με το κοινωνικό περιβάλλον του κάθε χώρου, κάθε αλληλεπίδραση αντιδρά με διαφορετικούς τρόπους. Αναλόγως της σύνθεσης των στοιχείων, κάθε δημόσιος χώρος διαμορφώνεται και αναδιαμορφώνεται με διαφορετικό τρόπο, έχει διαφορετικό ρόλο σε διαφορετικά περιβάλλοντα.

ABSTRACT (in English)

Everyday Public Spaces in Urban Neighborhoods: the case of Limassol

Cities and the form that settlements take, are a main object of study within many disciplines (Le Galès, 2002)*.* Although cities across the world differ in terms of their social and spatial structures, it is acknowledged that their public spaces play a significant role in the public life of the city and, therefore are a necessary part in the life of its residents (Madanipour, 2010). The nature and conceptualization of public space and public life have always been associated with collective participation and socialization – in other words, the capacity to live together among strangers.

Today, these associations seem to be challenged and problematic, and often end in questioning whether public space still matters in our public life. Modern cities are often associated with issues of alienation, fragmentation, segregation, privatization among others. The meaning, nature and role of public space has radically changed as public space reflects social realities and the ways in which a society is structured, shaped by unequal distribution of power and resources, that in many cases lead to tensions and conflicts as well as collaboration and compromise (Madanipour, 2010). The above issues faced by contemporary societies, currently affect cities globally and in turn their urbanites.

Central public spaces in cities have always played an important role in urban experience, and continue to have a city-wide significance, and are often described as the meeting spaces of cultures, politics, social and individual trajectories (Braunfels, 1988; Gehl, 1996; Worpole, 2000; Moughtin, 2003). However, peripheral and/or neighborhood public spaces where the everyday life of citizens unfolds, rarely enjoy any of this significance.

This study sets out to explore public space not only by its form-structure, but in relation to social relations and the social actions of individuals or social groups; as a place that it is constantly contested, redefined and reformulated. The thesis highlights the complexity of the factors involved in the production, transformation and use of public space and informs the search of the theoretical framework of this thesis.

The research question that underpins this thesis is therefore: what are the synthesizing mechanisms, which shape public spaces in cities' neighborhoods? Most particularly, what are the mechanisms, which are involved in the production and transformation of a public space in residential areas, and most specifically in the case of Limassol, a port-city in Cyprus, which has experienced a period of rapid urbanization and transformation. Limassol is a particularly suitable case study for this thesis because it has experienced a range of social, economic and political conditions that have affected its social and spatial urban form.

In the light of a theoretical framework, which builds on a relational perspective an attempt is made to identify the relation between the number of factors underpinning the production, use and

transformation of public spaces in three different socio-spatial environments in Limassol's neighborhoods. Understanding the mechanisms influencing the production and use of such spaces, will potentially facilitate their improvement and thus, the improvement of the public life in the urban neighborhoods.

This study proposes key factors related with the spatial and social dimensions of public space, through two interrelated axes (vertical and horizontal) which, include the global and local socio-spatial realities, the actors/stakeholders (power relations) involved with public space in a variety of ways and the everyday practices of social groups or individuals, the temporal dimension, the part-whole relationship, and the spatial dimension of public space.

The analysis shows that the production, use and development of public spaces in different spatial and social environments differ. The key factors introduced in the thesis are interrelated and affect, in a diversity of ways, the production and transformation of the public space according to temporal interactions. Depending on the synthesis of these factors, each public space is formed and is reformed in various ways, playing a different role in different contexts.

Note to the reader

For the purposes of clarity and conciseness all key terminology used in this thesis is listed and defined in Appendix 1. The first use of each term is highlighted in italics.

Acknowledgements

This work would not have been possible without the invaluable support, contributions, advice and guidance to start, work through and complete this thesis of many people. There are truly so many persons which have helped, both personally and professionally, that I cannot but fail to acknowledge them all here, but I do hold them all in my memory with the greatest appreciation.

First and foremost, I offer my sincerest gratitude to my research project supervisor Dr. Nadia Charalambous who has supported me throughout my thesis with her experience and knowledge, and her valuable and constructive suggestions, allowing me always, room to work under my own way.

I would also like to thank the rest of my examination committee: Dr. Panayiota Pyla, Dr. Socrates Stratis, Dr. Antonia Noussia and Prof. Vaso Trova for their helpful advice and suggestions, as well as their insightful comments which have helped improving this thesis and made me look forward to the next stages of my research work.

I am particularly grateful for the assistance given by Dr. Ilaria Geddes da Filicaia, who provided me with data, material and information for my research. I would also like to thank Savia Palate who more thoroughly have read parts of my work at different stages, providing me with comments, and valuable advice. Last but not least, I would like to acknowledge the assistance of Demetris Theodosiou who help me to carried out the questionnaires and present the results through graphs and most importantly, I wish to thank him for his love and guidance in whatever I pursue. Also, nobody has been more important to me in the pursuit of this project than the members of my family and my friends who never stopped believing in me and for always being there for me. Thank you all.

Table of Contents

List of Figures

xi

xiv

xv

List of Tables

Introduction

Cities and the form that settlements take, are a main object of study within many disciplines (Le Galès, 2002). Although the cities across the world differ in terms of social and spatial structure, an important fact is undeniable for them to work; that public spaces play a significant role in the public life of the city and, therefore is a necessary part in the life of its residents (Madanipour, 2010). The nature and conceptualization of public space and public life have always been associated with collective participation and socialization – in other words, the capacity to live together among strangers. It is a space for the people, a space of encounter and social engagement, a space that encompasses and forms the historical, cultural and social processes depending on the surrounding context and the given reality. It provides opportunities for meeting, enabling one to be among, to see, and to hear others in connection with daily comings and goings (Gehl, 2011). These daily meetings in public spaces make cities lively environments and are therefore involved in the improvement of public life.

The spatial and social character of these spaces reflect the way a society is shape and developed, although the format of the city always represents a particular time of the city (Rossi, 1984). These social meanings of public space were developed throughout history in various ways, reflecting each time different social, political and historical realities. Public space has been produced in different forms, cultural contexts and historical periods, but it has always been associated with social and political issues. From the birth of cities, public space has been an integral part in the social and public sphere encouraging a multiplicity of encounters that are essential for everyday life. Today these associations seem to have become challenged and problematic, and often end in questioning whether public space still matters in our public life; contemporary cities and urban places have often been associated with issues of alienation, fragmentation, segregation, privatization and so forth.

Diverse dynamics (economic, technological, cultural and political) have gradually started to unfold in the 1980s, accelerated in the 1990s and continue up to today, affecting the social form of the state (Sassen, 2008). New factors have been embedded in cities and public spaces as a by-product of public - private partnerships. According to Margaret Kohn, "*Private ownership comes to predominate as commercial spaces such as shopping malls and theme parks gradually replace public places such as town squares*" (2004:4). In a similar sense, Saskia Sassen claims that, "*We are living through a kind of crisis in public space resulting from its growing commercialization, theme-parking and privatization*" (2008:34). Public space was cut off and separated in order to be easily controlled and 'protected' (Carmona, 2010a). This fact often led according to relevant studies, to the phenomenon of segregation that in the urban context is about separation, a separation of people, activities and functions (Legeby, 2010). As Legeby put it, *"Segregation defines borders between*

1

groups, placing the groups (poor and rich, ethnic groups, young and old and so forth) in a hierarchy of power, influencing collaboration and interaction" (ibid:11).

These social processes are often related to an "architecture of fear" and to a landscape of gated communities (Kohn, 2004), as well to 'new sociologies and geographies of exclusion' (MacLeod & Ward, 2002). In this light, the meaning, nature and role, of public space has been transformed as public space reflects social realities: the way a society is structured, shaped by unequal distribution of power and resources that in many cases lead to tensions and conflicts as well as collaboration and compromise (Madanipour, 2010). Privatization, exclusion of social milieus and segregation, fragmentation of the urban fabric and so forth, caused by a variety of universal and contextual differences, currently affect cities globally and in turn their urbanites.

These issues faced by contemporary societies, led to the decline of public space, in cities, according to a number of authors (see, for example, Sassen, 2008; Kohn, 2004; Madanipour, 2010; Carmona, 2010). The new nature of public space often undermines any democratic aspirations of liberty and equality (Madanipour, 2010). In these contemporary urban realities, and further as a result of the urban sprawl, different types of public spaces have developed at different scales and locations in the cities, often described as central on one hand, and peripheral/or neighborhood public spaces, on the other hand.

Central public spaces have always been characterized by an essential role in the urban structure of the cities, and continue to have a city-wide significance, as they are regarded as a vehicle for facilitating social interactions, exchanges of thoughts, public discourses and political expressions. In contemporary cities, the plazas, parks, sidewalks and so forth, are spaces of large investments, in order to serve purposes of marketing, making cities attractive for firms to relocate to and for tourists to visit. Thus, the historic cores of cities gather a diversity of public uses, and often act as the main arenas of public life, whereas newly developed residential areas are experiencing a generalized "absence" of lively public spaces at the scale of the neighborhood, as a result of the commodification and privatization of public space or as a consequence of the great pressure for expansion as the immense flows of immigration led to chaotic and unplanned pattern (Madanipour, 2010). In this sense, peripheral and/or neighborhood public spaces, that are also an important part of the city where the everyday life of its citizens unfolds, rarely enjoy any of this significance. In many occasions, the local authorities are not giving much attention to the management of public spaces in the urban neighborhoods, and especially in the disadvantaged neighbourhoods.

The neighborhoods however, are as important to the city as the historic cores. Public spaces are contributing to the production of public life and are essential ingredients in the urban structure and human life and thus, are needed in all types and sizes, from the small-scale residential street to the city square (Gehl, 2011). Good provision, management and maintenance of public spaces are important for the neighbors in order to engage with their environment and developed a sense of

2

ownership, belonging and consequently well-being. The good-quality and well-managed public spaces provide places for meetings and interactions and foster a sense of emotional attachment to the neighbourhood and the city, especially for the disadvantaged residents. People in deprived neighbourhoods need spaces beyond their dwelling to meet others and spaces that can be used to bring people together, to improve the quality of life, and to project a positive image for a deprived neighbourhood for its residents and for others (Madanipour, 2004).

The undermining of public space in such neighborhoods, many times, induces people to search for other forms of social life. Thus, citizens stimulate bottom up initiatives and unofficial processes such as temporal structures, activities, and events, within underused formal public spaces or urban voids. The pivotal role of public space, in the structure of social relationships and political expressions unfolds through bottom up actions in the neighborhoods. Mitchell points out that struggle *"is the only way that the right to public space can be maintained and only way that social justice can be advanced"* (2003:5).

During recent years, many such actions are observed, aiming at the reappropriation of public space throughout the world. For instance, in Athens, a group of activists with the name Atenistas, gets involved with the improvement of the city, through volunteer-led activities and transforms vacant lands to lively public spaces. In Rome, in Pigneto neighborhood, locals (through a twenty-year struggle) succeeded in gaining a private land and transforming it into a self-managed lake of 10000 square meters, enlivened by community-led activities. In addition, almost 150 community gardens have been created by many citizens and local associations, with the help of Guerrilla Gardening organizations, in the city of Rome. These small-scale tactical actions are for the citizens' interest and tend to improve both the economic and social health of communities (Passmore, 2010). Public spaces emerge where there is a need for them, "*shaped by the residents of the city in a direct city-building process"* (Gehl, 2011:39).

In the past decade, research on public spaces has revealed interesting and significant changes in terms of space use, stakeholders, contextual adaptations, and innovative supply mechanisms that address the collective needs (Mady, 2014). Yet little is known about the supply of public spaces, and innovative mechanisms in such situations. In the light of a theoretical framework, which builds on a relational perspective an attempt is made to identify the relation between the number of factors underpinning the production, use and transformation of public spaces. Understanding the mechanisms influencing the production and use of such spaces, will potentially facilitate their improvement and thus, the improvement of the public life in the urban neighborhoods.

As many theoreticians' claim, an interrelated relationship exists between the physical form of the city and society; society and space are inextricably related and are mutually dependent (see, for example, Hillier & Vaughan, 2007; Lefebvre, 1991; Legeby, 2010; Tornaghi & Knierbein, 2015). Hillier and Vaughan refer to the city with two terms, physical (urban structure – collection of

3

buildings) and social (a system of relations among people through interaction) (2007). In a similar sense, Legeby claims that the urban structure of the city puts people in various relations to each other (2010). In this light, the thesis attempts to understand public space in relational terms, as a structure that is affected but also affects social/economic/political relations. This new ontology and understanding of the nature of public space itself, through a relational thinking view, challenges and contests the static ontologies of space, introducing a dynamic idea about public space, which is not an empty container but a space that is produced through social processes, according to the public sphere and the urban context. In general, this study looks at space not only by its form-structure, but further by social relations (in general the public sphere) and the social actions of individuals or social groups, as a place that it is constantly contested, redefined and reformulated.

An extensive literature review relevant to the above discussion, reveals that public space materializes through complex social processes where a wide variety of forces and actors interact at different scales and at different times. The relationship between the physical, material form of public space and social processes through time may thus, be key to understanding contemporary patterns of socio-spatial phenomena. This thesis is interested in developing a theoretical and methodological framework that can link these two components: the physical and the human, with the respective factors within each, taking into consideration different scales, within a temporal framework. Within such a theoretical framework important features that are relevant to the understanding of public space production, use and development, and which can help us link analytical tools to the theoretical requirements, are included.

In the light of the theoretical and methodological framework developed, the thesis sets out to explore the synthesizing mechanisms, which shape public spaces in cities' neighborhoods. Most particularly, it attempts to unveil the mechanisms, which are involved in the production, use and development of public spaces in residential areas, and most specifically in the city of Limassol, a port-city in Cyprus, which has experienced a period of rapid urbanization and transformation. Limassol is considered a particularly suitable case study for this thesis because it has experienced a range of social, economic and political transformations that had an impact on its social and spatial urban form.

Key factors related with the spatial and social dimensions of public space are proposed, through two interrelated axes (transformation – process/production – product) which include the global and local socio-spatial realities, the actors/stakeholders (power relations) involved with public space in a variety of ways and the everyday practices of social groups or individuals, the temporal dimension, the part-whole relationship, and the spatial dimension of public space.

The analysis reveals that the production, use and development of public spaces in different spatial and social environments differ. The key factors introduced in the thesis are interrelated and affect, in a diversity of ways, the production and transformation of the public space according to temporal

4

interactions. Depending on the synthesis of these factors, each public space is formed and is reformed in various ways, playing a different role in different urban contexts.

Thesis Structure

The thesis is organized in five chapters and initially focuses on an extensive literature review of relational perspectives of public space. It introduces the current state of knowledge on public space theory focusing on the society-space relation, introducing a new ontology and understanding of the nature of public space itself through a relational thinking. This chapter draws on an initial survey, that discusses a historical context of the evolution of public space and it reviews the ways in which a) public spaces in cities around Europe were developed and b) their role and characteristics have been associated with social and political aspects. The review of key transformations of public spaces cities through time and relevant literature on the transformed nature of contemporary public space discussed above, highlights the complexity of the factors involved in the production, transformation and use of public space and informs the search of the theoretical framework of this thesis. Key factors related to this complexity are identified through these reviews and are discussed. Then a theoretical analysis of public space is addressed based in the theories of Space Syntax, Assemblage theory and Actor-Network theory (ANT) in order to identify key issues related to the complexity of public space. The theoretical conceptualization of the city and its public spaces as social assemblages that are dynamic and exist at different scales, can inform the methods selected for analysis. Finally, this chapter ends with a non-systematic review of empirical studies, using diverse methodologies in an attempt to explore the production, development and the role of public spaces in residential neighbourhoods, and thus to identify tools – tactics and assess the strengths and weaknesses of various analytical approaches. The model which presenting in the next chapter developed based on the three theories/strategies and the methodologies-tactics of the empirical studies. Through this analysis the study suggested the combination of traditional and experimental methodologies, in order to analysed public space through the prism of time and space in a holistic approach, taking into consideration the scale of the city in terms of its historical background – social process, the scale of the neighbourhood and finally to the scale of the urban public space, both socially and spatially.

In chapter 2, the methodological framework for analysis is formed. This chapter identifies possible methodological approaches that can address the theoretical framework and analytical requirements identified in the previous chapter. The methodological framework which aims at linking the physical and social factors of the public spaces understudy, is presented and the specific analytical tools proposed to analyse each aspect and explore the relations between them, are discussed. The methodology proposed has a twofold aim: on one hand, it attempts to describe how

the public spaces of the city have been produced, grown and changed and how they are currently used, through a social account. On the other hand, the whole city as well as three illustrative case studies of neighbourhoods and then public spaces within these neighbourhoods, will be spatially analysed. This description aims at addressing the complexity of public spaces, at providing a means of representing the variety of actors and agents, while also at analytically linking the social and physical elements.

The third chapter introduces the case study strategy to address the theoretical and analytical requirements presented in the previous chapter. The empirical study of the city of Limassol, in Cyprus, is introduced through a brief historical and social background. A diachronic analysis of the city, which is divided into five periods according to the social and economic changes, is first presented; this analysis explores the evolution of the public spaces of the city through time, in terms of social and spatial factors. The city-wide study facilitates the selection of three smaller scale illustrative case studies (neighborhoods) which present different social and spatial characteristics in order to help us to understand the mechanisms, involved in the production of public life in different urban environments.

In the following chapter, the analysis focuses on the selected urban neighborhoods; the neighborhood scale study facilitates the selection of the public spaces to be studied, selected to reflect the multiplicity of socio-economic and physical features of contemporary public spaces in Limassol. Utilizing the qualitative, experimental tool of "walking", smaller scale public spaces to be studied within the three neighborhoods are selected and analyzed through a multidisciplinary methodology.

The final chapter discusses the results and presents the conclusions, bringing together the findings of the previous chapters. It returns to the research questions and the main objectives set at the beginning of the research and presents the way in which these were addressed, while pointing out the innovative aspects of this study and how it is relevant to the field of planning and urban design practice. In addition, it discusses the thesis's contribution to knowledge and how the findings of this research can be taken forward in real life settings. Most particularly it demonstrates how the issues raised (global – local socio-spatial realities, actors/stakeholders, everyday practices, temporal dimension, part-whole relationship, physical characteristics) can be useful to management policies of public space.

Key factors related with the spatial and social dimensions of public space are proposed, through two interrelated axes (transformation – process/production – product) which include the global and local socio-spatial realities, the actors/stakeholders (power relations) involved with public space in a variety of ways and the everyday practices of social groups or individuals, the temporal dimension, the part-whole relationship, and the spatial dimension of public space.

Chapter 1: Literature Review – Empirical Studies

1.1 Cities, Public Space and Public Life

Cities are complex entities which are constantly changing in terms of demography, social and spatial structures. Over the past few decades, cities around the world have become radically altered in the sense of scale and complexity as a result of globalization, increased mobility at all levels, massive internal movements of labour, climate change, technological developments, economic fluctuations and terrorism. Migration flows as well as internal displacements and the movement of refugees have also had profound consequences on life in the city and have created an increasingly diverse urban population. In addition, intense and continuous conflicts in cities, such as in the Mediterranean cities, have a visible impact on people everyday patterns of life (Pullan & Baillie, 2013). Discussions on social inequalities, urban segregation, social and spatial justice and the right to the city as well as a strong critique of unfair development patterns have become prominent, fueling debates over power relations in citizens' everyday lives, in times of rapid urban and societal transformations, instability and crisis (Charalambous & Kyriazis, 2018). Contemporary large-scale cities have now become a global phenomenon and are often associated with issues of alienation, fragmentation, segregation, among others. The transition from integrative small communities to fragmented large societies, which was associated with the experiences of modernity in nineteenth-century Europe, has now been extended to most parts of the globe through a process of colonization, modernization and globalization (Madanipour, 2010).

These changes entail a respective transformation of public space, where the public life of a number of different groups inhabiting the cities unfolds (Charalambous et al.,2011). As cities grow everywhere and services form a major part of urban economies around the world, the condition of urban public spaces has become ever more significant. An understanding of the role public space is expected to play in the continuous and fast transformation of cities and the urgent issues that need to be addressed, as well as the impact of these transformations on the nature of public space itself, is therefore, vital.

In an attempt to better understand these developments and transformations as well as the ways in which public space has been used and produced in different contexts (social, economic, political etc.) and different periods, this part of the study aimed at critically reviewing key transformations of public spaces in Mediterranean cities through time. This short review facilitated a better understanding of a) the ways in which historical formations may have influenced contemporary public space formations and public life and b) unveiled the complexity of the factors involved in the production, transformation and use of public space which informs the discussion in this chapter. It is evident that although public space has been produced, developed and used in different forms and combinations in many different circumstances, with different degrees of accessibility and

control, it has nevertheless been, in some form or another, a primary part of urban structure everywhere and at all times.

History, whether in terms of the evolution of architectural forms or the socio-economic and political context of a place, can be used as a background to understand analyses on public space. Researchers have analysed the evolution of urban form from various viewpoints: by bringing social context to the forefront, by focusing on settlement forms or by linking the built form with ideologies and historical events (Charalambous & Geddes, 2015). This thesis is built on the argument that to understand the patterns of socio-spatial phenomena observable in contemporary public spaces and the mechanisms through which such phenomena unfold is important to study the relationship between the physical and material form of public space and social and/or other processes through time.

1.1.1 Evolution of public space in Mediterranean Cities and implications for public life

According to previous studies, public spaces were formed and developed through ancient times in response to the different human needs and aspirations (Varna, 2011). They were used as places of spiritual expression, as well as the exchange of ideas among citizens, as places of demonstrations and revolutions but, also as places of interactions and meetings. The most prominent ancient public places in the Western world were the Greek agora and the Roman forum (ibid). These are considered to be the first type of public spaces that were developed in ancient times, characterized by social organization and diversity of uses. During the years, it was developed a different type of public space in Mediterranean cities, the square (piazza), that was firstly appeared in front of religious places (ibid). This type of public space reflects the potential of a public space to become symbolic and an arena of different power relations. The boulevard is considered one of the most influential additions of the Middle Ages in the evolution of public space and has fueled discussions on the notion of the flaneur, as an informal activity in space on the relationship among public space and the urban form (part-whole relationship), and on the potential of public space to be transformed into a place of resistance. Finally, the suburbanization and cities' fast growing led to new types of public spaces in the neighborhoods and gave rise to new social issues (privatization, fragmentation, exclusion of social milieus and urban segregation). Citizens' reaction to such social phenomena and the claiming of public space in contemporary cities is demonstrated through bottom up initiatives and informal everyday practices. A discussion about each type of public space is following in the next paragraphs.

The Agora. Greek "Agora", in the ancient Athens, is the most frequent starting point for discussion on open public spaces. The Greeks created their cities based on the values of democracy and equal participation. These values had directly an impact on the social organization of the city and on the

development of the first public spaces in Athens (fig.1.1). The main agora of the city was located near the main street, which was easily accessible, coming from the center of Athens, the main farmlands, and the port. In the meantime, public buildings and temples surrounded it. Particularly, it consisted by three "stoas", many markets, two theaters, a gymnasium, a courthouse, a prison, five temples and several statues of gods and goddesses (fig.1.2). The exact meaning of the word 'agora' in Greek is "open place for assembly", and it was designated as the space where freeborn citizens (except women, foreigners and slaves) had the right to gather and participate in the social life of Athens. It was an arena for political and social debates civil announcements, discussions about political concerns and military campaigns. In general, the agora was an open space with a large square serving the main social activities of the Athenians: religious, political, judicial, social and commercial.

Fig. 1.1 – Plan of central Piraeus with the main Public Spaces (emporion and agora)
Source: Berkeley, U. C. (2015).
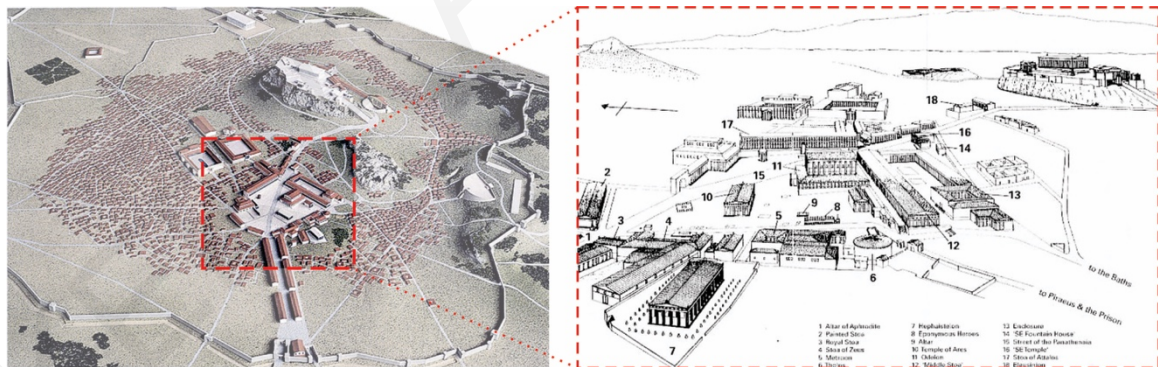
Fig. 1.2 – Location of Agora / Arrangement of the buildings
Source: http://www.skyscrapercity.com/showthread.php?t=672156 /
http://www.nathanwolfson.com/trips/greece2002/index_3.htm

The Roman forum. The cities of Italy were inspired by the Greek agora and developed a new type of public space in their region, the Roman forum. This public space was divided into two parts: the commercial area (shops and markets) and the Comitium (the area for political and judicial activity). In general, it hosted a variety of mixed uses such as commercial, cultural, political and religious (Mumford, 1961), similar to the Greek agora. It was located in the central area of the city and it was an open space with many temples and other public premises.

During that period, the cities were small, usually within walls, so they led to the creation of a

9

common central shared space, various activities of social life. The role of public space was not just a matter of societal conception but a matter of necessity (Chidister, 1989). Social obligations empowered the political and public life in which each citizen was required to participate (ibid). The closely tied society of ancient cities, necessitated in a way a controlled social life where withdrawal was leading to immediate suspicion (ibid). As Juan Carlos Pergolis mentioned, while the Greek agora established a formal typology and contributed to giving the citizen self-consciousness, the Roman Forum defines the symbolism of the square as a center of architecture and a society essentially urban, and made citizens aware of the state (2002).

The Square. During the medieval period another type of public space emerged, the public square/piazza. With the expansion of cities, the functions found in the agoras and forums started to scatter throughout the cities. The main public spaces during that period were usually developed in the front of churches (Varna, 2011). The medieval public square was consisted by three parts: a religious space for congregation under the control of the church, the marketplace under the control of the guilds and the street (ibid).

In the first years of their appearance, the public squares (piazzas[1]) "*were generally the only places where all the citizens could gather at once; in the absence of mass media, they were vital*" (Chidister, 1989:34). These places were the political arenas where the speeches were delivered, laws and edicts announced, elections held, and battle plans made. Therefore, the development of public space during that period revealed its potential to be a symbolic space, as well as a space of power struggles, demonstrations and riots. For example, Pope Sixtus V created public squares in front of important buildings in Rome and set up obelisks as focal points to catch the eye at the end of axes, to become signposts of navigation for the pilgrims, during religious celebrations and visiting the holy places (Dubini, 2002) (fig. 1.3). After the reign of Pope Sixtus, several popes began to remodel Rome and created broad streets and squares with fountains, columns, obelisks, and views of grand buildings (fig.1.4).
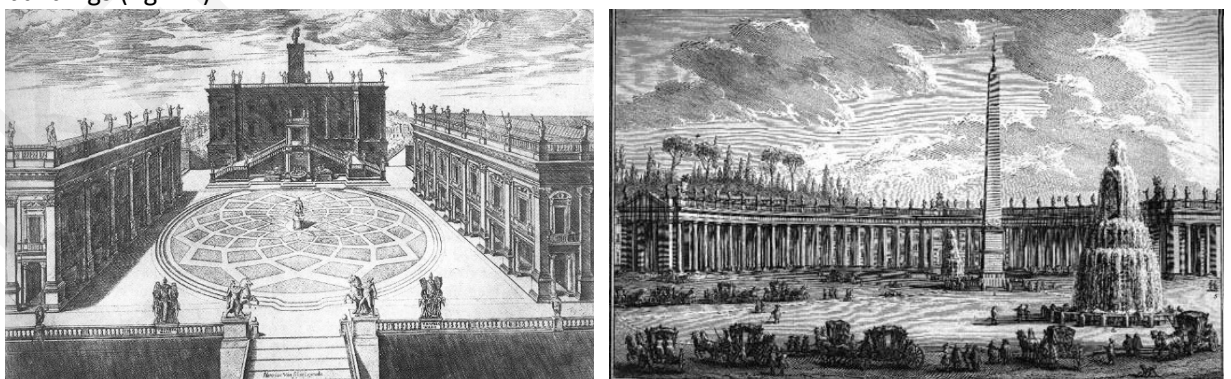
Fig. 1.3 - Piazza del Campidoglio / St. Peters Square
Source: http://www.italian-architecture.info/ROME/RO-014.htm
http://obeliskseven.com/OfObelisks/TheObeliskPope.aspx

---

[1] The word piazza comes from the Greek platea (the ground floor of the auditorium) from platys (wide space or opening). With time, this developed to mean more specifically the piazza in the city ("agorà in polis"): the political, commercial and religious hub of the ancient city.

10

piazza navona	piazza del Campidoglio	piazza di Spagna	piazza del Popolo	St Peter's square
orthogonal	trapezoidal	irregular	oval	oval
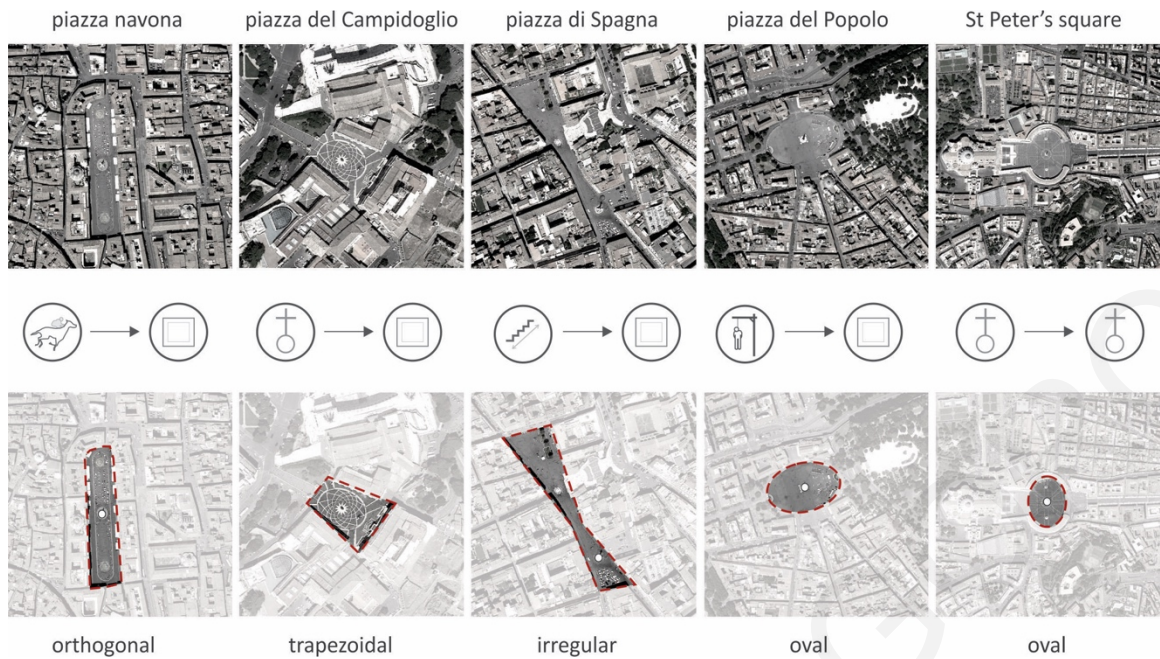
Fig. 1.4 – The different kinds of the successful piazzas in Rome
Source: Author

The physical characteristics of these public squares such as their central position in the city, their connectivity with the rest of the urban fabric, their visibility (e.g. obelisks – Rome), their surrounding uses (main public buildings, churches, restaurants etc.) and their diversity of informal and formal uses, transformed them to main spaces of public life for all users. As Madanipour highlights, *"The nature of public space has changed alongside the historic changes in the nature of cities. For most of urban history, the primary public spaces of the city were the core of the urban society, integrating the political, economic, social and cultural activities of small and relatively coherent urban populations… the agora in Greek cities, the forum in Roman cities, and market squares in medieval cities… In modern cities… the nature of public spaces… play residual roles"* (2010:5).

The role of the public squares as the centers of social life of the ancient years has changed dramatically through time. Nowadays, the need or obligation of citizen's participation in the political and social issues is not mandatory but rather a matter of choice. These spaces are used by people who choose to do so. Furthermore, public squares in historic cores are mainly spots of tourist attractions, where, very often, tourists outnumber locals. The use of central public spaces as retail hubs have scattered throughout the cities, in many entertainment, business and cultural centers (Chidister, 1989). In line with Mark Chidister's suggestions: social life does not only exist exclusively in public squares anymore; these spaces are one of the many options for public life in the cities, in a vast inter-connected network of public spaces; the role of a public square to unify a city or foster a sense of community is a myth and, these spaces are very local specific spaces that must be designed with an understanding of the context of the people who use them (1989).

The Boulevard. The next type of public space that was met in the cities was the boulevard. The

character of this public space highlighted three important issues: the notion of the flaneur as an informal activity, the part – whole relationship and the power relations (e.g. demonstrations). It was developed by Baron Georges, between 1852 and 1870, in order to modernize Paris and by Cerda in 1859, in Barcelona. Large boulevards evolved as main commercial arteries in an attempt to connect different parts of the cities (e.g. the historic core with the outskirts). The boulevards have also been described as spaces of militarization, surveillance and control aimed at facilitating the state's protection of bourgeois private property and blocking those who might challenge the bourgeois social order (e.g. poor must be excluded from it) (Harvey, 2005). These spaces often supported public investments designed to prime the pump of private profit in the wake of the serious economic recession of 1847- 1849 and thus, boulevards were depending a lot on the private interests they supported (department stores, café, cabarets and theaters) (ibid). According to Harvey, *"The boulevards became public spaces where the fetish of the commodity reigned supreme in every sense"* (ibid:27).

In addition, the development of covered iron and glass arcades, in Paris, facilitated the rise of a new kind of social activity in public space: flanerie[2] (Orum & Neal, 2009; Ben). As Walter Benjamin highlighted, prior to this development it had been *"impossible to stroll about everywhere in the city. Before Haussmann, wide pavements were rare; the narrow ones afforded little protection from vehicles. Flanerie could hardly have assumed the importance it did without the arcades…It is in this world that the flaneur is at home; he provides the arcade…with its chronicler and philosopher. The notion of the flaneur has encompassed a new type of public space; the street culture"* (2003:68). Via the act of strolling, the flaneur did not just observe urban life but was involved in the experience of civil life, "*which ranged from passive observation and reflection of the public scenes to self-awareness and compassion for the life experiences of others"* (Apostol, Antoniadis, & Banerjee, 2012:23).

Another important point regarding the boulevards, is the connectivity of the new parts of the city with the old ones (e.g. historic core). For example, La Rambla, a large-scale linear piazza - park in the historic core of Barcelona, is physically well connected with the main areas of the expanded city (fig.1.5). The master plan of Cerda in 1859, was aiming to connect the historic city and its surroundings. Cerda defined cities, territory and infrastructures as 'systems' and 'networks' of interconnected phenomena with spatial and temporal dimensions (Neuman, 2011). A famous motto of Cerda is "Rurizad lo urbano, urbanized lo rural," which means "ruralize the urban, urbanize the rural", and in this sense, he connected the historical center of Barcelona with the adjacent cities. Gran Via is another example of a boulevard that was constructed in the 19th century as the main

---

[2] **Flaneur.** A flaneur, or person who is engaged in flanerie, strolls the streets of the city in order to experience it, taking in the sights and sound as a sort of distanced observer (Orum & Neal, 2009:9).

commercial street of Madrid, until today, connecting the Calle de Alcalá with the Plaza de España. Also, this boulevard has been used repeatedly through time as a space of demonstrations, marches and protests. Via del Corso, in Rome, is another well-known boulevard that links the main squares of the city, and functions as a commercial district and as a place for demonstrations.
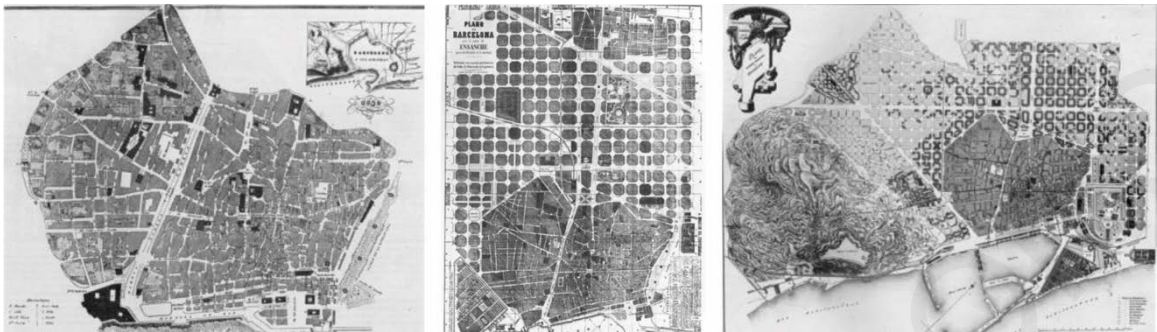
Fig. 1.5 – The Connection of Las Ramblas with the city through the years
Source: M. Galera, F. Roca, S. Tarrago, Atlas de Barcelona, Segles XVI-XX, Publicacions del Collegi Oficial de Arquitectes de Catalunya, Barcelona, 1971

To conclude, the boulevards can be seen on the one hand as places for informal encounters through the movement of people in their daily life (like flaneur), and on the other, as arenas of urban conflicts, where citizens acquire power and collective voice through demonstrations and so forth. Their central position, their shape and size, and their connection with the city center, encourage the emergence of such social activities.

Diachronic model of city growth. The evolution of public spaces leads to the understanding of the diachronic model of city growth in connection with its public spaces and the rules, which govern their emergence in the different phases of city's expansion. The current spatial structure of many cities is a result of the intertwining between the old city, the emergent suburban growth and the pre-planned uniform grid with the social and political factors and stakeholders. During the gradual evolution of the European cities, different models of public spaces emerged with different approaches and uses by the people in each case (fig.1.6) from the Greek agora and its central role in citizen's everyday life, to the central squares in cities' historic cores with their symbolic role and profit-oriented development, to the privatized public spaces and the small scale underused public spaces in contemporary neighborhoods. As a reaction to these facts multiple bottom – up actions by residents, local municipalities or nonprofit organizations emerged.

13
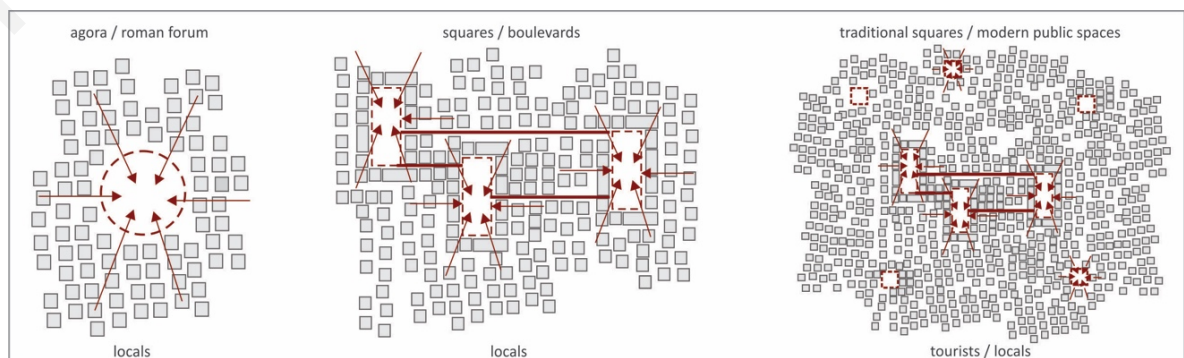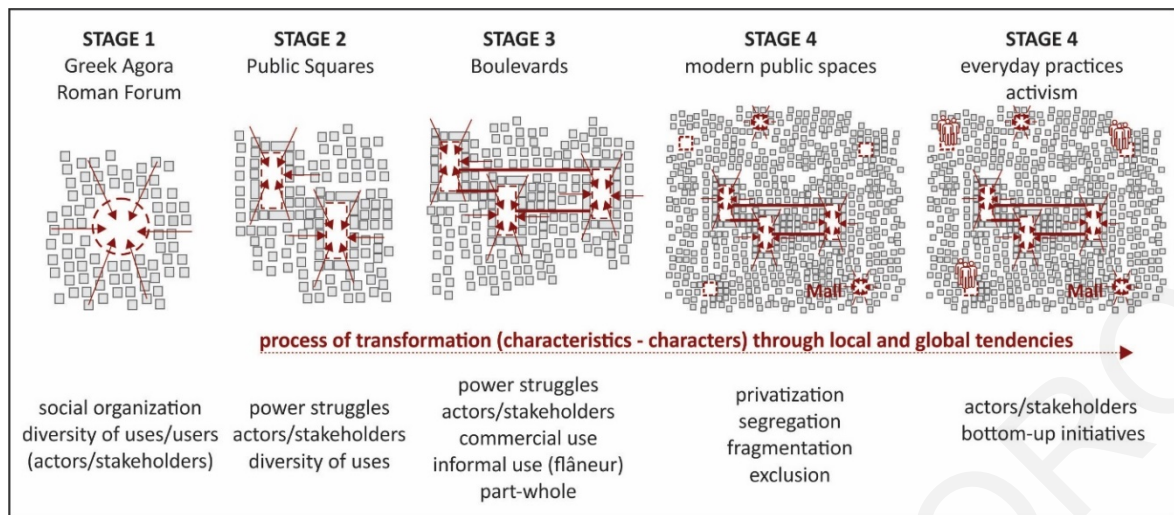
Fig. 1.6 – Diagrams of the stages of the evolution of public space
Source: Author

The changes identified are reflected in the nature of contemporary public spaces, which in some case have kept some of their historic functions but now primarily play residual roles. The transition from an integrative community to the anonymity and alienation of large modern urban societies has been a key concern in urban studies and urban design (Madanipour, 2010; Sennet, 2001). One of the key criticisms of the urban development process in modern cities has been the transition from "place" to "space", through a loss of meaning and personal association[3].

Public open spaces of cities in the past, were essential for everyday sociability and trade (Madanipour, 2010). The role of public space in the more closely-knit communities of the past was clear and mainly facilitated a multiplicity of encounters that were essential for everyday life. As Madanipour points out, the large number of anonymous individuals inhabiting contemporary cities, are engaged in non-converging networks, in different shapes and locations, nowadays also including virtual/digital locations (ibid). As discussed above, cities have rapidly grown, hosting so large and heterogeneous populations, that they can no more rely on proximity and close encounters to engage in the everyday complex range of activities. Physical space has also grown and spread to such an extent that co-presence is no longer possible, or many times even desirable. As a result, different types of public spaces have developed at different scales and locations in the cities, often described as central on one hand, and peripheral/or neighborhood public spaces, on

---

[3] The change in the nature of urban space can be traced in the relationship between 'space' and "place" in the literature, whereby space is considered to be more abstract and impersonal, while place is interpreted as having meaning and value. This discussion was fueled in response to the urban redevelopment programmes of the mid-twentieth century against the modernization of cities with wide boulevards and soulless public spaces (Sitte, 1986). However, as Massey points out, this criticism tends to misjudge the complexity of places and identities in cities, hence promoting place as a particular enclosed space with fixed identities, which is not what the spaces of modern cities can or should be (1994).

14

the other hand.

Central public spaces in cities have always played an important role in urban experience, and continue to have a city-wide significance, and are often described as the meeting spaces of cultures, politics, social and individual trajectories (Braunfels, 1988; Gehl, 1996; Worpole, 2000; Moughtin, 2003). There has been a recent rush of attention to public spaces in Europe; large investments are being made to reinvigorate dilapidated public spaces that lie at the heart of cities. Public space creation has been used as a counterpoint to privatization that has characterized neoliberal economic restructuring (Sorkin, 1992). Investment in public spaces has also been connected to city marketing, aiming to make cities a more desirable destination for firms to relocate to and for tourists to visit. Central public spaces are also sometimes used to support the legitimacy of the local administration: they can show it has been effective in managing the city. Furthermore, these places are many times seen as nodes for social cohesion, bringing different and diverse people together in the public sphere. The public spaces at the core of European cities are considered as their major nodes, and as such have always received much attention and investment.

However, peripheral and/or neighborhood public spaces where the everyday life of citizens unfolds, rarely enjoy any of this significance. They are not on the list of priorities of local authorities to deal with, whether in terms of political legitimacy, economic competitiveness and social cohesion of the city or its image and marketability; public spaces in neighborhoods or "marginal" public spaces, have many times been described as places of neglect and decline (Madanipour, 2004). Compared to major urban sites, the public spaces of many residential neighborhoods may not receive the attention needed from the main parties involved: by local authorities and by local residents, by investors/ private companies/ retailers; and this, for a number of different reasons[4]. The inevitable result of such lack of attention by residents, public authorities and the private sector is many times decline in the conditions of the urban environment and consequently life in the neighborhood. This lack of care is not necessarily intrinsic to low-income households, as some forms of care do not cost money. It is sometimes related to the length of residence in an area, which shows a degree of attachment and territoriality, but not necessarily so in all areas.

Such neglect may often result in the degradation of the quality of life in the neighborhood, contributing to a negative image of the area and undermining the chances of social and economic improvement. It is essential, therefore, to search for an understanding of these public spaces, which

---

[4] According to Madanipour (2004) the unwillingness or inability of public authorities to address these problems is a sign of the changing structural parameters of European urban societies and the changing relationship between public authorities and urban populations. Furthermore, there are neighborhoods where there is a majority of transient populations who seem to pay less attention to public spaces around it. At other times it is neglect by one party that triggers neglect by others.

are often excluded from the city marketing and public space improvement drives. An understanding of the role these spaces play in the everyday life and the well-being of the citizens, is vital. Understanding the underpinning dynamics and mechanisms influencing the production and use of such spaces will potentially facilitate their improvement and thus the improvement of the actual conditions of life in the cities' neighborhoods, while injecting a better image in the eyes of residents and the outside world.

A study of public spaces at the neighborhood scale, where a largely diverse population may be confined within a limited space, needs to acknowledge that such spaces have both similar but also different characteristics, issues, tensions and dynamics than central public spaces in cities (Madanipour, 2004). In line with Madanipour's observations, both types of public spaces play many different but significant roles in urban societies; the nature of this role, and therefore the nature of public space, in contemporary cities has radically changed and there is a need of understanding this change; for cities to work, there is an undeniable need for both types of public space; the development and use of these spaces mirror the way a society is organized, shaped by unequal distribution of power and resources, which creates tension and conflict as well as collaboration and compromise.

In the limited space of a neighborhood, with more stable and repeated patterns of everyday routines, more specific issues can be identified which reflect the social fragments that live together in close proximity. The pattern of streets and shared public spaces in neighborhoods may indeed create opportunities for chance encounters and co-existence across diverse social and ethnic divides whilst patterns of daily encounters may foster familiarity between individuals and the different groups inhabiting a neighborhood (Hillier & Hanson, 1984). Many researchers have pointed out that the pattern of everyday life – whether it is the chance encounters in the city market or conversations in the local square– are the essential material of society and may well have integrative social functions, of an individual or collective initiative. Activities in public spaces can encourage strangers to construct temporary identifications with others despite their own seemingly fixed identities and through these processes acquire a greater openness towards people that are perceived as different (Wiesmann, 2012). The role of local micro-publics (Amin, 2002) of social contact and encounter is a way of overcoming ethnic cultural differences, fear, hatred of others and prejudices. People from diverse backgrounds engage as a unity with shared interests in a common ground. In this way, residents may become committed to each other because they are all in their own different ways committed to the community and bound by the ties of common interest and affection (Parekh, 2000).

Neighborhoods provide the necessary group association as a basis for security and social interaction. However, open spaces of the neighborhood may many times become a display of incompatibility between these groups, who, in the absence of some supporting mechanisms, may

16

find it hard to live together within the means that are available and the conditions that prevail.

To conclude, a variety of public spaces have been discussed: the main public squares in the city (central public spaces) that are used for symbolic events and celebrations and are sometimes transformed to spaces of resistance; public squares that are mainly used by marginalized groups, private 'public' spaces (mall, thematic parks) which, correspond to specific social classes; peripheral and/or neighborhood public spaces; and finally urban voids or underused public spaces that host bottom-up initiatives organized by the locals or marginalized social groups (fig.1.7). The above examples revealed how the public space and the structure of the city are contested, redefined, and reformulated in order to keep the balance of the intensities of social changes.

Categories of Public Spaces in the City

1. historic core - city center
public squares
formal public spaces
formal activities
events - demonstrations
tourists - citizens

2. historic core - city center
public squares
formal public spaces
segregation - exclusion
formal - informal activities
tourists - citizens

3. periphery - neighborhoods
public squares - parks
formal public spaces - segregated
formal activities - events
neighbors

4. periphery
private public spaces
segregation - exclusion
(Mall, thematic parks etc.)
formal activities - events
high income people

5. periphery - neighborhoods
underused formal public spaces/ urban voids
(municipality or private sector)
informal activities - events
locals or marginalized groups

Fig. 1.7 – Diagrams with the Different Characters of public spaces in the cities
Source: Author

The characteristics and values of public places change over time and are largely influenced by the broader paradigm that governs a society's way of life, in a certain time-period (Varna, 2011). The historical review of public spaces addresses their importance to the formation of the city and their

essential role to everyday life practices, given the involvement of social groups and people to the production of these spaces. The historical transformation of public spaces and other relevant literature on the nature of contemporary public spaces, as previously discussed, highlights the complexity of the factors involved in the production, transformation and use of public space, and their influence on public life. Furthermore, this information is used to inform the theoretical framework of this thesis. **The following section reviews theoretical approaches on public space, focused on the inextricable relation between space and society in order to address its complex and multidimensional nature.** Key issues related to this complexity are identified through these reviews and are discussed below.

Public spaces as a result of tensions between global and local forces. The need to understand the general themes in global urban processes but also the specificities of local contexts, arises. Discussions on the global dimension of public spaces focusses on common driving forces and issues such as gentrification, segregation and/or social inclusion, mobility, economic and social restructuring and sustainability. Interestingly enough though, without denying the existence and the importance of global driving forces, researchers have illustrated that in cities around the world there are often alternative local contingencies which contrast with the globalized, abstract theoretical approaches (Maloutas & Fujita, 2012). Such studies argue that one-sided reasoning— leaning towards either global or local—fails to capture the inherent complexity of local socio-spatial realities.

Furthermore, in the local scale of the neighborhoods, where a largely diverse population may be enclosed within a limited space, communication between the different groups that live there, and between them and the outside world, becomes a major concern. It can act as a barrier to the residents' ability to live together peacefully and to solve their shared problems, and a barrier to their integration into the larger society. Different groups in these neighborhoods may enjoy similarity but may also be further distanced from the rest of society. The reciprocal relationship between the locality and the city both socially and spatially, needs to be understood and studied.

As Saskia Sassen points out, "*As cities and urban regions are increasingly traversed by non-local, including global circuits, much of what we experience as the local because locally-sited is not necessarily local in the traditional sense of the term"* (2008:35). Diversity, multiculturalism and coexistence of a variety of social groups have a substantial impact on the way in which spatial patterns are formed with direct implications on everyday life.

Public space as a result of power relations between different stakeholders. In spatial terms, public spaces are by definition public, and as such expected to be accessible to all. However, public is not a single entity, as it is composed of different social strata, each with a different set of

characteristics, interests and powers. Furthermore, within those strata there are a large number of individual differences. A major challenge to the notion of public sphere and public space comes from social diversity.

Moreover, as the range of actors and interests in urban development varies widely, and places have different dimensions and functions, creating public spaces becomes a complex and multidimensional process. The need to identify the network of actors with the power and responsibility for the production, development and use of public space, is also highlighted. To understand neighbourhood public places, therefore, it is essential to understand the concept of 'the local' by examining the actors responsible for the physical and social organisation of public space. In this context, power is the ability to determine spatial organisation, both formally, such as a government planning office that controls space through legally defined planning processes, and informally, such as a citizen who sets up a temporary and informal structure adjacent to undeveloped land.

Public spaces can be spaces of encounter and interaction but can also be contested by and under pressure from the different stakeholders involved. Apart from spaces of cooperation they can also be spaces of competition depending on where and between whom interaction takes place. Whereas tolerance and everyday interaction may smooth out differences, some conflict may also take place creating both tensions as well as opportunities[5] (Collins, 2004). Some of these tensions are generated by different patterns of use. While some tend to dominate the public spaces, others are intimidated, leading to a lack of safety and withdrawal from public areas and from engagement with others. These create clashes in the way they use public space and generate difficulty and confusion in the minds of the professionals dealing with them. Public spaces are limited resources and are subject to severe competition between some of the stakeholders in the neighbourhood, as each group may dominate and appropriate the space. A very serious challenge in the use of public spaces is by those who use it most, and thus tend to exclude others from it, as they are seen by others as bidding to dominate the place.

The management of a public space is thus influenced by a variety of actors (individuals, groups or institutions) with multiple driving dynamics and histories, with diverse concerns about and attachments to the same place (Calderon & Chelleri, 2013). Institutions, corporations, investors, politicians, policy makers, developers, planners, designers, everyday users engage with the production of space in multiple ways, for different reasons. Each actor is characterized by different powers, influence capacity, aims, desired activities and thus affects a space in a different way (Bentley, 1999; McGlynn and Murrain, 1994). The interactions among different actors and forces

---

[5] Classic urban theorists in Heidelberg and Berlin (known as the German school), at the University of Chicago (known as the Chicago school) and later political theorists, geographers and sociologists (such as Hannah Arendt, Ash Amin and Richard Sennett) have written about the cosmopolitan city, questioning whether living together with strangers is possible.

"affect the goals, priorities and solutions implemented by an urban project, conditioning the use, function and appearance of public spaces, as well as determining the people who benefit or are excluded from them" (Calderon & Chelleri, 2013:425).

Public space is considered and as political space (Massey, 2005; Harvey, 2011; Arendt ,2002; Varna & Tiesdell, 2010). It *"offers a political stage/forum—for political representation, display and action. Offering universal access (being 'open-to all'), it is neutral territory (free from coercive forces), which is inclusive and pluralist (accepting and accommodating difference)"* (2010:579). In the urban public spaces, the social groups and the individuals represent themselves and become public. Harvey speaks about the *'collective power of bodies in public space'*, which transformed it *'into a political common – a place for open discussion and debate'*, a reclaiming of public space as political space (2011). According to Hanna Arendt, the term 'public' signifies the world itself, a common place for all that is distinguished from the privately-owned place (Arendt in d'Entrèves, 2002). In a similar vein, Massey refers that not just spatial has been political, but also affects the way in which political questions are formulated and contributes to political arguments (2005). Architecture, politics and social relations are three terms, which are inevitably associated. Awan, Shneide and Till, describe architecture as political because it is part of spatial production, and it clearly affects social relations (2011). Every action or operation is affecting the social dynamics. In this regard, political space is a social space as *"is charged with the dynamics of power/empowerment, interaction/isolation, control/freedom and so one"* (ibid:30).

As Foucault famously said, space is *'fundamental in any form of communal life'*, and thus is *'fundamental in any exercise of power'* (1980:252). The way social relations manifest themselves in space allow the efficient expansion of power, or alternatively, of resistance (Hays, 2000:437). In this light, diverse forms of powers interact in space and allow alterations in the dynamic urban structure of a city. De Baan and Declerck point out that the *"city can be nothing else that a battlefield of different powers"* (2007:275). A spectrum of "powers" can be detected: the power of a variety of social groups, the power of the individual, the power of the state, etc. Local populations are empowered through space, depending on the reflexive capacity of the immediate, and the inventive power of them to manipulate and negotiate with existing conditions (ibid). The diversity and conflicts of interests and the power relations that are represented in public space may also result in the creation of spatial boundaries, locales where people, activities and ideas come into contact with each other and where the contrast maintains the distinction (Noussia & Lyons 2009).

Researchers argue that contemporary public spaces are many times dominated by the most powerful, thus blocking informal encounters between individuals from different social groups. In this sense, *"a wide gap between social classes emerges, keeping people apart and turning public spaces of avoidance rather than encounter"* (Madanipour, 2010:6). Madanipour further argues that, *"The values of the democracy and the equality have been undermined. This would be a fragment*

city, in which some people would be free to go almost everywhere, whereas others would be trapped inside their ghettos or prevented from entering the exclusive spaces of the elite, facilitated through a process of gentrification". The sense of closure and exclusion often change the social meanings of public space which according to a number of studies, is characterized by increasing social, economic, and political fragmentation (Wacquant, 2008).

In addition, criminalization has enhanced the need of control over spaces evoking at the same time the notion of exclusion. For the sake of safety, society often shows undesired feelings about the presence of marginal people in public spaces. "*This fear results in the spatial segregation of activities in terms of class, ethnicity, race, age, type of occupation and the designation of certain locales that are only appropriate for certain persons and uses"* (Carmona, 2010a:129). The "technologies of control", as named by Pickering and Weber (2006), foster the exclusion of groups such as immigrants from public spaces and reinforce the "culture of fear".

Taking into consideration the above, issues on identity, inclusion, access and opportunity directly relate to power relations among a variety of actors. The need or an in-depth understanding of the diversity and conflicts of interests that are ever-present in the development of public spaces and the underpinning power relations is apparent.

Public spaces as a 'ground of investigation of place making practices'. Despite the observations above, public spaces in neighborhoods can create places of interaction and cooperation with the public sphere and the different social and/or ethnic groups inhabiting the neighborhood; a sphere for mutual tolerance and understanding; a place for acculturation, places for groups to penetrate and get acquainted with "other" cultures. Public space has repeatedly been suggested to be an important and necessary platform for the (diverse ethnic and cultural) groups' socialization, building of group identity and negotiations of relations among different groups themselves as well as between them (Madanipour, 2003).

Neighborhood spaces are potentially places of interpersonal contacts. Their significance is local, and so they stand in contrast to central spaces, which are impersonal showcases for the city. Neighborhood public spaces are less public than those at the heart of cities, by virtue of being located within areas that are mainly accessible to, and serving, a local population, which could have a neighborhood and community effect. Such public spaces, offer a greater possibility of close contact with the social and physical environment.

The political spheres of modern society, the undermining of public space and the increasing privatization, commercialization, globalization, and digitalization induces people to search for new forms of social life. As a reaction to these changes, a spectrum of everyday actions represents persistent challenges against the status quo of the modern era. A number of everyday practices stand in opposition to such neo-colonial practices, calling on urban publics and emerging cultures

21

to challenge and rethink the prevailing political and institutional ethics. Thus, citizens many times stimulate bottom up initiatives and unofficial processes such as temporal structures, activities, and events, within underused formal public spaces or urban voids[6].

Some related case studies are presented in the following paragraphs. They aim to explore the everyday social life of citizens in neighborhoods and public spaces that are underused or abandoned, but, yet, they might include bottom-up initiatives by the residents of an area, events organized by local municipalities, and urban games or other similar actions organized by nonprofit organizations. These actions and mechanisms are developed in public spaces of a neighborhood by different groups/actors in order to activate these seemingly underused and abandoned spaces.

Bottom up initiatives by the residents. Madrid is an interesting case study having undergone a recent financial crisis. As a consequence of its economic and political development, Madrid became industrialized and, subsequently, immense flows of immigrants arrived in the city. The immediate need for housing led to the construction of high-rise buildings and block apartment complexes and thus to the Plan de Extraradio, in which a series of radial transit lines guided the growth of the city outside its historic core until the green spaces gradually disappeared. Automobiles had a negative effect on the core of the city, with most spaces being devoted to the use of the automobile, such as the conversion of public squares to traffic circles and parking lots. The city's periphery was divided into dormitory suburbs for immigrants in the south and for the wealthy in the north creating three zones: the traditional core, the ensanche (a gridded late-nineteenth-century growth zone around the historic center), and the "extraradio", or peripheral outskirt which was characterized by a chaotic and unplanned pattern (Herzog, 2010:61). These transformations had a negative impact on public spaces for the sake of planning, profit, and automobiles. The high-rise buildings did not devote space for patios and the public spaces in the neighborhoods were virtually neglected or poorly designed (ibid). Although, in Madrid, "*many attractive plazas, parks, and promenades still exist, they are not used to the extent that one might imagine, given the surrounding densities of people and their need for open spaces*" (ibid:65). As a result, the citizens felt the need to take initiatives to improve their public life.

An example was Madrid Urban Stewardship project which formed a common platform between the citizens and the public administration for the collective management of social spaces. The main idea was based on the involvement of individuals or social groups in the design process to improve

---

[6] The activist actions have many labels and often refers as "guerrilla urbanism", "participatory urbanism", "open – source urbanism", "pop-up urbanism", "city repair", "DIY urbanism", "minor urbanism", "user-generated urbanism", "emancipatory practices" and "tactical urbanism". These terms are not exact synonyms but depending on the character of the action each time, it is named accordingly. In general, it is the ability of the individual to act independently of the constraining structures of society. All these actions act in a critical manner, not a negative one, but an evaluative one that is aware of the opportunities and challenges, freedoms and restrictions, of the given context (Awan, Shneide and Till, 2011:33).

city life. The project included two components: the spaces of the interventions (vacant urban spaces, abandoned heritage, and inhospitable venues) and the activities that would have taken place in these spaces, regarding the needs and demands of the residents. The process started by a correlation between available underused spaces and main demanded activities. Each space was analyzed in order to host the most suitable activity. The proposals were simple, yet important for the development of the public life: urban gardens, parks, temporary events, bike use services, routes, heritage and degraded spaces recovery (fig.1.8).

Fig. 1.8 – Mapping the district. Los Rosales, Villaverde
Source: Soto, I. O., Ambientales, C., & Universidad, D. (2014). Madrid Urban Stewardship (MUS). A platform between citizens and public administration for the collective management of public space, 1–9.

Another example of residents' initiatives in public spaces is the community gardens developed in many cities such as Rome and Barcelona. In order to confront the lack of efficient formal planning and the hegemony of building lobbies, Rome's inhabitants transformed urban voids and interstitial spaces into collective recreational places. Since 2006, similar initiatives became popular in the city of Rome as a form of reaction to the unequal distribution of available green spaces in large and densely populated areas and to the negligence of the few existing ones, turned into unpleasant and desolated spaces. Almost 150 community gardens were created all over Rome by Guerrilla Urbanism tactics, including the collective garden of Parco del Forte Prenestino and Hortus Urbis, organized by the Zappata Romana association.

Community gardens were also implemented in Barcelona, such as the case in the historic Ciutal Vella district as a residents' reaction to urban renewal projects. This area houses working class Catalan and foreign-born families who have been neglected by governmental care. The renewal projects, for the sake of the Olympic Games, had generally upgraded the area with a remaining block, called as the "Hole of Shame" by its neighbors, who requested it to become a green park. However, these requests were ignored by the government, which decided to convert it into a private parking lot instead. As a reaction to this decision the residents planted a tree amongst the rubble, which was soon turned into an everyday gathering spot. Elderly women used to meet for chitchat, the children for football games, the residents for cooking paella and altogether launched the establishment of a community garden. When the city officials and speculators visited the area

to survey it for the construction of private parking, they were unsympathetically welcomed. In response, the police officers uprooted the tree and built a cement wall around its spot. After residents' insistence that eventually demolished the wall, the city cancelled its original plan. Today the vacant land is a self-managed park with amenities including benches, basketball goals, a football field, and a garden.

Events. Madrid offers an interesting account on the involvement of local municipalities to integrate immigrant groups to the host city. Immigrants in Madrid have been increased to a significant degree during the last ten years: more than 17% of the population is foreign born. For this reason, the city council, in 2009, had started endeavors to integrate the new comers by a public space revitalization program. The objective was to encourage positive interactions between old and new residents despite racial and cultural differences in public spaces. The whole idea was part of a larger initiative, namely the Madrid Plan for Social and Intercultural Coexistence. The project's aim was *"universality, by which we undertake to properly tend to all of the inhabitants of Madrid, regardless of their origin or legal status. Then we have the principles of active integration and intercultural coexistence, which highlight the need for the municipal services to absorb the phenomenon of immigration in its entire complexity"* (Dirección General de Inmigración y Cooperación al Desarrollo & Área de Gobierno de Familia y Servicios Sociales: 4*).* The city of Madrid had tried to develop the idea of common actions in public spaces, as an encouragement for immigrants to participate in the urban sphere and to interact with local citizens instead of feeling excluded. The cultivation of intercultural knowledge among people is further enhanced through the organization of traditional cultural events and social meetings in public spaces such as schools, parks, sporting fields and so on. Still in operation today, the city of Madrid includes communities in 21 districts that have adopted this approach of social interaction.

Similarly, in Barcelona the communal garden projects followed the negative effects of urban renewal projects for the Olympic Games (IUCN, 2015). In particular, the municipality of Barcelona initiated the project 'Pla Buits' (empty spaces) in 2013 for the provision of vacant plots to communities for urban gardening. This resulted to the generation of several new urban informal gardening movements by citizens, local associations and activists who started growing their own food to confront poverty and to develop community bonding. Research by URBES partners have shown that the people positively influenced by these projects are lower income class citizens (ibid). Specifically, for the elderly people and the migrants from rural areas of the country, the urban gardens constitute of non-commercial spaces for recreation and give them the opportunity to be involved in processes of food production with access to high quality food (ibid).

URBAN games and actions. Several non-profit organizations have initiated a number of actions as a response to the economic crisis. The Polypolis Game for example, organized by a nonprofit association, namely the Sarcha Architectureal, has been implemented in various areas. This mindset-shifting board game focused on addressing complex issues in city blocks: different groups of players get in touch with local and communal human, physical, and natural problems in order to resolve them. Particularly, a city block was transformed into a board game and each citizen as a player had the opportunity to negotiate issues in his respective environment. Thus, the inhabitants through certain roles became critical and undertook initiatives regarding issues in their neighborhoods (fig.1.9). In Polypolis social game, economic immigrants were also involved in reshaping their role in the community.
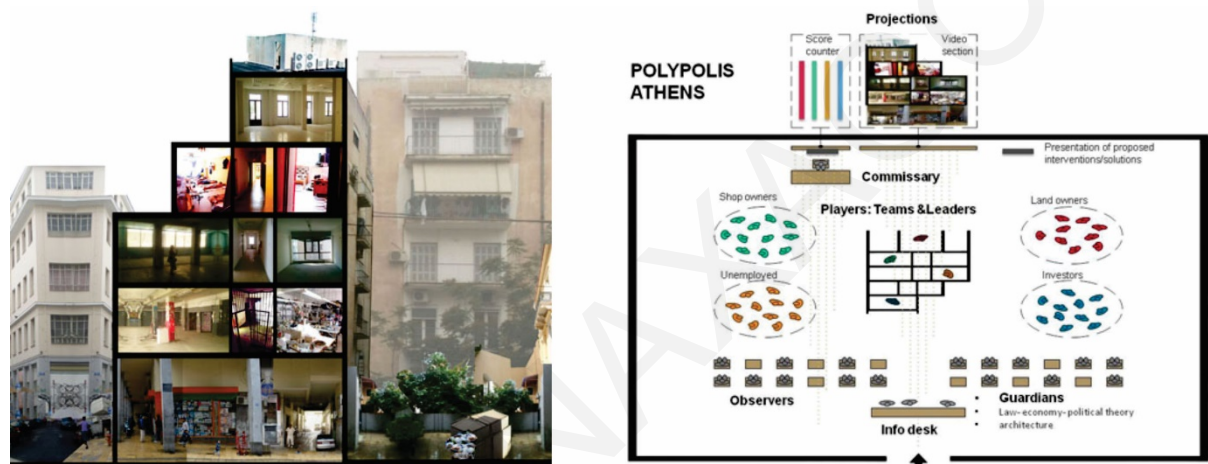
Fig. 1.9 – Game Section / Installation Plan
Source: http://www.urban3.gr/?arc_project=polypolis-a-social-game

Another project on the regeneration of public spaces is the Atenistas in Athens. This group identifies vacant or misused spaces and, subsequently, attempts to regenerate their use (fig.1.10). It is an open community of volunteers that aims to improve the city of Athens through engagement with real actions that creatively transform the environment. The group has implemented a series of strategies to regenerate and maintain not only spaces in the city center but also in more neglected neighborhoods through the development of a social network responsible for each area. These interventions are low-cost including social meetings and seminars in parks, the cleaning and refurbishment of public spaces and buildings, pop-up parks, artistic installations, urban walks, dancing and other cultural events, guided tours in historic areas and unpopular neighborhoods, parties on a night bus, and charity events. After the completion of each intervention, the neighbors adopt the place in the form of a small park or playground, for a long-term use. Therefore, it becomes a place for socialization where future generations learn to similarly embrace and protect.

Fig. 1.10 – Social Actions of Atenistas Group
Source: http://greece.greekreporter.com/tag/atenistas/ /
http://dchondrokouki.blogspot.com/2014/01/how-atenistas-promote-their-work.html

Everyday practices in small scale public spaces and main public squares (central public spaces). All of these community projects highlight small-scale practices in the urban sphere, which reclaim urban spaces for the improvement of the social health of the city through sharing and participation. The community acquires a pivotal role in city design and program in order to incorporate new ideas about social life. These initiatives constitute the ground for change in periods of crisis (political, economic, social etc.) proposing opportunities for interaction and common action and for the improvement of urban conditions.

Through the development of self-made urban spaces, citizens claim a social role in the city's improvement. To do that, they collaborate with professionals to develop suitable interventions into the urban sphere. As de Baan and Declerck, claim, these initiatives form *"…a method of unconventional combat which operates from within informal culture, empowering local populations without the need for any uniform style. It is based on the reflexive capacity of the immediate, the inventive power of people, manipulating and negotiating existing conditions"* (2007:275). This phenomenon of "informal planning" occurs when society takes the role of the government and attempts to resolve urban issues and develop accessible and collective public spaces through informal activities (Hou, 2010). These social practices reflect the power of ordinary people to go against top-down large-scale interventions by the state that in many cases undermine their social life and the citizens' right to participate in political or other decisions that may affect their daily life. These activities are in contrast to the usual top down strategies that are controlled by strict rules and governmental regulations. Guerrilla urbanism is not organized by professionals but by various actors that informally develop small-scale design solutions.

Additionally, local municipalities, in many cases, take the responsibility to resolve social problems through organized events. Even though these events are, in a sense, top down decisions they take into consideration bottom-up initiatives by the locals. These actions, also called as civic activism[7],

---

[7] Civic activism refers to the social norms, organizations, and practices which facilitate greater citizen involvement in public policies and decisions. These include access to civic associations, participation in the media, and the means to

26

include individuals or social groups in community initiatives for the reclamation of urban spaces and they encourage their participation in collective social life. Finally, non-profit organizations and volunteer-led activities provide the opportunity to the locals to engage themselves with social issues and to participate in the transformation of the public environment.

Furthermore, public spaces can be used as the physical terrain for individual or community groups to protest and raise their demands. In this light, urban spaces are transformed to symbols of resistance and pronunciations of ordinary people's power. The need for people to express their feelings and beliefs find place in main public spaces of cities around the world such as Alexanderplatz in Berlin, Times Square in New York, Tahrir Square in Cairo and so on.

Struggles, demonstrations, protests, conflicts, bottom – up initiatives and activist activities alter often the image of the city, in a positive or a negative way. Margit Mayer argues that these initiatives fight against the *"commercialization of public space, the intensification of surveillance and policing of urban space, the entrepreneurial ways in which cities market themselves in global competition, and the concomitant neglect of neighbourhoods falling by the wayside"* (2009:366). The social actions in the urban space challenge the regulated, privatized forms of the urban system and at the same time defy or escape existing rules and regulations (Hou, 2010). Tactical maneuvers stand in contrast to the carefully planned city and break the rules for short periods with active, unexpected, risky activities that inject the urban space with new functions and meanings.

The permanent form of the city and the temporary interventions in it, are what Michel de Certeau calls strategies and tactics (1984). With the term strategy, de Certeau refers to the creation of specific spaces that are controlled by the state and with the term tactic he refers to isolated actions or events that disrupt the whole system (ibid) and are contrasted to the formalized spaces. The strategy depends on the place (the static) whereas the tactic takes advantage of 'opportunities' and depend on them and on the time, of the weak moments or the gaps of the power relationships. As de Certeau famously put it *"…strategies are able to produce, tabulate, and impose these spaces, when those operations take place, whereas tactics can only use, manipulate, and divert these spaces"* (ibid:30). In general, the city is produced through these two contradictory relations in the urban system; strategy and tactic are introducing both repetition and difference.

These tactics are the right of the people to the city through appropriation and participation (Lefebvre, 1996). Particularly, in many European cities, social groups and individuals transformed urban sites into temporary public spaces, for informal gatherings and actions, in order to promote alternative social, spatial relationships and improve the physical, economic and social conditions of their living environment. Lefebvre has discussed about the right to participation and to

---

participate in civic activities such as nonviolent demonstration or petition. Civic activism is essential in ensuring that public institutions function in an accountable and transparent manner, with participation and representation for all (Staveren & Hoeven, 2012).

27

appropriation. Participation gives the possibility to the citizens to propose ideas and influence decisions about the production of public space, and appropriation provides the right to the access, use and occupation of space (ibid). The everyday practices of the people, lead to the production of *"the ephemeral city, the perpetual oeuvre of its inhabitants"* (Lefebvre, 1996:173). Through these actions, the voices from bellow to start to hear and become visible. These actions take place on both public and private spheres, often merge and conflict the two interests (Hou, 2010). Wortham-Galvin claims that "*The variety of actors represents a continuum of action, from the illegal and unsanctioned to those codified into regulatory processes and laws"* (2013:24).

The combination of both strategies leads to a hybrid situation, where a variety of actors (formal and informal/ professionals and ordinary people) work and provide a common plan. In this sense, these hybrid processes promote creative ways in which the citizens work and collaborate together with planners for a common goal.

However, one needs to acknowledge that the right to participation may also lead to further fragmentation of society instead of consolidation (Mouffe, 2013). The results of participation (negative or positive) depend on how the individuals or social groups understand this notion, and how they use it through everyday practices. As Miessen mentions, every form of participation always carries a conflict within it (2010). A political space such as public space, is always a space of contestation which is challenged and repurposed. The ability to debate, question, and criticize a given order and to fight for a new and better one it is what politics is (Diken & Lausten, 2004). In sum, politics requires the acceptance of power relations and thus of urban struggles. Mouffe suggests a turn from antagonism to agonism, to an 'agonistic model of democracy' (2005) in order to avoid "pseudo-participation" and achieve meaningful social changes. She speaks about adversaries who have something in common rather than enemies, who through 'agonism' will have an opportunity for a constructive expression of disagreements. The creation of an agonistic public space, an agonistic type of politics is what is missing.

Therefore, if we want to keep the term 'participation' there is a need for redefinition in terms of an agonistic model of participation. Public space is the battleground where different social powers are confronted, without any possibility of final reconciliation as a public space has been always plural and the agonistic confrontation takes place in a multiplicity of discursive surfaces (ibid). The issues of identity and conflict must both be taken into account during the processes of planning as they characterize the multifarious democratic societies. In this sense, an 'agonistic' model of public space is more suitable to engage with social changes than spaces of 'consensus' (Fenster & Yacobi, 2010). An agonistic space accepts power relations and channels it towards a deeper understanding of people's needs, stories and aspirations (ibid). The notion of a civic agonism at public spaces can overcome the constant conflict and proposes a political 'way of life'.

More recently, the acts of "commoning" and co-creation are suggested as the means to ensure the

sustainability of common pool resources, to increase connectedness, generate political awareness and civic responsibility, a sense of belonging, of being-in-common as a social practice (ibid) addressing the inherent power relations and leading to meaningful social changes.

Relevant research work showed quite many examples of how attention to public spaces can be a catalyst for change through actions initiated by residents, as well as by public authorities and others; a sense of community and confidence is promoted, while at the same time a positive image of the neighborhood is projected to the outside world.

Temporal dimension - public space as a process not a static outcome. Understanding the processes at work in the way different and diverse users of public space relate to it and to each other as seen above, is quite complex and difficult. The difficulty may be, as Massey argues, because the notion of place is a process redefined in terms of social interactions which are dynamic processes. Since places do not have boundaries in the sense of divisions that frame enclosures, they do not have unique identities and are instead full of internal conflicts, a mixture of wider and local social relations, making them progressive and outward looking instead of self-enclosing (Massey, 1994).

A key question in the development process is the temporal dimension of change. Design as a goal-oriented problem-solving process tends to envisage the built environment as a finished product, working out its structure and details and leaving nothing to chance. Cities and public spaces, however, are constantly changing; the design and development of public spaces, therefore, will need to accommodate this change, embracing a dynamic conception of cities rather than a fixed and rigid one.

Furthermore, the way people adopt, shape, use and manage the spaces around the city will determine the meanings of space. Space is constructed in a relational way (Massey, 1991, 2006) and it is this characteristic that allows for a continuous production and reconfiguration of meanings, adding to historical legacies of public spaces. Space has the ability to produce new meanings, as experiences and practices take place in them.

The relationship of public space to public life is dynamic and reciprocal (Varna & Tiesdell, 2010:343). The city is transformed as the space and society are transformed and thus space and society seem at the very least to change together through time (Hillier & Netto, 2002:3). In a similar vein, Hillier and Vaughan see the city as both physical and social; a large collection of buildings linked by space, and a complex system of human activity linked by interaction (2007:1). The variety of spaces around the urban structure form the physical city, while the social activity and interactions that happen in space form the social city, suggesting an interrelated evolution and change (ibid) (fig.1.11).

The space and thus, the city are always in the continuous process of being made. It is always under construction, it is never finished; never closed (Massey, 2005:9). The space is not a Euclidean, purified box (Lefebvre, 1991). Instead is a dynamic space, full of social relations, always on going

29

and in this sense, it is never closed as its change simultaneously with the social relations. There will always be loose ends (Massey, 2005:95). It is the sphere of a dynamic simultaneity, constantly disconnected by new arrivals, constantly waiting to be determined by the constructions of new relations (ibid:107). According to Loukaitou, "*a meaningful space is culturally bounded; it is informed by the past—the history of its physical and social context—but is determined by the present—the contemporary needs and values. A meaningful space is never completely built, but can be changed, adapted, reused and reconfigured by its users*" (Loukaitou-Sideris, 1996:102).

space creates actions

actions create space

space created and creates actions
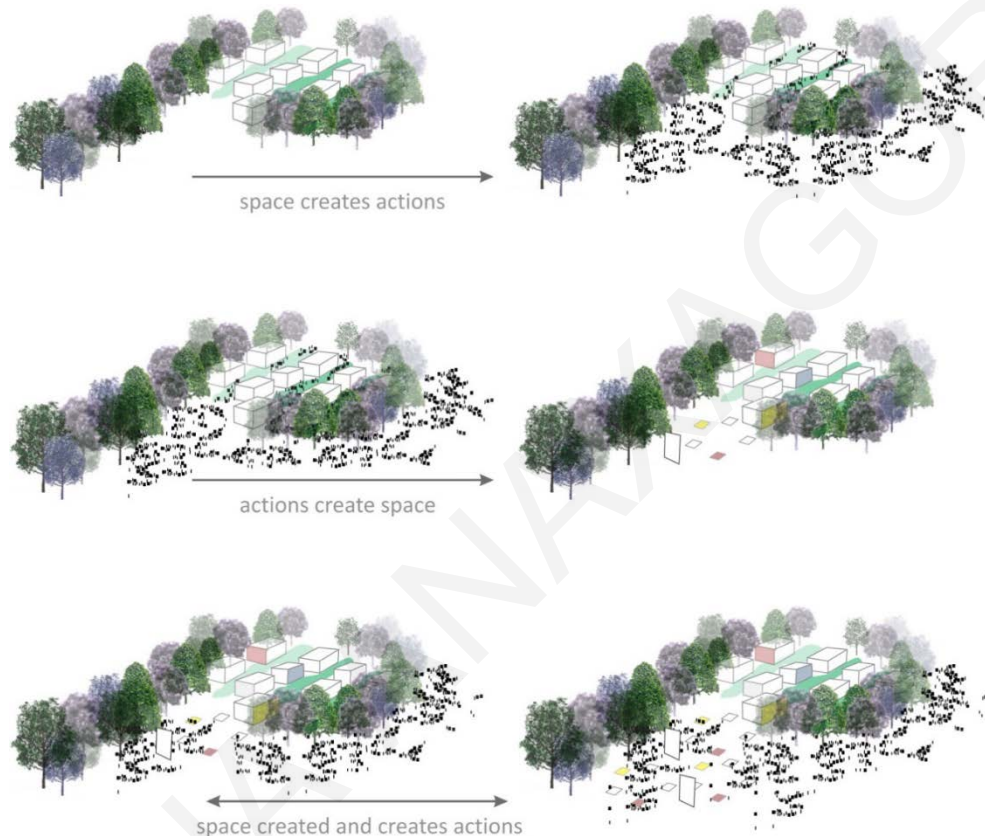
Fig. 1.11 – public space – social space
Source: Author

As public spaces continuously experience transformations, there is a need to be able to react to these transformations, to pinpoint strategies. Flexibility, according to Miessen, provides the ability for adaptation to the changing conditions of the urban environment; through flexibility, "*you do not risk becoming defensive, which is a very disabling mode when what you actually want to do is be projective and, in fact, propositional*" (2010:135).

A relevant term that is associated with the temporal dimension of public space is appropriation, which looks at how people tactically use open space and imbue it with new meaning (Hou, 2010). A diverse range of activities provides a different appropriation by a range of different people. Successful appropriation of space by different users is not characterized by a specific time, but by encompassing the possibility of multiple uses (informal or formal) at different times. Karen and

Quentin refer to "time partition" that allows space to be shared by different publics and different appropriations, at different times (2006).

The above discussions are summed up in Massey's proposal that (1) space is the outcome of interrelations; it is constituted through interactions; (2) it is an arena of coexisting heterogeneity, reflecting and changing the multiplicities and pluralities of contemporary society; and (3) it is forever a work in progress, continuously being remade (2005:9).

The spatial role of public spaces. Public spaces also have an essential spatial role to play; their situation in relation to the domestic (private) sphere on one hand and in relation to the open spaces (public) of the neighborhood on the other, is shaped by the environment in which they are positioned and will shape that environment in turn over time (Charalambous, 2018). The spatial dimension of these spaces is essential to understand each group's domain of exchange and interaction in the community. Community membership can shift in time and space, so that an individual can express different solidarities throughout the course of a day or week while the term 'community' can have a highly spatialized as well as a highly transpatial formation (Hanson, 2000). As Hanson has shown, different social groups have different principles of solidarity encoded into *"different daily routines and practices"* that are then realized in different patterns of local encounters and interactions leading *"to different modes of spatial co-presence"* (Hanson, 2000:15). Gehl points out that "*Life between buildings comprises the entire spectrum of activities, which combine to make communal spaces in cities and residential areas meaningful and attractive"* (2011:14). Gehl and Gemzoe highlight that the need for public life in public space is growing, and that people can experience direct contact with other people and the society in public space (2001). Individuals as human beings have the need to build relationships and get in direct contact with other people.

The understanding of such processes is often limited due to underestimating the function of the physical environment and the way places are shaped and connected to each other. The physical context within which coexistence and encounters between the various groups inhabiting a neighborhood occurs is a subject of growing interest and it takes account of the built environment as a measurable contributory factor in affecting social outcomes such as interaction, segregation and so on (Charalambous, 2018). Hillier and Hanson (1984) through micro-morphological exploration of how movement patterns differ in line with spatial configuration, provide a more nuanced understanding of why variations in the physical co-presence generate solidarity and social meaning; space, they suggest, shapes society as a pattern of *"encounter possibilities"*. The social potentials of a space according to this line of research, are connected with its spatial form. The place provides the conditions of possibility for creative social practices (Cresswell, 2003). According to Hillier and Netto, the relation of social activities to space is generic, rather than specific because

31

the demands that different kinds of activity make on co-presence, affect the spatiality of space, which make one kind of space rather than another (2002:2).

Furthermore, the process of interaction between people seems to relate more to daily activities and everyday practices; according to Marcus and Legeby, "*the routines of day-to-day life are said to be fundamental to even the most elaborate forms of societal organization and it is in the course of their daily activities, when individuals encounter each other in situated contexts of interaction, that interactions happen among people who are physically co-present*" (ibid, 2012:4).

Beyond the spatial configuration, studies also suggest that the amenities of a place (benches, trees, water, etc.) provide an environment where people can relax, act, walk and participate in social events. In addition, as Gehl suggests basic activities are used as a starting point for other activities (2011). For example, if spaces make it attractive to walk, stand, see, hear, and talk, this is in itself an important quality, but it also means that a broad spectrum of other activities – play, sports, community activities, and so on – will have a good basis for development. This is the case partly because larger, more complex community activities can develop naturally from the many small daily activities *"the big events evolve from the many small ones"* (ibid:131).

The qualities of public space are thus associated to the physical amenities, the activities, the accessibility conditions, the location, its attributes and have the power to encourage participation, livability, comfort, interaction. A polyvalent social space that serves as a vehicle of different uses has the potential to become a vessel of daily life. The poor management and qualities of place may lead to its decline (Carmona, 2010a). "*If people use space less, then there is less incentive to provide new spaces and maintain existing ones. With a decline in their maintenance and quality, public spaces are less likely to be used, thereby exacerbating the vicious spiral of decline"* (Carmona, Heath & Tiesdell, 2003:111).

However, this spatial role should cannot be studied just locally but as seen above it needs to also be explored in relation to the global scale. As Palaiologou and Vaughan explain, analysis needs to take into account not only the relations between components of the system, but also the parts with the whole - namely the global and local scale. Analysis at the global scale relates to the physical and social city as a whole, as one system, *"the local refers to the part of the cities that comprise the whole, to socio - spatial entities that may present their own local character but are at the same time parts of the whole urban structure"* (2012:8161:4).

Public space as part of a wider network of spaces (part-whole). Aldo Rossi has discussed about three different scales that exist in the city: the scale of the street (and surroundings), the scale of the district and the scale of the entire city. He was considered the buildings as moments and parts of the whole. He argues that the part has the same significance, as the whole and that are two interrelated aspects: *"the whole is more important that the singles parts, and that only the*

urban artifact in its totality, from street system and urban topography down to the things that can be perceived in strolling up and down a street, constitute this totality. Naturally, we must examine this total architecture in terms of its parts" (1984:35). The consideration of both scales, part and whole, avoid to creating gaps and discontinuity in the urban structure and turn a city into "*a random collection of fragments, rather than a meaningful landscape of interrelated places*" (Loukaitou-Sideris, 1996:478).

An interesting discussion about the part -whole is the relation of the historic core of the city and its newly developed areas. Before the industrialization and the rapid urbanization, the city was built slowly and thus different layers of culture and architecture were found in its urban structure. Madanipour, Knierbein and Degros raise the question "*the center may display a seemingly easy coexistence of historic layers as part of its identity, but how can the periphery make a more positive contribution to this multilayered identity? Should the periphery not be equally taken as an integral part of the European city's identity*?" (2013:5).

Accessibility, permeability, visibility. A public space can provide access to all, depending on the manipulation of its boundaries. Accessibility could be defined as "*the intensity of the possibility of interaction*" (Hansen, 1959) *and interchange* (Engwicht, 1993). According to Loukaitou – Sideris, "*Access can be enhanced through pedestrian connections, such as through block walkways, arcades, paseos, which link public spaces to the surrounding districts, and through the integration of streetscape. In that sense public spaces become connectors rather than buffers between areas*" (1996:100). Accessibility benefits individuals and social groups, as for example, it provides people with disabilities with more opportunities to work, shop, play, etc.

Permeability is an aspect that also affects the publicness and the character of a public space. The visual permeability is controlled by artificial (buildings, high fencing) or physical boundaries (trees) and it depends on the structure/material of them. Flusty defines a space that is not visible as *'stealthy space'*—places that cannot be found, are camouflaged or obscured by intervening objects or level changes—and as *'slippery space'*—places that cannot be reached due to contorted, protracted or missing paths of approach (1997:48–49). The visual access acts as a physical boundary of the place and it is as important as the physical access – boundaries; *the 'more public' situation regarding access relates to three qualities—being central and well-connected (on-the-beaten track) with potential for plenty of comings-and-goings by different groups; being visually permeable and connected to the public realm beyond the place itself; and not having explicit thresholds*" (Varna & Tiesdell, 2010:584).

Visibility is associated with natural surveillance, which provides the opportunity for individuals to be in visual contact with others and obtain assistance in case of any assault and crime. The right to security is a crucial aspect because the city is a haven for the citizens, but most specifically for the vulnerable social groups. In addition, diverse collective uses ensure security in space and attract

multiple social groups. This is a very important fact because if a particular group appropriates constantly a public space, it can discourage other people to use it.

The symbolic role of public space. The symbolic dimensions of public spaces are as significant as their spatial and functional ones. These are major tensions, however, inherent in the symbolic dimension of accessibility. On the one hand, the more accessible a place, the more impersonal it tends to become, particularly in large cities. While individuals may suffer from the anonymity of the large city (Simmel, 1950) and prefer to establish a comfort realm of familiarity, they will have to come into contact with a large number of strangers in their everyday life in the city. However, if the city becomes subdivided into zones of comfort for social groups, it has been fragmented and tribalized.

Access, therefore, has both instrumental and expressive dimensions. A public space is one that allows a range of necessary activities to take place, but also a place in which 'unnecessary' social activities are performed**.** A key argument is that both **the formal and potential informal uses** need to be understood and taken into consideration in order to reflect the multidimensionality of public space.

The key issues discussed above further highlight the complexity of the factors involved in the production, transformation and use of public space and inform the thesis' aims. The thesis sets out to explore a theoretical framework which can facilitate the understanding and study of public spaces as "places" where global tendencies 'sediment' and are being 'translated' and 'transformed' according to local cultural, social and political contexts; as a 'reflection of local identities' shaped by community behaviours, patterns of everyday life and collective memories; as a 'ground of investigation of place making practices' by different actors and agents particularly in the context of changing role of state, market and civil society in shaping, creating and transforming public spaces.

Aims of the thesis. This thesis aims at contributing to a better understanding of the nature of public spaces in general and in the neighbourhoods in particular, by addressing the variety of factors involved and their relations; to support studies on evolving urban cultures and renewed intellectual and practical challenges that these practices pose to the way public spaces are used, interpreted, and designed; to highlight the need for manifold perspectives on the localized 'meaning' of places, constructed and shaped by local practices, behaviours and collective memories.

In the context of significant political, economic and cultural differences across Mediterranean cities, the aims of the thesis are to chart some of the key similarities of neighborhood public spaces, to explore the implications of the research findings for their design and management and to argue for the significance of such public spaces for social integration.

The way people adopt, shape, use and manage the spaces around the city determines the meanings of space. Space is constructed in a relational way (Massey, 1991, 2006) and it is this characteristic

34

that allows for a continuous production and reconfiguration of meanings, adding to historical legacies of public spaces. Space has the ability to produce new meanings, as experiences and practices take place in them. What is needed, therefore, in investigating, as well as making, neighbourhood public spaces is its understanding as a **multidimensional and multi-agency process and a dynamic process that can accommodate time and change.**

A key concern in addressing the above issues is the development of a theoretical and an analytical approach to study public space production, development and use through a theoretical perspective, which takes into consideration the extent to which space relates to society and the nature of such a relationship. The aforementioned discussion, further enhance the argument that the study of the relationship between the physical, material form of public space and social and/or other processes may be key to understand the patterns of socio-spatial phenomena observable in contemporary neighborhood public spaces and the mechanisms through which such phenomena unfold.

The research question that underpins this thesis is therefore: **what are the synthesizing mechanisms, which shape public spaces in cities' neighborhoods? Most particularly, what are the mechanisms, which are involved in the production or transformation of a public space in residential areas, and most specifically in the case of Limassol, a port-city in Cyprus, which has experienced a period of rapid urbanization and transformation**. Limassol is a particularly suitable case study for this thesis because is a city that was faced with a range of social, economic and political transformations that had an impact on its social and spatial urban form.

To this end, the following section reviews theoretical approaches on public space, which explore the inextricable relationship between public space and society in order to address its complex and multidimensional nature and inform the thesis' theoretical framework.

1.2 Public Space as a Carrier of Social Life

1.2.1 Theoretical Perspectives on Public Space

Public spaces can be defined in a number of ways; public space is indeed a term that has multiple and sometimes contradictory interpretations. In general, a public space has been defined by its being freely accessible to everyone and providing an arena for social interactions; a gathering place, that provides a venue for daily interactions of the citizens, and the materialization of political and social activities. Public spaces have been broadly defined as crossroads, where different paths and trajectories meet, sometimes overlapping and at other time colliding; as meeting places of politics and culture, social and individual territories, and instrumental and expressive concerns (Madanipour, Knierbein, & Degros, 2013:1).

Madanipour points out that "*A place is public; therefore, if it is controlled by public authorities, concerns people as a whole, is open or available to them, and is used or shared by all the members of a society... in the same sense, public space is a necessary part of an open society, a space that everyone is able to enter and participate in some collective experience*" (2010:11).

A number of complex issues arise in relation to public space which cannot be effectively addressed through a simplified definition and understanding. An important question arising from the above is what actually constitutes public space. From an urban planning perspective, discourse on public space focuses mainly on an accessible, contained spatial situation, i.e., a public square in a city. In other disciplines, political theory for example, the meaning of public space is slightly different and more broadly defined (see, for example, Hou & Knierbein, 2017; Light, 1998; Low & Smith, 2006). Researchers have approached the analysis of urban space, its production and its evolution from various viewpoints, by bringing the social context to the foreground, by focusing on urban form or by linking the built form with ideologies and historical events. Within this discourse one can trace two major schools of thought. One places high importance on the structure of space in relation to social phenomena and hence asserts that space is a determinant of human behaviour and interaction. The other view focuses on the social, economic and other dimensions with little attention given to the effect of space on the issues in question, arguing that space and the physical environment have little or no relevance to the workings of society, but rather that it is the social, political and economic structures that determine the physical form of the city, as well as the quality of the physical environment and the distribution of functions and uses within the city (see, for example, Tornaghi & Knierbein, 2015; Lefebvre, 1991; Massey, 2005). A number of scholars, however, tend to take a dialectical approach and see the relation between space and society as a dual relationship, by which spatial configuration is a reflection of the social, but can, in turn, have

an impact on human interaction (see, for example, Hillier & Hanson, 1984; Hillier, 2002, Karimi, 2012).

Without seeking to undermine any of the above approaches, this thesis attempts to explore the theoretical foundations of a relational perspective, concerned with the social dimension of public space whilst taking into consideration the discourse concerning the implications that are embedded in or are generated from spatial patterns (Charalambous & Geddes, 2015). Such an approach treats cities as socio-spatial entities, as 'highly relational systems' with complex organisation (Hillier & Vaughan, 2007) that are driven by evolutionary processes that might generate, reproduce and transform urban phenomena over time. Attention to the spatial qualities of the city can help fight some of the key urban problems. However, contemporary social phenomena are multi-dimensional processes caused by a number of factors ranging from the changes in the global political economy and national policies to vulnerabilities and sensitivities of individuals. It is obvious that focusing only on the built environment cannot be a solution to these problems; this does not mean that attention to the spatial dimension should be neglected as superficial and irrelevant, as space and society are closely intertwined and the processes that shape space are at the heart of what characterizes societies.

"Architects and planners have until recently been ignorant about the city and its richness and power to change people, to give them new perspectives and new knowledge. Planners have been too ignorant about the physical environment as a means for people to find out about themselves and their situation, to find their way in the world today, and in the future. The result is that the relation between man and environment has come to a deadlock" (Lilja, 1999:124).

The fact that the organisation of space is a reflection of social relations, a cultural and economic product, and an ordering system is neither a new nor a particularly controversial idea which spans the work of social theorists from diverse backgrounds and approaches, for example Simmel (2004), Logan and Molotch (2007), and Lefebvre (1991). What is more controversial is whether the organisation of space has an impact on society either through the production of social behaviours, and/or the reinforcement or diminishment of social differences and divisions. This issue was key to Jacob's argument in her critique of contemporary planning practice (1961), where she stressed the fact that borders in space not only identify divisions, but also may help creating them, as well as creating areas that have an in-between nature, 'vacuums,' whose meaning is unintelligible to residents and visitors and whose use is unclear.

A number of social, political and economic issues (privatization, segregation, fragmentation, power relations, among others) in contemporary society have resulted in the emergence of a variety of social practices (social protests and demonstrations, bottom-up initiatives, control mechanisms, etc.). These highlighted the need for further discussion in relation to contemporary realities in order to unveil new theoretical and analytical perspectives of understanding the nature of public spaces.

According to Tornaghi and Knierbein, these relations between society and how urban space is actively produced by social agents have inspired new relational approaches (2015). This task entails a new ontology and understanding of the nature of public space itself through a relational thinking. This point of view challenges and contests the static ontologies of space and introduce a dynamic idea about public space, which is not an empty container but a space that is produced through social processes in space and time. The authors argue that social facts and transformations in public spaces, such as contested uses, social conflicts and "*the fact that public space is an outcome of contextual and on-going dynamics between social actors, their cultures and power relations*" cannot be ignored (Tornaghi & Knierbein, 2015:5). "*Space can never be definitively purified (Massey, 2005:95), it always embodies a meaning*" (Lefebvre, 1991:154). Furthermore, space is not simply the outcome of the planning authorities in charge, but of a number of processes (ibid:19).

The physical patterns of urban spaces in which people live and grow, are strongly interrelated with the social, economic and cultural institutions of a city. The social circumstances, political alternatives and cultural values, cannot be ignored when analyzing public space (Tornaghi & Knierbein, 2015:5). As Louis Wirth points out *"urbanism as a characteristic mode of life"* is defined in terms of three perspectives: firstly, as a *"physical structure,"* secondly as a specific *"system of social organization,"* and thirdly as a *"set of attitudes and ideas"* (1938:18). Theories addressing the relationship between space and society point out that a space is characterized by its physical form, by the social relations, and the social actions of individuals or social groups. An interrelated relationship exists between the physical form of city and social processes and dynamics. Tornaghi and Knierbein suggest that space is: "*firstly*, *constantly generated by people and secondly indirectly affecting the everyday life of people, and in turn being transformed by changing everyday life patterns and thus by social dynamics*" (2015:4). In this context, the city can be seen as a living organism, full of tensions and transformations in response to people's movements and acts through space and time. In a similar line of thought, Fran Tonkiss points out that "*this, in the end, is what a city is: a complex of things and activities connected over space and time, formed and managed by many different actors*" (2013:21).

A conceptualization of public space through a relational perspective looks at space as multilayered, fluid, dynamic and open-ended. Relational space approaches suggest that space *"can only be explained by its social, political and cultural context and by the relations between people and objects, both at a given moment in time and in the course of history"* (Tornaghi & Knierbein, 2015:4). This thesis explores the theoretical framework proposed by relational approaches; namely, space syntax theory, assemblage theory and actor network theory, which address the inextricable relationship between the physical and the social. Relational theories, such as Actor-Network Theory (ANT) (Latour, 2005), assemblage theory as developed by De Landa (2006), and space syntax theory

highlight a number of key issues in the knowledge domain of urban development, in particular regarding the mechanisms of emergence and transformation of city forms.

Assemblage theory. This approach, one of the key concepts in Deleuzian philosophy, has been interpreted and understood in multiple ways. Based on the work of Deleuze and Guattari (1987) the assemblage theory applies to an extensive variety of "wholes," such as social entities generated by heterogeneous parts (De Landa, 2006). Assemblage is related to notions such as apparatus, network, multiplicity, emergence, and indeterminacy, and there is not a simple or "correct" way to adopt the term (Anderson & McFarlane, 2011). It addresses similar issues as ANT theory and proposes that the city needs to be understood as an individual, single entity which is composed by both physical and human (social) elements. This theory embraces that notion and defines cities as a connection of social assemblages at different scales. Most particularly the theory understands cities as entities, whose properties emerge from interactions between their parts (De Landa, 2016) and thus new identities are generated through connections (Ballantyne, 2007). Understanding the ways in which different parts are connected is of major importance. Furthermore, the properties of a city are not simply reducible to those of its parts because the city is characterized by connections and capacities, rather than properties of parts (De Landa, 2006). While the existence of some parts is important to the emergence of a whole, there are parts generated by the whole and thus, assemblages are characterized by a process of emerging and becoming; a process that requires a "multiscale" explanation (ibid). Social assemblages work across multiple scales and each scale is a legitimate object of study (ibid). All the scales engage with the development and the transformations of the urban fabric. Therefore, a way to understand the social structure of a city is based on the ways several areas are connected to the urban tissue over a range of scales. In this way, assemblages are constantly in the process of "becoming" rather than "being" (Dovey, 2010).

Assemblage theory understands the social world through heterogeneity and fluidity. For this reason, it can be used to explain large-scale and extended entities of social formation, such as states or regulatory agencies. Assemblages consist of heterogeneous elements, both physical and social components, which are interacting among them. On the one hand, assemblages exist as physical elements (happenings, events, and so forth), and on the other hand, they can occur as utterances (Deleuze & Guattari, 1987). While there are assemblages that are composed entirely by bodies, there are no assemblages composed entirely by signs and utterances (ibid). In this way, an assemblage is the product of the interactions between objects and of specific historical processes, which connote the need for diachronic analysis to understand the emergence and the endurance of cities (ibid).

In addition, assemblages are characterized by the variable role of their components and by the variable synthesizing processes the components are involved in (defined as territorialisation and

deterritorialisation). Depending on the synthesis of the components, a specific component may be playing a different role in different situations and exercising different capacities. In this sense, territorialisation stabilizes the identity of an assemblage and the capacity of the component, while deterritorialisation changes the assemblage through destabilizing processes. The character of a city or its parts depends on how its components are connected and are thus involved in the way social activities take place in any given locale. In general, assemblage theory is about relations, heterogeneity, and differences rather than parts, homogeneity, and similarities (Kamalipour & Peimani, 2015).

Actor-Network theory. It embraces in a similar sense the social dimension of cities. ANT looks at objects as part of social networks and understands the social through human and material actors; the social is the product of a process between the relations of the components. In this view, the groups are always in a continuous process of alteration and redistribution. For ANT theory, any agent (collective or individual) enters into networked associations, which are define and reformed through action, stance, intention and subjectivity. The main attempt of this theory is to understand how actor-networks are formed, connected, interact and so forth.

The ANT theory refers to five theoretical 'axioms' which describe the main aspects of the social sphere: the nature of groups, the nature of actions, the nature of objects, the nature of facts and the nature of social science. The nature of groups is about the identity of social groups, and how this identity defines who they are, what they should be and what they have been to justify the group's existence. These social groups/actors are involved in complex and diverse actions, either as a multiplicity of agencies either as a group or as an individual. These actions must be identified and accounted for if a social process is to be identified (the nature of actions). These agencies get in conflict and interaction with material objects, which can be actors in processes. Thus, any action is characterized by interaction between human or between objects and on human-to-object connections (nature of objects). The nature of facts comprises the idea that the social facts must be understood by the connections of entities with other entities, and thus the network among them. Finally, one cannot define the social, only by the network of agencies, but also by a full description of a state of affairs through a narrative, account or proposition which comprises the variety of actors involved (the nature of social sciences). In this light, social entities, are assemblages or composite entities, which are composed of multiplicity of other social assemblages and unfold across urban systems.

In general, assemblage and ANT theories argue that the social or social entities are constituted by the connection or association between a spectrum of elements. In this light, the structure of the city is not only about the parts that compose it but also how the components are connected between them. These relational theories reflect the heterogeneity, the complexity of social relations and thus the transitory conditions of a city. A number of actors are involved in these social

processes of transformation, stabilization or destabilization, territorialisation or deterritorialisation among the components of a city.

Urban Morphology approach – Space Syntax. SS is both a theory and a method for quantitatively describing patterns of spatial layout and relating these patterns to social activities such as movement, behavior, and even social meaning and interpretation. Space syntax theory is based on two fundamental ideas: firstly, that space is not simply a background to human activity, but an intrinsic aspect of it and, secondly, that important characteristics of architectural and urban space are not just about the properties of individual buildings and spaces, but also about how the interrelations between these spaces combine to form a city as a whole (Hillier & Hanson, 1984). A city is constituted by a variety of scales and social and physical elements, which are involved in the way a city functioned, developed and transformed. This network of spaces was termed by Hillier (1996) as *'configuration',* and by analyzing mathematically these relationships of spatial layouts it is possible to develop an understanding of space independent of architectural type and style. In the Social Logic of Space*,* Hillier and Hanson (1984) assert that human societies are spatial phenomena and that spatial orders are one of the main ways in which members of society live their social existence. Viewed in this way, space can be seen as an expression of human society and can be analyzed in order to understand particular characteristics of society. This is done through a process of investigating how spatial configuration relates to people's use and experience of space.

 "Space Syntax first relates space to the individuals and to the everyday life, to the social, through the inscription of social information on configuration of space and the influence of configuration on co-presence. Then, the relation of space to society is examined through the spatial and social conditions which are necessary for co-presence and encounter to happen in order to generate and conserve society" (Mavridou, 2003:29). Karimi proposes a consideration of city organization as a complex field where multiple variables are *"interrelated into an organic whole"* (2012). Different scales and various parts compose urban form, and this is leading to the consideration of the urban system as an organic system. In this sense, the relation between the parts with the whole is essential.

Relevance of relational theories to the analysis of urban development. Assemblage, ANT and Space Syntax theories are characterized by important common features that are relevant to the understanding of public space as discussed in the beginning of this section. For example, assemblage and ANT theories propose that social or social entities are constituted by the connection or association between a spectrum of elements. In this light, the structure of the city is not only about the parts that compose it but also about the ways in which the components are connected between them. In a similar sense, space syntax theory looks at the city through the lens of integration among its parts. A variety of scales (not just the macro or the micro) engage with the development of the cities and thus connections and associations among the elements is an

important factor.

Another common aspect is that both theories (ANT and Space Syntax) posit that physical and non-physical entities engage with the social relations and in this regard have to be taken into account in the analysis of the city. These social relations are involved in the stabilization or destabilization – of assembling and reassembling the social of the urban form. These processes have to be acknowledged in order to understand persistence, continuity and change in cities. In addition, individuals and social groups express their ideas in the physical form affecting at the same time social and physical meanings and structures.

These relational theories reflect the heterogeneity, the complexity of social relations and thus the transitory conditions of a city. A number of actors are involved in these social processes of transformation, stabilization or destabilization, territorialisation or deterritorialisation among the components of a city. The physical and social aspects, in a variety of scales in a city, play an important role in the way the urban fabric is developed and transformed.

Relational conceptions of space have been criticized for their abstract and theoretical nature (Lehtovuori, 2010) pointing out their epistemological and methodological limitations. For example, there are various criticisms held regarding Actor Network theory such as: the absurdity of assigning agency to nonhuman actors; that it is amoral; that all actors are of equal importance in the network and thus there is no accomodations for power imbalances in the system (it is dismissing basic social factors as race, class, gender, and postcolonialism) and that ANT research perspective remains entirely descriptive and fails to provide explanations for social processes. One of the criticisms of assemblage theory and ANT in urban studies is that they are too generic with non-specific approaches. At the same time, theoretical perspectives of public space where the spatial dimension is prominent, have also been criticized as prescriptive, descriptive and socially indifferent (Tornaghi & Knierbein, 2015).

While there are clear parallels between ANT and assemblage thinking, there are also notable differences and contradictions. Despite the fact that both ANT and assemblage theory bring useful insights into the characteristics of cities when viewed as assemblages, we believe that ANT remains more relevant to pure social analysis rather than urban analysis – although it has been widely used in urban studies (Farías & Blok, 2016). This is because of its tendency to retain highly fussy boundaries with regards to its objects of study and because, unlike assemblage theory, it does not enable us to consider structural social factors as a component in the processes of cities' emergence and transformation.

Moreover, while assemblage theory provides an indication of the physical and human components that interact to create the city as a social entity, ANT remains ambiguous as to what actors should be included in analysis and the extent to which networks need to be traced for an analysis to be sufficiently comprehensive. It does not distinguish a hierarchy between humans and materials,

42

which in this way ignores that humans are capable of intentions and pursue interests whereas things are not (Müller, 2015). Also, ANT, in contrast to assemblage theory, neglects social context, such as cultural and historical factors and processes. Furthermore ANT, states that agency is the product of forging associations and thus, there is nothing outside associations (ibid). Thus, what becomes political is a matter of what is made political through associations: *"the political significance of materials is not a given; rather, it is a relational, a practical and a contingent achievement"* (Barry, 2013:183). Latour refers that things are always 'assembled' into being, rather than existing 'out there', independently, or being the product of exclusively human interpretation (1999). On the other hand, assemblage discusses relations of exteriority and refers to the components of the assemblage as having intrinsic qualities outside association that can impact and shape the assemblage in return. Assemblage is in an open-ended process to understand the urban environment through associations whereas ANT has been criticized to neglect outside associations. At the same time, ANT refutes the validity of empirical findings in explaining social outcomes, while, on the contrary, assemblage theory proposes that integrating a variety of approaches addressing different spatio-temporal scales is the course to take to understanding emergence.

A dialectical relational approach tries to overcome such dichotomies, controversies, and contestations, and searches for new ways to frame public space by its built and social qualities and the relationships among them. The analysis of public space requires a wider approach, which seeks to understand space through the lenses of socioeconomic forces that are involved in the urban transformation, either through discursive or quantitative ways. "*A theory along these lines would need to capture the dynamics of production of space as an expression of interactions between the plethora of actors in different roles in the division of labour, positions in social space and places in open networks of economic production*" (Netto, 2015:3).

In this sense, this thesis will attempt to overcome any limitations and identify any methodological challenges and gaps in findings as well as potential avenues to further develop engagement between different theoretical and methodological approaches in order to address such shortcomings. In this light, the thesis identifies a need for enhancing research on the relation of public space with the attributes of society and the urban structure of a city aiming at an understanding of public space as a "relational" space addressing the spatial-social/economic/political relations. Relational perspectives on public space enable links to be created between the dynamics of civil society (including conflicts between individuals, groups and different social spheres), decision-making and design practices/built environment.

The brief historical review and the above discussion reveal that public space materializes through complex social processes where a wide variety of forces and actors interact (table 1.1). The relationship between the physical, material form of public space and social processes through time

may be key to understanding contemporary patterns of socio-spatial phenomena.

	THEORETICAL FRAMEWORK	LIMITATIONS	CONTRADICTIONS	PROVIDE THEORETICAL AND METHODOLOGICAL FRAMEWORKS
ANT THEORY:	→ nature of groups (identity) → nature of actions (agency) → nature of objects - actors in processes → nature of facts - social facts → nature of social sciences	- more social than urban - ambiguous as what actors should be included - ignores social context (cultural and historical processes)	- critical on issues of part whole relations, local versus global binaries - ignores social context (cultural and historical processes)	ACTORS / STAKEHOLDERS AGENCY
ASSEMBLAGE THEORY:	→ historical processes → different scales → social entities - how are constructed, emerge and transform → variable role and processes of their components → stabilization/destabilization territorialisation/deterritorialisation → exercising different capacities	- generic at what elements, scales and interactions should be taken into account	- historical processes - part - whole global - local	DIFFERENT SCALES PART - WHOLE RELATIONSHIP GLOBAL AND LOCAL FORCES HISTORICAL PROCESSES (TIME)
SPACE SYNTAX THEORY:	→ capture physical characteristics urban environment, through its spatial characteristics is influencing urban life → part - whole relationship → patterns of co-presence, encounter and movement	- axial map is not taking into account the different land uses or building functions, the height of buildings	- part - whole global - local	DIFFERENT SCALES PART - WHOLE RELATIONSHIP GLOBAL AND LOCAL FORCES PHYSICAL CHARACTERISTICS EVERYDAY PRACTICES

Public space materializes through complex social processes where a wide variety of forces and actors interact.
Table 1.1 Theoretical framework, Limitations, Contradictions, Methodological Framework.
Source: Author

SETTING THE FRAMEWORK. When analysing the urban form, specifically urban theorists have been more likely to focus on physical aspects and actors with leverage on planning decisions, while sociologists many times tend to highlight the impact of group formations on urban life and the significance of routine social activities in shaping the identity of a public space and/or a city. Furthermore, sociological approaches many times do not deal with the multiple scales which may be involved in the relationship between space and society.

This thesis is interested in developing a theoretical and methodological framework that can link these two components: the physical and the human, with the respective factors within each, taking into consideration different scales, within a temporal framework. In particular, assemblage theory and ANT's concept of 'group formation' is put forward as a framework not just to support the use of space syntax and the embedding of established social science approaches into urban research, but also to provide fresh interpretive possibilities of research findings.

Lefebvre, was look at urbanity as a social reality which is inseparable from the urban form, suggesting a combined effort of science, philosophy and art through the participation of ordinary citizens (1991). Nevertheless, this philosophical approach does not deal with scientific and empirical facts and has therefore been taken on by planning in a selective and ideological manner. The theory of assemblage tries to overcome such issues and suggests at the same time a philosophical view of cities and urban space based on social ontology, and to scientific and empirical facts that tend to demonstrate the nature of cities and social assemblages.

The generic character of this theory, should be views as a strength rather than a weakness, as this

44

genericity has been shown to be extremely valuable in making inferences about the causal pathways that lead to the physical and social form of cities (Charalambous & Geddes, 2015). Non-specificity allows us to develop an analytical framework that characterizes by a combination of tools from different approaches. In addition, assemblage theory provides us with theoretical basis to address the diverse elements of the complexity of public space. It discusses that both physical and social components must take into consideration, it is considering the city as a whole from a view of synergistic relationality, and it is giving consideration to different scales, as well as the temporal processes of emergence and transformations. Social assemblages, sets the theoretical framework to assess the production of public space through time.

Developing a Relational Research Approach. Within a relational framework we can include important features that are relevant to the understanding of public space production and development, which can help us link analytical tools to the theoretical requirements:

1. The social or social entities are basically constituted by the connections or associations between different elements. What is fundamental to the development of cities and within them public spaces therefore are not *what* they are composed of, but *how* these elements are connected together.

2. Both physical as well as non-physical entities are either component parts or actors in the constitutions of the social, thus both have to be taken into account in analyses.

3. There are processes of stabilisation and destabilisation (of assembling and reassembling the social) of the social carried out by network of the actors and stakeholders involved in its emergence. These processes must be understood in order to understand persistence, continuity and change in cities and their public spaces.

4. Multiple scales are involved in the emergence of public space, while historical processes play out in their formation and transformation.

The fact that such a theoretical framework focuses on heterogeneity, transitory conditions and the complexity of interactions between components enables a deeper understanding of the variety of actors involved in the shaping of public space. ANT proposes that analysis should extend the number and variety of actors, their connectors should be identified and their mediating role in translating a cause into an effect should be assessed; only then the social processes shaping urban space, whether they apply to the physical form or to the human networks can be understood.

Assemblage theory discusses that the physical and human factors of a city are interrelated and should therefore be analyzed together as they jointly define the identity of a city. This theory give may attention to the heterogeneity, transitory conditions and the complexity of the interactions between elements and processes. ANT theory refers that a good social analysis has to comprise all the actors and fully depict a state of affairs, in practical terms the scope of analysis remains unclear.

45

The basic themes suggested by these theories are both the physical and the social, the actors, the interaction between the different components of a city, the connectivity, the different scales, the distribution of different variables and the historical processes.

Which physical and human elements, how to identify interactions, how to measure connectivity, what scales, variables and historical processes should be considered all have to be informed by the various analytical and social approaches, as well as the results of previous empirical studies, which De-Landa himself suggest should be integrated together; this was the main of Chapter 1 in this thesis. The theoretical framework suggested in this study and its respective analytical requirements is presented in figure 1.12.
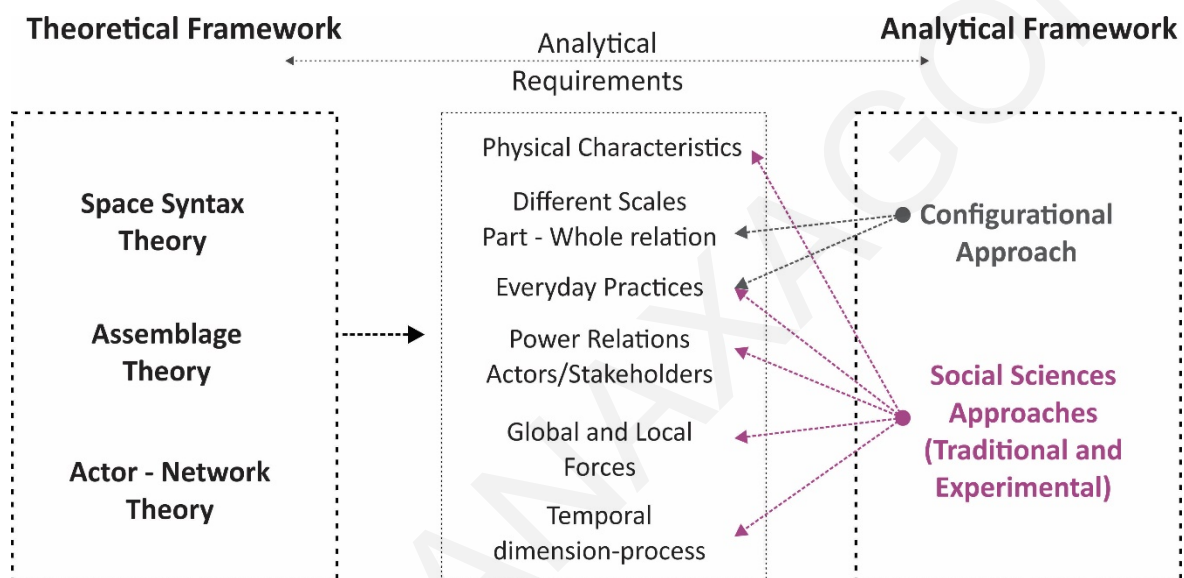
Fig. 1.12 Theoretical framework, analytical requirements and linkages to analytical approaches
Source: Author

All approaches comprise a variety of tools, some of which are better suited to match the analytical requirements of the theoretical framework and the contextual needs of the case study. The choice of specific methods and tools will also be informed by the research question and the consequent methodological framework. Further details of these tools in relation to the analytical requirements will be presented and discussed in Chapter 2.

Drawing on the theoretical framework of relational theories, this chapter proposed that the physical patterns of the urban structure act conjointly with the social and other forces to produce different outcomes at different points in time. This chapter introduces the key themes of concern to this thesis, through two interrelated axes (vertical and horizontal) (fig.1.13). The production of space and the final image (product) of it based on the global and local tendencies, the actors involved with public space in a variety of ways and the everyday practices/activism of social groups or individuals. These factors produce social relations that are constantly transformed and thus the public space is always in the process of production (horizontal axis). Nevertheless, we do not speak about one public space but about a network of spaces and their connection with the city (part-

whole relationship). Finally, the character of a public space depends on its social and spatial attributes. The study is based on these two interrelations (vertical and horizontal axis) of the factors that are involved in the production of a public space (actors/stakeholders, global and local tendencies, everyday practices) and lead to the final product of it through transformations, that is always in a process of being made and the factors, which characterize the a public space as a product (process, characteristics/character, part of a wider network).
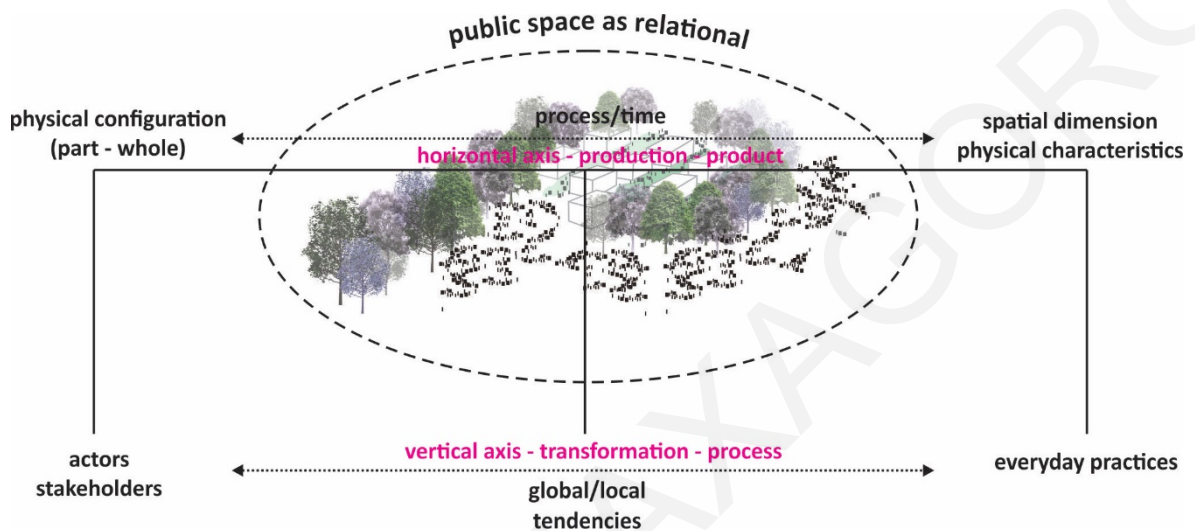
Fig. 1.13 – Public Space as Relational (Vertical and Horizontal Axis)
Source: Author

In this context, the following sub-questions emerge, which form the main areas of investigation, aiming at addressing the thesis's main research question:

- **Spatial Dimension.** The understanding of the city as an individual, single entity which is composed by physical and human (social) elements underpins the theoretical approaches discussed above. The city is characterized as a physical and a social entity and thus we have to look at the city and the space through both its physical and social attributes. A main aspect that will be investigated is the spatial dimension which consists of the spatial configuration and the physical characteristics of a public space.

- **Part – Whole relation – different scales.** According to ANT and Assemblage theory, the structure of the city, and thus of the space is not only the components (tangible and intangible) that composed it but also how these are connected and associated among them. Social assemblages work across multiple scales and each scale is a legitimate object of study. In a similar sense, space syntax theory looks at the city in its different scales and parts. Thus, a main fact that emerges here is the relation among its different scales, between the part and the whole. The city is composed by a variety of interconnected scales which need to be taken into consideration.

47

- **Everyday Practices.** Another important aspect is that assemblages are characterized by the variable role of their components and by the variable synthesizing processes the components are involved in. Particularly, each component plays a different role in different situations and exercises different capacities. ANT theory suggests that each individual or collective (social group) enters into networked associations, which defines them and reforms them through action, stance, intention and subjectivity. Thus, we can say that each individual has a different role in the urban structure that is reflected through the social activities that take place in any locale. These actors are involved in different ways in the production and management of public space, through everyday practices.

- **Power relations – Actors/Stakeholders.** Various actors are involved in the transformation, stabilization or destabilization, territorialisation or deterritorialization among the components of a city, and thus of a space. In this sense, actors or stakeholders have the power to reform and redefine a space through their acts. ANT and Space Syntax theories suggest that the actions and the decisions of actors and stakeholders affect the social and urban structure.

- **Global and Local Forces.** An assemblage is characterized by different capacities and according to the interaction among its components or among other assemblages a different assemblage is produced. The interactions between objects and of specific historical processes lead to the production or transformation of an assemblage. In this sense, a space consists of the reflection of its local components, shaped, and redefined by their interactions. However, as social assemblages work across a variety of scales, an interaction of the local with the global scale emerges. Public space as a 'reflection of local identities' shaped by community and group behaviours, patterns of everyday life and collective memories but also global forces, will be explored.

- **Temporal dimension.** All the above theories reveal that, both physical and social components interact among them and thus an assemblage is the product of these interactions. In this light, we can say that a space and most particularly a public space is in an open ending process of production and transformation.

1.3 Empirical Studies

A non-systematic review of empirical studies, using diverse methodologies (tactics/tools) in an attempt to explore the production, development and role of public spaces in residential neighborhoods was carried out, in order to identify relevant research in this field through which to assess the strengths and weaknesses of various analytical approaches. The review focuses on research which provides findings that are relevant to the case study of Limassol, and as such can support both the theoretical framework developed in this thesis and analytical choices which are

contextually significant. The studies reported here are only a small proportion of those reviewed and were selected on the basis that they provide: 1) relevant theoretical or analytical frameworks for developing a relational approach to the understanding and analysis of everyday public spaces; 2) contextually comparative evidence against which to assess findings on Limassol's public spaces development because of similarity of the geographical, historical or cultural context. These studies bring forth the difficulty and the inherent complexity in any attempt to map public spaces and everyday practices in a comprehensive way.

As we have seen in the previous sections, public space is profoundly ambiguous, complex, multiscalar and multidimensional and thus, there is a need for a layering of different and diverse information, which includes spatial configuration, social factors and practices and the networks of relevant agents/stakeholders. This chapter attempts to identify the application for a suitable methodological approach that can address the complexity of public space in the scale of the neighborhood, in the light of a relational approach and the themes identified in the previous section. Particular attention is thus given to studies which attempt to 1) analyze public space through the lens of one or more of the themes discussed in the previous section through combined analytical approaches and 2) conceptualize public space as an arena of meaningful interactions demonstrating a capability to link different and diverse elements (such as spatial, social, historical, temporal) and relate them to each other in a meaningful way, so as to draw inferences as to the nature of each element and how these interact between them. **As discussed in the previous section, what is needed in analysing as well as developing neighbourhood public spaces, is the understanding of public space as a multidimensional and multi-agency process and a dynamic process that can accommodate time and change.**

Combined analytical approaches, addressing the spatial, social and temporal dimensions, in order to take account of the physical, social and temporal context, in most cases bring together both qualitative and quantitative viewpoints as they are described in the methodology. Groat and Wang have often discussed about the ways in which quantitative and qualitative methodologies can be mixed for optimal effectiveness (2013). They point out that "*quantitative research depends on the manipulation of phenomena that can be measured by numbers* (hard science)*; whereas qualitative research focuses on the understanding of settings and phenomena in a holistic and full – bodied way (social and cultural issues) and usually depends on non – numerical evidence* (soft science)*, whether verbal (oral or written), experiential (film or notes about people in action) or artifactual (objects, buildings or urban areas)"* (ibid:69). On the one hand, quantitative methodologies give specific numbers, searching for standardization, reproducibility, and measurability and on the other hand, qualitative methodologies analyze behaviors, contexts and interrelations.

The authors' main concern however, is the inherent limitations of traditional dichotomies that divide research into these categories and they suggest that researchers need to overcome this

dipole (ibid). The adoption of a dichotomy of quantitative and qualitative methodologies in this thesis, may indeed not lead to a comprehensive understanding of the development of the public environment and people's everyday practices which are spontaneous and multiple and cannot be analyzed with a single, specific quantitative or qualitative model. **The understanding of public space through a relational perspective, as a multidimensional and multi-agency and a dynamic process that can accommodate time and change, highlights the need for a multidimensional analysis in order to map the variety of diverse factors involved in the process of its production and use.**

This part focuses on the methodologies and the results of empirical studies that have explored relations between the social, spatial and temporal structure of public spaces. It first explores empirical studies (Aylesbury, Wellington, New York) which are used quantitative and qualitative methodologies in order to investigate the actual use of space and users' perception in relation to physical configuration, spatial characteristics and users/stakeholders. Then, empirical cases that explore actual uses and users' perception in segregated public spaces while also, addressing the temporal dimension (process) through action research and walks (Östbergahöjden, Södertälje, Rome, Unley), are discussed.

The empirical studies explored reveal power relations among actors/stakeholders, that are in many cases affected by local and global forces and everyday practices. In this regard, the paper also explores methodologies aimed at observing, describing, understanding and assessing the development of public life in public spaces, that are characterized by different power relations (actors/agents) and social contexts: underused formal public spaces as well as informal public spaces, in vacant lands of public and private property. More specifically, methodologies utilizing research tools such as questionnaires, interviews, maps, collection of data and so forth, as well as experimental methodologies (correlation of usual and innovative research tools), that search for innovative tools of research for assessing the social factors which are continuously produced and transformed in public spaces, are explored. As David Emanuel Andersson claims *"Good ideas are promising new combinations of old ideas...It is always about the discovery of better combinations"* (2012:187). The need for innovative tools or innovative combinations of the traditional tools that will can address the hybridity of the social and the spatial factors of public spaces, emerges and lies in the heart of this thesis.

Through the investigation of empirical case studies the thesis attempts to frame and set up a methodological model that may provide a better understanding of the nature of everyday public space in terms of its social (such as land uses, demographic data, networks of users/stakeholders, actual use of space and everyday practices, users' perception) and physical characteristics (such as connectivity, visibility, accessibility, infrastructure/physical facilities), in a continuous process of transformation.

1.3.1 Empirical studies that use quantitative and qualitative methodologies to investigate the actual use of space and the users' perception in relation to its physical configuration, its characteristics and its users/stakeholders and the reasons influencing the segregation of particular public spaces

These studies focus on the examination of the spatial configuration of public space in relation with its social organization and suggest that the cultural and social factors are not just appearing/happening on the spatial structure but are prime contributors on a series of changes made over time in the way that everyday life unfolds. In these cases, a variety of efforts are identified which try to assess the modes of expression and integration of the cultural characteristics of urban space through architectural methodologies and tools.

In this light, empirical studies of privately owned and publicly owned public spaces explore the possibilities of combining traditional qualitative and quantitative methodologies, in an attempt to map existing built and social environment of public spaces using statistical census data and official, government documents, GIS tools, the space syntax methodologies and tools, participative and non-participative observations on site, interviews, questionnaires, photo essays and street surveys. The structure of the presentation of each empirical study initially addresses the analytical methodologies (qualitative or quantitative or a combination of both) of the study, in relation to the research question, and then outlines the theoretical framework and the results. Strengths and limitations are then discussed in an attempt to inform the thesis' analytical choices. In this way, they are analyzed the tactics – tools that were used in other case studies to facilitate the development of a multidisciplinary methodology that can bring together existing tools from the spatial and social sciences in a new methodological framework, to enrich our understanding of space-society relationship.

A case study of Aylesbury and its different public spaces – Traditional Qualitative methodologies (participatory observation, interviews, street surveys)

This yearlong research project, adopts traditional qualitative methodologies: non-participant observation, interviews and street surveys in order to explores the ways in which a public space is approached by different people depending on its character; it focuses on the use of different public spaces in the urban areas of Aylesbury, in southeast England. Aylesbury was selected as a case study because of its number of public spaces and their different characters, ranging from central market squares to canal towpaths and because of its apparent 'ordinariness'; the aim was an in depth study of one city and to explore issues that might relate to cities elsewhere (Holland, Clark, Katz, & Peace, 2007). The authors suggest that the different types of public spaces in Aylesbury represent

51

those commonly found in most towns.

More specifically, the behavior of different people in public spaces and the ways in which social interactions vary by age, gender and place, are explored. A qualitative approach was used, including discussions with a wide range of stakeholders in the city, street surveys with members of the public, a range of observations and non-participant observations at nine sites (because of their large size, these sites were subdivided for the purpose of the analysis into 'micro-sites'). The non-participative, semi-structured observation method developed was based on the characteristics, the locations and the activities of social groups and individuals within the nine areas. The interviews aimed at acquiring information about the nature of social interactions in the public spaces of the city. Furthermore, streets surveys with locals were conducted inquiring about their activities in specific public spaces and their opinions about them, in order to produce data indicative of attitudes within each space. The researchers involved in the surveys participated in dedicated group sessions to discuss their observations, interpretations and thoughts about their experiences in the sites.

The study assesses concerns about two prominent issues in current writing and thinking on public space: the decline of public space as a result of privatization, regulation and surveillance, and the role of public space in fostering interactions between the variety of social groups inhabiting contemporary neighborhoods. In this regard the study investigates if the shopping centers have replaced the high streets, that are the central public spaces in the city, if the town squares are the centers of public life, which social groups use these spaces and how they approach them. According to the authors, the actions, practices, behaviors and social interactions in these spaces are affected by the ways in which the spaces are connected to the urban fabric, are formed and developed (ibid). The study explores three different types of public spaces: residential neighborhoods, green open spaces and town center public spaces, including playing fields, high streets, suburban shopping centers and central shopping malls.

The results were then analyzed in the light of the themes of shared and contested spaces, intergenerational relationships, safety and security, and management of public space. The sites exhibited diverse characteristics and were used in different ways and by different social groups. The green public spaces were rarely used; they were often used by marginalized groups, like street drinkers. Constantly bustling with people are the spaces in the town center. In contrast, the residential spaces were quieter but were characterized by low-levels of antisocial behavior. The group that most often used the public space is the 'working age' group. The observations revealed that however 'public' a place may the nature of interactions depend on the age, the status and the gender, the accessibility of the site and the time of the day that it is used. Accordingly, the investigation highlights that some groups are routinely privileged over others and a diversity of users is encouraged by the way public spaces are managed and designed. According to the researchers the conclusions are not just specific for the city of Aylesbury; the public spaces analyzed

bear close similarities to other cities.

The study concludes highlighting the factors that potentially enhance the role of public spaces in supporting social interactions: places that maintain a public presence, places that promote tolerance and diversity and places that are part of everyday patterns of life. As the authors point out, *"while social interactions in public spaces can appear to be limited, they involve an underlying orderliness by which people avoid conflict and sometimes feel a sense of community"* (Holland et al.:2007:64)*.*

A case study of Wellington and its small urban public spaces – Traditional Quantitative (GIS) and Qualitative methodologies (questionnaires, non-participatory observation, time-lapse photography)

This study analyzes the natural design elements and how they may affect human behavior, in two different cases. The first study utilizes GIS (Geographic Information System) to map stationary user's behavior from photographic records with additional data about age, gender, group size and length of stay. The second study analyzes the influence of natural design elements on human behavioral preferences within the framework of the theory of place. This part indicates that the way people act in public space is shaped by an affective image and a cognitive focus (Ghavampour, Vale, & Aguila, 2012).

More specifically, the methodology of behavior mapping (Ittelson, Rivlin & Proshansky, 1970) aims to link human activity with physical settings (Bechtel & Zeisel, 1987). The use of film and time-lapse photography help the researcher to understand if a behavior does or does not relate to a particular physical context (Marcus & Francis, 1998). In addition, photographs were used as a tool for the recording of information in maps and to present geographical data by the use of GIS (Golicnik, 2011). With GIS, the researcher had the ability to present how often a specific activity takes place at a particular place and in what grade of intensity, and how activity patterns change accordingly to the presence of others (Golicnik & Marusic, 2012). Accordingly, for the analysis of each public space's natural elements, the research combines the methods of photographs and GIS in order to enable comparisons between them.

The purpose of the empirical study is the examination of the relation between natural design elements and social activity under the term of "design context". The main concern is the understanding of how users identify "*suitable design elements for chosen behavior in relation to the explication of a process which remains uncrystallised in both place-making and the theory of place from which place-making is derived*" (Ghavampour, Vale, & Aguila, 2012:1), through the observation of the activities and functions associated with design elements in the public space. Natural design elements were identified in subspaces of four small urban public spaces in Wellington.

The four public spaces were divided in subspaces by form, function and access in order to record the natural design elements in combination with other design elements. The vantage points for the observation were identified in spots that enabled the visual contact in the whole area of the subspaces and at the same time, were far enough from activities and users in order to not affect the results (fig.1.14). Then the data was transferred to GIS and each space was represented in a map for one-hour of observation, in order to enable the researcher to study order of occupancy and preferred subspace in each hour. Furthermore, the number of users, age, gender, and length of stay and occupancy were formed in maps.
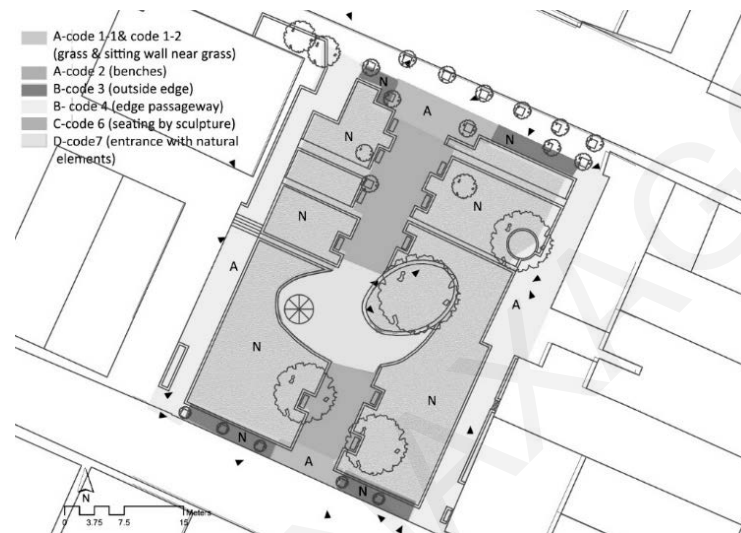
Fig. 1.14 – Glover Park subspaces and observation points
Source: Ghavampour, E., Vale, B., & Aguila, M. Del. (2012:3)

The results about each public space were then analyzed: the Glover Park, the Te Aro Park, the Midland Park and the Civic Square. Comparison of similar subspaces across the four sites reveals that the use of locations with natural design elements depends on its combination with other amenities. In addition, the subspaces with natural design elements are busiest than other locations in the parks. The results from the first study indicates that the natural elements of space are associated with the social use of small urban public spaces, but this is dependent on the combination of elements. The methodology of GIS mapping of photographic records provided a tool for a comprehensive analysis and understanding of place (Ghavampour, Vale, & Aguila, 2012). The second study used as a main research tool the questionnaire on stationary users; the study was based on facet theory, in which the link between theoretically derived hypotheses and empirical research is established through a mapping sentence (fig.1.15) (ibid:8). The results of this study revealed that natural elements included in the design of features, surfaces, furnishings, were associated to social activities in the small public spaces as well as to the mental image of these spaces.

In short, the first study revealed that the natural elements related with behavior, while the second study indicated that physical context and behavior relate through affective and cognitive processes.

54

The lower preference for artificial design elements works as an evidence for the role of the mental image in the evaluation and interaction with the physical context. Human preferences seem to be shaped from a combination of affective response and a cognitive focus (ibid). "*According to Motloch (2000), the mental image connecting physical setting and behavior is a sequence of affective appraisal followed by cognitive evaluation defined by user's anticipated needs*" (ibid:12).

Behavior   *Design Elements x Materials*

When   ⎧   ⎫   *in public*   ⎧
I | with my | *spaces,* | wood and stone furnishings
spend | friends | *I   prefer* | plastic and metal furnishings
time | by myself | *places* | grass, stone or wooden surfaces
              ⎩   ⎭   *with* | painted, concrete or tiled surfaces
                                                  | trees, water and plant features
                                                  | sculptures, artefacts and decorative features
                                                  ⎭

                        Affect   Cognition

                   ⎧   ⎫   ⎧
because the place is | relaxing | and has a | clear identity
                   | exciting | | obvious arrangement
                   ⎩   ⎭   ⎭

Fig. 1.15 – Mapping Sentence
Source: Ghavampour, E., Vale, B., & Aguila, M. Del. (2012:9)

This study concludes that there is "a *distinction between the process of preference formation and preferences that are manifestations of that process*" (ibid:13). This distinction has implications for place-making design and for the mapping of public space. The use of GIS, enabled a comprehensive mapping of public space addressing the place theory (which describes interactions between setting, mental image and behavior (ibid), as its combined activities and behaviors of the users associated with the physical context. An improved the communication between planners and citizens that will result in improved decision-making, may be facilitated by this methodological approach.

A case study of New York City and its privately and publicly owned public spaces – Traditional Quantitative (arcGIS, classification method) and Qualitative (interviews) methodologies

The quantity of public spaces in New York city is a result of the incentive zoning of 1961, which aimed at the encouragement of the private sector to provide public space through bonusing allowable building floor area. This study investigates factors influencing the use of public space in New York City; more specifically, it examined the relationship between the design and management of public space in the social context of the city. The project suggests that the design is not the only element determining the quality of public space (Zhou, 2012). The idea is based in the theory of Worpole and Knox who claimed that, *"The success of a particular public space is not solely in the*

hands of the architect, urban designer or town planner; it relies also on people adopting, using and managing the space – people make places, more than places make people" (2007:2). In this regard, space providers and control management methods applied in the privately-owned public spaces, affect and filter the users and the activities for commercial profit (Zhou, 2012).

The study is based on Kayden classification method and it explores whether public spaces' design, management and surrounding land uses' condition have an effect on public space usage (2000). According to Kayden, the classification of public use investigates the potential use of a public space in order to understand how it actually functions or may function. The classification describes the type of activities in public space, where users come from, and what are the design characteristics that might influence or not the use of a place. Through interviews, the thesis investigates whether there is a difference between user's perceptions and actual uses of control methods in public spaces (Zhou, 2012). For example, the amenities of a space encourage stationary activities and circulation, while marginal places, without amenities, barely attract users (ibid).

The author has visited 90 privately owned public spaces and 22 publicly owned public spaces. With the use of ArcGIS, the percentage of residential and office use around public space was calculated in order to search if residential and office use can affect the usage levels in public spaces. Furthermore, the analysis had as a reference the observation index of Professor Németh and Schmidt, who used it to calculate the degree to which usage is controlled in publicly accessible spaces (2007). More specifically, this is a numeric score that evaluates each space's publicness based on four key principles: laws/rules, surveillance/policing, design/image, and access/territoriality. Each key principle is subdivided in other categories and each category has a score of zero, one or two, indicating the existence and intensity of features. Accordingly, the higher the overall score, the higher level of publicness does the public space has (Zhou, 2012). The researcher also included the level of activities, number of people, and potential usage of space as suggested by existing amenities (ibid). In this way, the research project investigates the relationship between actual usage levels of public space, their design characteristics and surrounding environmental conditions. Also, interviews with the users of each site reveals if there is a difference between users' perceptions and actual publicness levels in such spaces.

The researcher concluded that public parks tend to exist in areas with higher residential use and are categorized as neighborhood spaces (fig.1.16). In addition, they have been designed for specific activities like sports and playgrounds but they also host other emerging/informal activities. In contrast, the most privately-owned public spaces are located in commercial areas and are categorized as hiatus spaces, in which the typical activities are smoking, making phone calls and having a quick lunch bought from nearby vendors. Furthermore, the differences in design, program and location of the privately owned and publicly owned public spaces influence the peak-use hours of each site: privately owned public spaces are often occupied during lunch hours, while public

parks are occupied during the afternoon when school ends. Following these remarks, a summary of descriptive statistics on variables presenting condition in the neighboring area was developed, in order to preliminarily observe their implication on space usage (fig.1.17). To map user actual perception interviews were conducted with the users of public spaces. Almost all the interviewees gave positive answers to the questions about the use and the character of the public spaces, despite of the obvious quality differences among them.
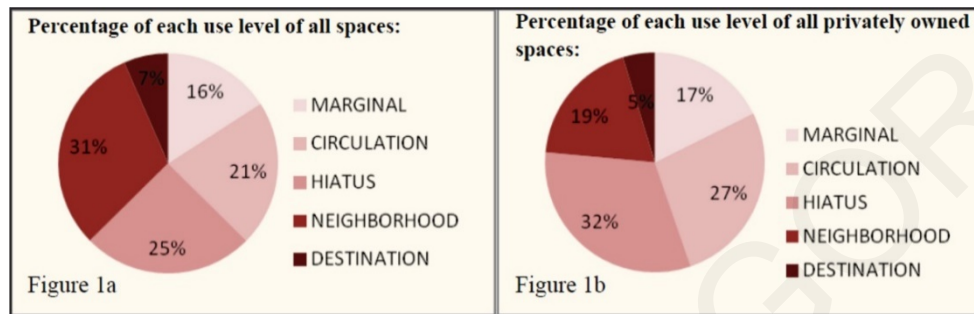
Fig. 1.16 – Percentage of each use level of all spaces and of all privately-owned spaces
Source: (Zhou, 2012:21)

Table 2.1a residential square footage ratio within 3 block radius										
USE	0-0.1	0.1-0.2	0.2-0.3	0.3-0.4	0.4-0.5	0.5-0.6	0.6-0.7	0.7-0.8	0.8-0.9	0.9-1.0	Total
MARGINAL	5	4	5	2	1	0	0	0	0	0	17
CIRCULATION	14	7	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	23
HIATUS	13	8	4	0	2	0	0	0	0	0	27
NEIGHBORHOOD	12	1	8	3	2	1	1	1	2	2	33
DESTINATION	2	3	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	7
Total	46	23	21	5	5	1	1	1	2	2	107
* residential square footage ratio = total residential usage footage / total floor area within 3 block radius										

Fig. 1.17 – Example of Descriptive statistics on locational variables
Source: (Zhou, 2012:22)

In conclusion, the results indicate a positive relationship between the number of amenities, area, score of publicness, indoor space and ratio of residential floor area and the usage of public spaces. The number of amenities and public spaces' square footage increase the activities in the space and that fact explains why most of the destination spaces are larger from others. The analysis also reveals that as the number of transits stops in the area increases, the usage of public spaces decreases. Another interesting point is that the privately-owned public spaces attract different social groups from the public parks, and the first category is generally with lower usage than the second one. The interviews showed how users actually perceived the space and thus, the research is enhanced because of the combination of the interviews with the actual open/control methods. All the results that emerged from the combination of the classification methodology of Kayden with the interviews led to a better understanding of how the privately owned and the publicly owned public spaces function and what are the differences between them.

A case study of Östbergahöjden and its square – Traditional Quantitative (official state documents and plans) and Qualitative (participatory observation, interviews) methodologies

A small tucked-away square, which consists of a limited range of services during the day, while during the night is an empty space that people tend to avoid is analyzed (Bibeva, 2012). The case

57

study sets out to investigate the effect of modern architecture on public life in Östbergahöjden and on its square, situated in the southern part of Stockholm, where the physical isolation of the district and the residents' dissatisfaction with public space have led to a deteriorating public life (Bibeva, 2012), and discusses suggestions for the improvement of the area through quantitative and qualitative research methodologies. The methodological approach included analysis of a wide range of relevant secondary data, conducting fieldwork and interviewing citizens and professionals. The methods of this empirical study have as a reference the thoughts of Gummesson (2003) and Bell (2008). The former claims that non-verbal communication (body language and behavior) can provide a lot of data with a more comprehensive way than the verbal one, while the latter argues that interviews provide information about people's behaviors although this does not necessarily correspond to reality (ibid). Accordingly, observation is a useful tool for the understanding of the real actions of people and thus, this particular study uses a field diary about the number of people that visit a place at different times of the day and the purpose of their visit.

The case study explores the importance of public space for social integration, identity and everyday life. The square in Östbergahöjden was constructed during the postwar period according to the plans of the city, in which all the suburbs had to consist of a square, called centrum, and consisting of commercial and cultural uses. The modernist planning of the 20th century in Stockholm has led to sprawl, segregation, functional separation and the suburban squares have lost their initial roles. Thus, this particular square was transformed to an enclosed space, surrounded by buildings and characterized as a semi-public place, which during the night gives the feeling of inaccessibility. As a result, the periphery of the city includes isolated neighborhoods that struggle to provide public spaces of proper quality, corresponding to the residents and outside visitors' needs. Accordingly, the question of this study is *"So what are the square's prospects today? Can they foster public life in the context of a Swedish post-war suburb and if not, what measures can be taken for reviving them?"* (ibid:5).

Observations revealed that the square is an empty space during the evenings, except from the gatherings of occasional groups of teenagers which were many times linked to vandalism. In addition, the people who visit the kindergarten and the local grocery store pass through the square. The main groups of users are elderly people who visit the place during lunchtime and afternoon because the benches are lit by the sun, and teenagers during the evening that gather in the square's corners. The place is used more as a through space, in which people pass during their route, than as a destination space in which they spend their free time.

During the observations, informant and respondent interviews were conducted. The questions were structured under the terms of community, control and comfort in order to address the aim of the research. The questionnaires revealed that the square is exclusively used by the locals; that shows the lack of outside visitors and reveals a sense of segregation. In addition, only half of the

58

interviewees answered that they met familiar faces in the place, mainly in the grocery store. They mentioned that the lack of facilities in the place does not promote acquaintances in the square (Bibeva, 2012). In relation to the issue of safety, the responses differed clearly between genders. The women, and especially elderly women, avoid passing from the square during the evenings as they feel unsafe because of the presence of gangs. The men interviewed, have concerns about the problems of the square but they do sense a feeling of unsafety. The questions about the comfort qualities of the place revealed terms such as 'boring', 'dull', 'ugly', 'completely dead' and 'uneventful'. In relation to possible solutions for the improvement of the square, the locals suggested the introduction of new facilities and services.

The second methodology used was in-depth informant interviews, which consisted of semi-structured questions. The flexible character of the interviews gave the possibility to the interviewees to express their own thoughts and ask questions, about the role of public space and public life in post-war neighborhoods in terms of integration and connection. The third methodology was based on official documents for Stockholm city with the intention to acquire an overview of the city's approach to public space and what issues are covered in planning documents and policies. The data had presented Östbergahöjden as a low-status and isolated area that lacks service and good public transport and that needs to connect with the rest of the city in order to benefit from its location. In addition, complementary informal online sources show that Östberga is a "*messy, unsafe, physically isolated, socially excluded and neglected area that has nothing to offer"* (ibid:29).

Östberga and its square is an example that demonstrates the decline of public spaces in suburban areas. The above methodologies reveal a socio-spatial segregation of the area both internally (how locals use the public space) and externally (disconnection with other neighborhoods and lack of opportunities for other people to visit it). The main suggestion of the study was the integration of the square in the city through new economic and social facilities as well as spatial interventions (these included seasonal flowers, sitting arrangements in relation to climatic conditions, sufficient street lights, pathways for the connection of the neighborhoods).

A case study of Södertälje and its public spaces – Traditional Quantitative (space syntax, statistical census data, official documents) and Qualitative (observations) methodologies
This study focuses on the city of Södertälje, in Stockholm exploring issues of urban segregation in relation to urban form. As the researcher claims, physical separation between people and activities emerge from how cities are shaped and structured by built form (Legeby, 2010). In this sense, this study has examined the issue of accessibility and how it is affected by the conditions of co-presence. Södertälje is considered an appropriate case study because the issue of social segregation and exclusion has been a prioritized question in the city.

A configurational, morphological approach was applied informed by a set of theories, methods, and tools that are novel within the field of urban segregation (ibid) and attempt to link spatial structure and urban form with social phenomena. The study is organized in three parts: integration analysis, accessibility analysis, and observation analysis. The first part, uses the methods of space syntax, exploring the spatial conditions of the city and its public spaces in relation to issues of segregation, including identification of important linkages within and between neighborhoods. The accessibility analysis examines the consequences of spatial preconditions including segregation in public space. The last part, uses observations, to investigate co-presence and movement flows in public space.

The observation analysis was used in order to reveal any differences between the districts regarding the character of public life and to compare whether it correspond to the results of the spatial model analysis. For the configurational analysis a model of the spatial system of the city was structured, that represents the accessible public spaces for pedestrians and bicyclists (axial map). Additionally, the spatial system was linked with statistical data, about the population and the facilities, in order to examine everyday life experience of people.

This analysis was based on two parameters: the spatial factor through its spatial configuration and the content factor – where people, services, or other facilities are located. Thus, statistical census data about the age, gender ethnic background, education level, levels of employment and unemployment, and income level of the residents and data about the playgrounds, grocery shops, bus stops and commuter train stations, were used. Furthermore, the municipality provided maps about street network, buildings, properties, aerial photos etc. For the accessibility analysis, address points have been noted for every building in Södertälje (fig.1.18).

Fig. 1.18 – NYKO-areas and address points in the neighborhood of Hovsjö and axial map of Hovsjö.
Source: (Legeby, 2010:97)

For the investigation of what strategies were proposed regarding segregation by the municipality, official municipal documents were examined. The Comprehensive Plan shows that while it addresses counteracting segregation, the possibilities to do this through comprehensive planning is limited and that segregation problems are related to areas with a certain type of dwellings. The Integration Policy demonstrates how the municipality counteracts to segregation, how it proposes

to provide equal living conditions, and to create an open and integrated society. Finally, Building Policy aims to attract back, certain sections of the population that now leave the municipality.

The integration analysis that was used for the examination of the spatial segregation of Södertälje shows how accessible the public spaces are (or axial line) from other spaces (or axial lines), revealing their potential as a destination point in local and global level (fig.1.19). The space syntax integration analysis highlights the highly integrated paths that correlate to specific types of land use, businesses, or activities that depend on high accessibility as well as high movement flows (ibid). In this way, they illustrate that the urbanized parts of the city are spatially segregated.
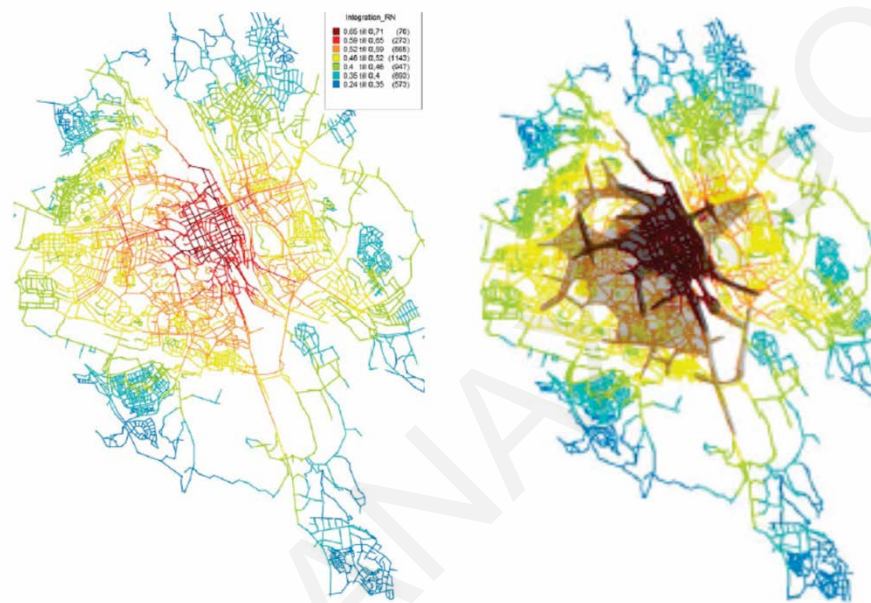
Fig. 1.19 – Global integration analysis / 'spokes' with higher integration are highlighted
Source: (Legeby, 2010:109)

The global integration reveals significant spatial differences between neighborhoods, which indicate that these districts and their residents are efficiently isolated from the rest of the city. The result of the local integration analysis shows that most neighborhoods are characterized by a natural spatial centrality and in such areas any kind of 'main street' or a 'central square' is not usually identified. The analysis of the integration cores at different scales is then compared with the location of the planned neighborhood centers in order to reveal whether spatial centrality overlaps with the location of the planned neighborhood center. In addition, the movement in the city was analyzed, which shows that many neighborhoods are not efficiently linked with the rest of the city and the accessibility to the buildings. In general, the analysis in all the different levels shows a well-integrated core in the central part of the city while suburbs in general have a distinct spatial connection to this core and cross-connections are evidently weaker. Most areas were segregated; both vulnerable and more affluent areas, are characterized by a strong segregation of public space and by a spatial hierarchy that has an isolating effect for the area and its residents. This indicates that the urban fabric and the overall network is characterized by a discontinuation that contributes

61

to the fragmentation of the city (ibid).

Accessibility analysis was based on the spatial configuration in combination with information about the population and certain amenities (fig.1.20). It is subdivided in the accessibility of people, residents and working population, in the accessibility to certain amenities or common resources and in the accessibility to people with a certain social profile. The results reveal that not only people in the vulnerable areas are excluded from others but also the people in more affluent areas excluded from the city as a whole. More specifically, the potential for a vibrant local public life in the suburbs is very poor; the locals are isolated from their neighbors and are isolated from people and amenities in the immediate surroundings.
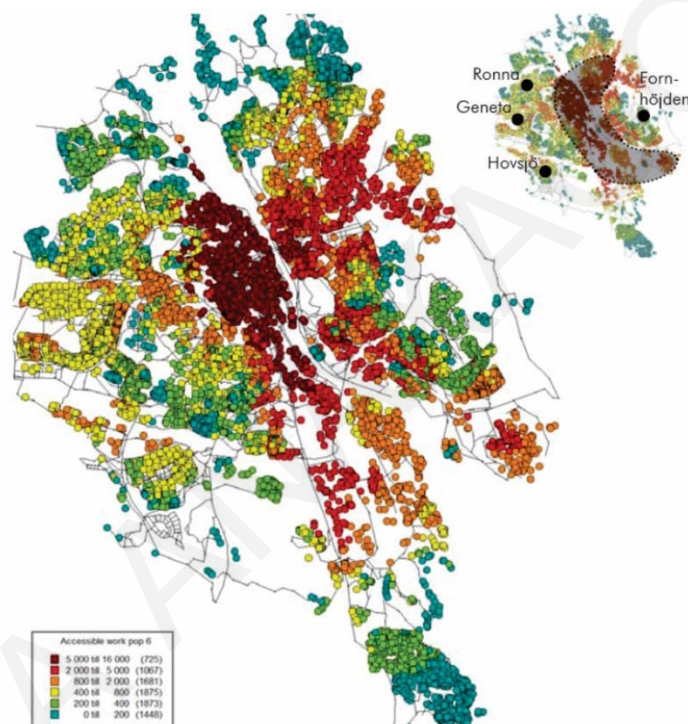
Fig. 1.20 – Accessible working population and accessibility to locations of employment from every address point
Source: (Legeby, 2010:139)

The study then goes on to examine the density of people that are present in public space and how this varies among the neighborhoods. More precisely, it aims at measuring co-presence or co-absence through observations on site, in ten neighborhoods. The observations have been summed up for every street or place and they have identified the spaces with low and high flow values. The results show that there is a substantial difference of pedestrian flows between the city center and all the other neighborhoods. In addition, very high correlations were recorded for the accessible working population and the accessible working and residential population when taken together leading to the conclusion that for the development of post-war cities the accessible population is a good indicator of the intensity of presence and use in public space (ibid).

The findings of this study reveal the ways in which physical space and spatial configuration relate to the phenomenon of social segregation. Through the global and local integration analysis the

62

project reveals that public space in most areas studied is segregated and this relates to the characteristics of the built environment highlighting the inextricable relation between the social and the spatial dimensions of public spaces. The methodologies and the results of the investigation widen the possibility for future anti-segregation initiatives that need to include urban design practice, which is absent from most strategies (ibid).

In line with Karimi's argument, analytical methods have a major difficulty, *"they do not easily become an integral part of the urban design process; and even if they do, they cannot provide a reliable evaluation system lead the design process by bringing together creativity and research into one single framework"* (2012:299). The empirical studies described so far used a combination of qualitative and quantitative methodologies in order to understand the actual uses of public space and users' perception in relation to its spatial configuration, its physical characteristics and the users/stakeholders. Both quantitative and qualitative methods have their own strengths and weaknesses. Thus, the complexity of the social aspects of the research question of this thesis need methods which reflect the facets of social reality and not a standardized image of it.

Quantitative research is often characterized as more realistic and objective than qualitative research and thus, the researchers suggest the use of quantitative methods if there is a hypothesis to test, using deductive reasoning (Saglam & Milanova, 2013). The main strength of quantitative methods is that they are neutral and the reality is objective and singular (Groat & Wang, 2013). In addition, the researcher is independent from what is being researched (ibid) and does not influence/or is influenced by the object of study. Quantitative methodologies have however, often been judged as too standardized and one-dimensional to facilitate an understanding of the complex character of social reality (Saglam & Milanova, 2013).

Qualitative research aims at understanding the subject of study (Mayring, 2002) and is a process aiming at the examination of a social or human phenomenon (Creswell, 1998). In addition, while quantitative researchers study phenomena at a distance from the object of study, the qualitative researchers are directly engaged in face-to-face interactions with it aiming at a thorough understanding of human behavior, from different and fresh perspectives. As Groat and Wang point out, the qualitative methodology is an inductive process: "a *mutual simultaneous shaping of factors"* (2013:71). The open-ended, flexible and circular process of qualitative research enables a dynamic view of the object in question whereas the linear, pre-structured quantitative research leads to a static image of it (Saglam & Milanova, 2013). Qualitative methodology is characterized by the ability to create knowledge about new phenomena and complex interrelations that have not yet been researched thoroughly or at all (Seipel & Rieker, 2003).

In this regard, an integrated/combined methodology may have the potential to address the increasing complexity of social reality in public space as discussed in the previous sections. Furthermore, a combination of relatively new, experimental tools and traditional methodologies,

may provide a better and broader understanding of the research question at hand. A number of such experimental analytical tools such as the place-based experience, on site actions and walkshops are explored in the next section. The multifaceted, multidimensional character of public space and the unexpected issues and informal events that emerge in it, as a result of the fast changes and transformations of the social, political and economic contexts of cities, demand the use of new innovative combinations of traditional and more recent, experimental methodologies.

1.3.2 Empirical studies that investigate segregated public spaces through participatory methodologies (action research)

A case study of Rome and its periphery – Experimental Qualitative methodologies (walking - transurbance)

The main methodology adopted in this study is walking, proposing an alternative way to assess a marginalized urban area. The study analyzed the Italy-based Stalker collective's Giro di Roma (Walk about Rome), a walk around the periphery of the city and the practice of transurbance, as a critical mode of walking. The group, based on the history of walking, proposes transurbance in order to map the spatial and social conditions of a contemporary city. The walk was a gesture of grassroots social activists who intended to promote a debate about the peripheries of cities in general and Rome in particular. They were walking in the outskirt for five days in order to criticize the dominant image of Rome that is historically stratified, compact and monocultural, and unveiled a new Rome of an open countryside, with abandoned industrial structures, squatter settlements and improvised agriculture, and multilane highways intersecting Roman aqueducts (Wiley, 2010). The 'Stalker', as the group was named by the journalists, marked out the route with flour and mapped the area with cartographic tools (video cameras, diaries). This initiative questioned how maps have to be presented and used, in order to reveal and conceal, to produce and to colonize urban spaces. Two aspects of the use of maps was thus discussed: mapping as a verb, which is an embodied practice that constructs a district, and map as a noun that represents that area (ibid). In this regard, Stalker used "transurbance" in order to highlight the invisibility of the periphery and unveil the low-density, leftover spaces in and around the contemporary city, named "actual territories". According to Careri, transurbance becomes *"evocative mode of expression and a useful instrument of knowledge of the ongoing transformations on the metropolitan territory"* (2002:178). The study used four aspects of mapping to examine the potential of the walking method to interpret contemporary urban environments: walking, narrative, orientation and nomad.

Their initiative was based in different theories about walking including the flaneur of Baudelaire (1863). In a similar way, Stalker uses walking as a tool of registering the emergent conditions of the city; however, while the flaneur was walking in the city's densest spaces, Stalker was attracted by

64

semi-urban areas with the aim to observe and investigate the actual, many times hidden physical and social conditions of the city. Another term that was used by the group was the 'derive' which was developed by Guy Debord, a mode of walking without destination in the 'unconscious zones of the city' with the meaning of escapement (1956). Stalker embraced these mapping practices and tried to reveal urban conditions of Rome that have been unrecognized: the derive maps 'moods' of urban spaces and the transurbance maps the dynamic socio-spatial conditions of actual territories. The spatial practices of walking and mapping of territories have a narrative dimension, which is the second term that this study used. According to de Certeau, a story is activated by contradictory relationships between the familiar and the alien and in a similar way, the area might be actuated by the contradictory conditions of becoming and abandonment (1984). The third term that the study refers to is orientation, which is associated with the double meaning of the map (producing and representing a territory). Finally, the group refers to nomadism in that the participants of the Giro di Roma are visitors and not local residents but a colonial encounter.

The four aspects of mapping (walking, narrative, orientation, nomad) where used by this study to consider how mapping shaped people perspectives and actions in an urban environment. This mapping starts through walking in the territory and then through narrative, it recounts the place through embodied experience and participation in the multiple stories that precede them and can potentially reveal unrecognized public spaces.

A case study of Unley and a public park – Experimental Qualitative methodologies (walkshop)

This empirical study was also based on the methodology of walking; in this case, the lecturer of an undergraduate unit organized a park design walkshop for second-year students. The research site was the urban park near the college's campus that is situated adjacent to Orphanage Park in Millswood, South Australia.

The project was inspired by the participatory walk technique of Lawrence Halprin, an American landscape architect and urban designer, who used the term 'city walk' on his public planning process. The firm of Halprin was often commissioned by the government to engage with a variety of stakeholders and social groups for urban projects, like the master planning of city parks (Hirsch, 2005). Through instructions, named 'musical score' by Halprin, people navigated through the city and were directed to specific locations in a community space, in which they carried out a sequence of specific activities. Each walking included many stops where the participants had to sketch what they saw and note their immediate and instinctive feelings about the space and how it should be used.

The aim of the project was the re-experience of the park by its users (students) based on their sensory responses from walking and activating the park. The common activities promote common

65

experience – a shared language of experience (Halprin, Hester & Mullen, 1999). The public space walk approach provided the ability to people to experience and enter into a dialogue with the space; the direct lived experience helped them to understand how a lived space is and how it may need to change. According to the researcher, the traditional methodologies of questionnaires and survey-based activities may have limitations for the gathering of important information and a meaningful participatory, creative process. The method of experiential walk of Halprin is an alternative meaningful way of participation of people in co-designing public spaces (ibid). In this regard, the city walk methodology enable the development of a common ground of experience in which both researchers and people can participate through an experimental way in the understanding and potentially the co-creation of their urban environments.

Summary. The participatory methodologies explored above involve the creation of critical consciousness, giving participants the skills needed to become "self-sufficient learners" (Stoecker, 1997). Researchers have the ability to learn about a community with the use of an approach that is *"flexible and highly responsive to individual difference, situational changes and emerging information"* (Duraiappah, Roddy, & Parry, 2005:12). Local agents/stakeholders may transfer their experiences, their everyday knowledge and their issues on the researcher opening up new perspectives and insights about their community. Through these approaches, the outsiders and the insiders (scientists, practitioners, users, etc.) are collaborating in a creative way with the common aim of meaningful, needed, social changes in their everyday life. These features of the participatory approach (possibility, significance, usefulness) find response in the characteristics of the bottom up initiatives, which involve, as we have discussed in the beginning of the chapter, unexpected activities and a spectrum of ongoing social issues. The flexibility of this methodology can effectively address the flexibility and spontaneous character of such activities. Furthermore, the methodologies used in the cases of Rome and Unley, address the issue of **time-process** through collective walks and events. These empirical studies overcome the static understanding of public space and embrace a temporal understanding of it, as a process.

In contrast to the traditional methodologies, in the participatory approaches the researcher directly engages with the object of study and collaborates with the relevant users/stakeholders. Furthermore, relationships among these stakeholders are examined within their social context and the researcher investigates the issues of the project in the context at it is and with the people and the aspects that it is directly affecting. Another difference between the traditional methods and participatory approach is that *"researchers generate the ideas for projects, define the methods, and interpret the outcomes, the approaches of participatory research empower community populations to shape the research agenda"* (Jason, Keys, Suarez-Balcazar, Taylor & Davis, 2003). In general, this kind of methodology gives a new perspective in the study about the way people deal with the

66

existential challenges of everyday life. It is "a *more holistic approach to problem-solving, rather than a single method for collecting and analyzing data* and thus open possibilities for different research tools" (Duraiappah, Roddy, & Parry, 2005:18). Everyday users influence the analysis and potentially the development and the design of public space. According to Al-Sayed, Turner and Hanna, *"Research that goes along the lines of computational modelling in architecture and urban design has often suffered from the insufficiency of an experimental approach towards modelling urban dynamics. The constructs and sequences that constitute the proposed generative and simulation models were by large based on a hypothetical process that derives from assumptions rather than profound scientific grounds"* (2012:8070:2). The participatory methodologies engage with the actual users of the site and thus, provide answers to the main issues of the community beyond the computational analysis, mapping and results.

The previous sections bring forth the difficulty and the inherent complexity in any attempt to map everyday life in the public spaces of the cities in a comprehensive way and by one theory or discipline alone. A theoretical framework is needed which embraces the possibility that both the social and the physical are interrelated, at a number of different scales.

Implications on methodological choices. Through the literature review of the theoretical approaches and empirical studies, certain processes have been discussed, which seem to be synthesising mechanisms of a variety of socio-economic and cultural factors, which, through the interaction with the material elements of public spaces, become articulated into specific spatial structures. This thesis therefore sets out to explore the common ground of social, cultural factors and material elements as equally valuable components involved in synthesising mechanisms. The multiplicity of components and the multifaceted aspects of public space discussed in the previous sections indicate that a) the thesis' research question needs to be broad enough to allow for different scales and a variety of components to be considered in the analysis, so as to enable the identification of synthesising mechanisms, b) taking an exploratory approach which can include both quantitative and qualitative tools is better suited to address the complexity of public space.

In line with the above, four characteristics are considered essential in the choice of an analytical approach in this thesis; first, it has to be a spatial one because the methodologies have to deal directly with the particular issue(s) at hand; second, it has to be able to link directly space with people and users; third, it has to be capable to deal with different scales and last, it should be able to investigate a system as a whole and in its parts (also see Karimi, 2012).

In this light, a combined, integrated approach is needed to address the increasing complexity of contemporary everyday public spaces. The limitations and the constraints of each methodology explored in the previous section point to a need for an integrated approach, in a novel way in order to unveil and address the relational nature of public space; where the rational and the normal will

67

meet the unexpected and the spontaneous in a continuous process of transformation.

The methodological framework and specific tools used in the analysis to address the aforementioned issues, are presented and described in the next section. Addressing the above issues, this thesis tends to assess the production/transformation of public space, through a multivariate innovate model. The model which presenting in the next chapter developed based the above empirical studies and suggested the combination of traditional and experimental methodologies, in order to analysed public space through the prism of time and space in a holistic approach, taking into consideration the scale of the city in terms of its historical background – social process, the scale of the neighborhood and finally to the scale of the urban public space, both socially and spatially. This methodological model, combining analytical approaches, will address the spatial, social and temporal dimensions, of each scale apart and its totality, in the relational perspective, that they can better understand in relation to each other.

Chapter 2. **Methodological Framework**

2.1 A case study strategy

The thesis proposes a case study strategy to address the research questions presented in the previous chapter. The choice of a single case study was considered suitable in the light of the inherent complexity of the nature of public space as revealed through the literature review. Given the multiplicity of factors involved, focusing on a single case study will offer greater opportunity to explore the different and diverse factors involved in the mechanisms of production, use, growth and transformations of public spaces, allowing the combination of a number of quantitative and qualitative methods as well as the use of multiple sources of evidence, as required by the theoretical framework. Such a strategy has the potential to uncover multiple, multiscalar, complex and overlapping factors and therefore provide the capacity to explain any contextual causal links. Furthermore, it is envisaged that the methodology set out here, although designed for a specific context, it can be transferable to other cities and public spaces.

Selection and nature of the case study. Limassol is a particularly suitable case study for this thesis because it has experienced a range of intense social, economic and political conditions that had implications on its social and spatial form. Various conquerors and continuous movements of population through time, had a great influence on the social context of its urban structure and most particularly in the development of its public spaces and public life, as the extensive literature review and analysis of the city in the following chapter reveals.

Limassol, the second biggest city in Cyprus, is a maritime, commercial, touristic and industrial city, located on the southern coast of Cyprus, with the largest port on the island, one of the largest in the eastern Mediterranean. It is a city with a diverse population of 100,952 in the area within the municipal boundaries and a population of 235,330 (as of 2011) in the metropolitan area. A diversity of foreign residents, (top five minorities are Romanian (3.6%), Bulgarian (2.3%), British (3.3%), Greek (3.1%) and Russian (2.3%)) inhabits Limassol's neighborhoods today.

A diachronic analysis of Limassol was undertaken in the next chapter in an attempt to build up a description of Limassol's public spaces development through time, while also providing a means of representing the variety of actors and agents, as well as analytically linking the physical, social and other aspects related to these developments. The review includes five key periods according to important social and economic changes, deciphered from a number of historical records and secondary sources. The first period (1878 – 1907) starts with the end of the Ottoman rule and the appearance of the British troops. During these years, the city thrived and became the second largest city of Cyprus. The second period (1908 – 1933) starts with the election of the new mayor of Limassol, continued during the years of the World War I (1914 – 1918), and the global financial crisis

(1929 – 1933), and its end up in the decade of 30s; close to the start of World War II and the end of the economic crisis. The next period (1934 – 1960) is characterized by an economic crisis and ends with the declaration of the Republic of Cyprus. The years from 1960 to 1974 describe a period of independence for the island and ends with the Turkish invasion in Cyprus that forced the Cypriots from the north part of the island to move to the south. The period from 1960 to 1990, refers to the rapid expansion of Limassol as large numbers of refugees moved to the city and ends with the configuration of a new regulation by the Department of Planning about public spaces, which states that in any land development with a number of squares meters equivalent to 10 plots, the 10% should be a green space or public square. The diachronic analysis ends with the present years (1991 – 2017) in which the city has undergone major redevelopments of both its waterfront areas and its historical core.

The initial observations of Limassol's development during these periods, reveal that the public life of the citizens has been organized in different ways through time, each time in relation to the respective social context; public spaces in the city developed or were gradually transformed in relation to the actors/stakeholders involved and key economic, social and/or other transformations. Periods of decline or improvement of public spaces are observed, in parallel with changes of both uses and users of these spaces. For example, changes in policies, urban regulations and land uses fueled transformations of public spaces in the historic core as well as the development of public spaces in the newly developed peripheral residential areas, as a result of a new urban regulation in 1999 (stating that in any land development with a number of squares meters equivalent to 10 plots, the 10% should be a green space or public square).

Preliminary observations of Limassol's development and its current characteristics based on the available cartography, historical records and literature give us some further details to gain an overview of the contemporary city and also point to some links with the theories discussed in the literature review. The analysis of the city's public spaces growth through time in the following chapter, reveals interesting links between the theories discussed in Chapter 1 and the public spaces processes of production and development. For example, while interpreting the socio-spatial changes in the city, it is clear that factors at different scales (not just physical, but also organisational) play a role. It was mainly international political affairs that caused population shifts and the spatial restructuring of the city (the territorialisation process of the whole city) even in localised areas (a fairly micro-level adjustment) as it was also revealed in an analysis of Nicosia (Charalambous & Geddes, 2015). At the same time, the revival of the city centre due to the re-location of the Cyprus University of Technology Campus there, and the subsequent increase in its rent values triggered a deterritorialisation process, as suggested by the assemblage theory, which has influenced the increasing diversity of the contemporary city centre. So, although the contemporary center is constantly bustling with people (especially young people), its peripheral

neighborhoods are characterized by a lack of vitality and lively public spaces.

Such links between the theories discussed and Limassol's public space development are, at this stage, empirical inferences based on initial observations and preliminary analysis. However, they are important in informing appropriate analytical choices in the following section.

Selection of the analytical tools. The basic choices were informed by the inferences made on what analytical elements are required in the context of assemblage theory, ANT and Space Syntax theory, as seen in Figure 2.1. All three approaches view the connections between components as the key to emergence of the social, therefore, a basic requirement is the analysis of the links within and between the physical sphere and the social sphere. The theoretical conceptualization of the city and its public spaces as social assemblages that are dynamic and exist at different scales, can inform the methods selected for analysis.

The basic methodological choices suitable to address the thesis' main research question, to identify that is, the synthesizing mechanisms which shape public spaces in the neighborhoods of the city of Limassol, need to be able to facilitate:

a) the study of three different scales, that of the whole city, of its parts/neighborhoods and of its public spaces.

b) the understanding and analysis of public spaces as consisting of both physical and human elements with a number of factors involved in each group of elements, and

c) the inclusion of the temporal aspect (at different time spans – historically but also throughout a day, a week, a season), which facilitates the understanding of public space as a process.

More specifically, in relation to the above, the proposition that social assemblages exist at different scales and hence each scale is a legitimate object of study supports the choice of analysing the case study at different scales, each time utilising a suitable analytical tool. As discussed in Chapter 1, the relationship between the parts and the whole is what is extremely important as it is what constitutes the ontological nature of social assemblages as whole entities. Therefore, different elements of the city, such as its public spaces must be studied individually and the ways these relate to the whole must be assessed. In this thesis this will be done through two separate analyses: As a first step, space syntax methodology is used to carry out the spatial analysis of the city through time as demonstrated in the next chapter and will be further explained in this section. By its very nature, this method accounts for how each spatial element in the city is related to all other elements, either at the city-wide scale or at various radii. Based on these initial observations also informed by the social data on the city (demographic data, interviews, questionnaires, mapping of relevant actors) three illustrative case studies of neighborhoods will be presented. Utilizing the qualitative, experimental tool of "walking" as discussed in Chapter 1, the researcher then decides on smaller scale public spaces to be studied within the three neighborhoods. These will again be assessed in

terms of how they compare to and are embedded within the rest of the city through the use of configurational tools.

The relevance of space syntax methodology as a potential analytical tool of relational theories will be further explored in this thesis; this methodology addresses the relationality of space and its association to social phenomena and thus has great potential for making relational theories analytically specific in the context of urban studies (Charalambous & Geddes, 2015a). For example, De Landa states that the material aspects of the city which must be taken into account for analysis include the physical spaces which enable human interaction, including public spaces and private enterprises, as well as the streets that supply the connectivity among them (2006). A key component playing a material role in cities is the connectivity between locales, which enables the movement of people as well as other material entities and has an impact on the social activities performed in a given locale (DeLanda, 2006). Space syntax offers a variety of measures which describe different properties of space; such measures are based on how locales are connected together, as well as how they are positioned in relation to each other (Geddes, 2017).

Finally, according to assemblage theory, congregation and segregation are the main processes that define the homogeneity and diversity of public spaces; the grouping of similar populations, the mixing of diverse populations or the appropriation of space by certain groups in the exclusion of others. ANT suggests that the formation of groups relies on many factors and that the stabilisation of a city's identity normally occurs through habitual human practices and routine activities. Actual uses of public spaces, everyday practices as well as mapping of users' activities and routines, need to be analysed.

Consequently, findings delivered through addressing the following objectives as discussed above, will facilitate the understanding of the thesis' main research question:

- **Spatial dimension of public space.** The physical characteristics of the public spaces under study (topography, infrastructure, lighting, furniture, trees and so force) as well as the spatial configuration (part-whole relation- the ways that is, in which public spaces are embedded within the local and global scale of the city - connectivity, accessibility, visibility).

- **Temporal dimension of Public space – as a Process**. The uses of public spaces through time (at different time spans – historically but also throughout a day, a week, a season).

- **Public spaces as 'grounds of investigation of place making practices' – everyday practices- and activities.** Actual everyday uses of the public spaces under study and the users' perceptions.

- **Public space as a reflection/result of power relations between actors/stakeholders.** identification and mapping of the networks of actors/ stakeholders involved in the production, use, development and management/governance of the public spaces under study (both visible and invisible actors).

- **Public Spaces as a reflection of the tension between global and local socio-spatial realities.** Main changes in political, demographic, economic and cultural aspects of the city of Limassol through the years, both contextual as well as global, and implications on the production, use, development and transformations of the public spaces selected for study in Limassol.

The methodology proposed has a twofold aim: on one hand, it attempts to describe how the public spaces of the city have been produced, grown and changed and how it is currently used, through a social account. This description aims at addressing the complexity of public spaces, at providing a means of representing the variety of actors and agents, while also at analytically linking the social and physical elements. It is based on social sciences methods, drawing information from primary and secondary sources through historical and archival research, available social data, and ethnographic tools (interviews, questionnaires, observations). On the other hand, the whole city as well as three illustrative case studies of neighborhoods and then public spaces within these neighborhoods, will be spatially analysed. The spatial analysis will focus on the development of the street network and built form (both city-wide and at neighborhood scale), in terms of connectivity, accessibility and visibility as well as on the mapping of physical characteristics and infrastructure. The specific analytical tools proposed to analyse each aspect and explore the relations between them, are discussed in more detail below, focusing on both the tangible (seen) and intangible (not seen) factors. To sum up, the objectives of this thesis are embedded within this methodological framework which aims at:

STEP 1: *The evolution of the public spaces of the city of Limassol in terms of social and spatial factors are explored through time at a city-wide scale.*

1. Developing a description of the historical development of Limassol in terms of both spatial and social characteristics, with a focus on public spaces.
2. Developing a spatial analysis of the street network of the city of Limassol, its neighborhoods and public spaces, at various historically important points in time between 1883 and today.
3. Carrying out a number of conversations with relevant stakeholders in order to gain insight into decision making mechanisms and policies at play in the development of the city and its public spaces.

STEP 2: *The city-wide study facilitates the selection of the three smaller scale illustrative case studies (neighborhoods) which present different social and spatial characteristics in order to help us to understand the mechanisms, involved in the production of public life in different urban environments.*

4. Developing an in-depth description of the historical development of the neighborhoods selected in terms of both spatial and social characteristics.

5. Developing a spatial analysis of the neighborhoods selected

STEP 3: *The neighborhood scale study facilitates the selection of the public spaces to be studied, selected to reflect the multiplicity of socio-economic and physical features of contemporary public spaces in Limassol. Utilizing the qualitative, experimental tool of "walking" as discussed in Chapter 1, the researcher then decides on smaller scale public spaces to be studied within the three neighborhoods.*

6. Presenting an in-depth description and analysis of the public spaces within each neighborhood in order to trace the connections between various events, actors, physical elements and spatial configuration playing a role in the development and use of these spaces.

7. Carrying out observations and mapping of everyday practices and activities as well as conducting questionnaires with the main actors using the public spaces studied.

More specifically, the analytical tools proposed to analyse each aspect and explore the relations between them are as follows:

Spatial dimension – spatial configuration – physical characteristics. The spatial dimension is analyzed through three perspectives: the axial map (connectivity, accessibility), mapping of land uses and recording of the physical characteristics of space (lighting, shading, furniture etc.). The infrastructure and the physical facilities of the spaces will be recorded by observation through photography.

Spatial configuration. The first analysis will be carried out through a configurational, space syntax approach. The axial map of the neighborhoods will be studied in terms of connectivity and accessibility. The urban form of the space and its relation with the city (part – whole) will be analyzed with space syntax analytical tools (quantitative methodology). The description of the tools is described in Appendix 1. For the analysis of the connectivity of the place, the space syntax methodology was selected as it has the ability to analyze the city at different scales and to assess the relationship between different parts of the city and the whole. By its very nature, this method accounts for how each spatial element in the city is related to all other elements, either at the city-wide scale or at various radii. In addition, has the ability to analyses the city at different scales, to assess the relationship between different parts of the city and the whole and to measure connectivity between different parts of the city, which are all fundamental within the framework of assemblage theory, which claims that cities emerge from the interaction between their component part and that diverse scales should be analysed. Hence, space syntax tries to investigate the relation of specific parts of the city (between the core city and the periphery) with the whole urban structure, as connectivity is a main factor to the variety of ways in which social activities are performed in a given locale. Furthermore, this tool was selected because it allows for comparison of systems of different size and is thus a reliable hard measure for comparing a city diachronically. In this regard, the methodology of space syntax is used as a tool for mapping connectivity, the global

74

integration and the local integration of the space with the city. The connectivity measures can give an image of how accessible and intelligible the city is and the global integration values can give an indication of how the city functions as a whole and how different areas are accessible on a global scale (Charalambous & Anaxagorou, 2015). This represents how cars, as well as pedestrians who are visitors to the city are likely to navigate the system. In a similar way, the local integration, can show how accessible specific areas are at the local scale, thus representing how pedestrians, in particular residents and those who have knowledge of the city, make use of the new developments and the public spaces (ibid). In this light, space syntax methodology has the ability to reveal the relation of a particular public space with the whole city and its connection with the neighborhood, which will provide an image of how accessible it is.

All the axial maps of the city of Limassol (urban scale) have provided by Ilaria Geddes da Filicaia, as they have already constructed for the Ph.D. thesis with the title "Limassol as a social assemblage: a diachronic analysis of its urban form" (2017). These maps were then layered with the public spaces of each historical period based the historical maps and a number of historical travellers' diaries from which the information regarding Limassol was collated by Severis (2006). The axial maps, which zoom in the three neighborhoods, were constructed with the collaboration of the author and Ilaria Geddes da Filicaia.

The next factor, visibility potential is equally important in the analysis of the accessibility of a public space (visual connectivity). An axial map also relates to the visibility potential of a space since by definition an axial line represents a sight line. However, addressing the researcher's concern to also capture the three-dimensional features of the public spaces studied, photography is also used as an analytical tool, because of its ability to record all points that are visible from a particular vantage point in space. This tool is used in the analysis in order to reveal the permeability of each place in connection with its surroundings. In this sense, the accessibility of the place based on boundaries, entrances, fences and so on is recorded.

Land Uses. Another main aspect that will be mapped are the land uses of each area. By surveying the area's land use and by generating a land use map we can understand the main activities and facilities in the area and its potential users. If a neighborhood is mainly a residential area then its users are mainly the neighbors/locals, while if an area consists of residential and retail facilities then maybe is attract also people from other areas. More importantly, land use patterns and their transformation may reflect the underlying spatial and social processes, thus providing essential information for understanding how the area was developed and under which circumstances. The recording of the land uses is accomplished through both walking in the area and relevant land use maps at different important periods, provided by the Town Planning authorities.

Physical characteristics. Observation, particularly non-participant observation, will be used as a tool for collecting data about the main attributes-characteristics of the place. Observation through

photography reveals different aspects of the same place, evokes a sense of place, either generically or specifically, with the neighborhood and establishes geographic location. In this light, the visual methods are understood *"not simply as a mode of recording data or illustrating text, but as a medium through which new knowledge and critiques may be created"* (Pink, 2007:13)*.*

This tool plays an integral part in the representation of space. In this regard, visual representation has the capacity to provide the sense of space through the lens of the observer and address specific issues of the place. According to Canter, the direct field observation provides researchers with direct experience and understanding of the space (1976). He further established that the relationship between people and spaces has an influence on the evaluation and exploration of the physical aspects within the space (ibid). Thus, there is a need to take general pictures of the spaces under study as well as zooming in details. Zooming out is essential for a general perception about space. When you are far out, you can map the whole area and have a general idea and sense about what is happening in the space. Most particularly, in this way you have a picture about the general context of space. However, the researcher may miss out some subtleties and nuances and overlook important issues. The different zoom buttons on digital devices give the possibility to examine the space from many viewpoints. The multiple perspectives may can help the observer to get a complete picture about a space. Zooming in and getting a closer look at details may reveal other social aspects about the space. For example, a graffiti on the wall may reveal new information about the space, an initiative taken from a particular social group.

In the sense, this survey simply involves walking around the study area recording, in as much detail as possible, all the elements that are part of the infrastructure. The physical walk around the urban space is another critical tool that allows the senses to observe and experience the public space in a different perspective through physical presence and movement; walking is a practice that allows the researcher to gain a new apprehension of urban environment. "*The physical walk allows the mental walk, stimulating thought and making possible the contact of the body, as an element of measure, with the space"* (Ochoa, 2009:2)*.* In this regard, walking is a cognitive but also a design tool because it permits the reading of the space while making visible aspects that may not be readable with naked eyes. The process of strolling turns the action into an aesthetic tool capable of describing and modifying the urban structure. Walking in combination with ordered series of observations through photography of the spaces' physical and artificial factors reveal implications on the use of space, which is of equal concern in this thesis.

Social Data - Demographic data.

The historical context within which Limassol developed, in terms of the local situation within the island, was investigated through a literature review of primary and secondary sources. Primary sources which describe the city were essentially found in two forms: a small number of historical tourist guides produced between the beginning of the 20th century and 1974, and a number of

historical travelers' diaries from which the information regarding Limassol was collated by Severis (2006). In addition, the newspaper archives of the Cyprus Press and Information Office (PIO) was another primary source. At present this archive provides a searchable database of 38 Greek and English language newspapers dating from 1880 to 2006. However, this database is far from complete as only includes around 20% of the full collection. Some other records regarding the city, such as police reports and newspaper articles were also found in other secondary sources. Also, the PIO's resource was used for provide information to research information about the illustrative case studies, and to gain further details about Limassol's development timeline.

Information which could not be found in written sources and further detail about the reasons behind each development was discussed in conversations with selected expert stakeholders - further details about these are given in Appendix 3.

From the primary and secondary sources were used for the historical and social analysis only the extracts that specifically described the urban form of Limassol in terms of shape, maintenance, public spaces, the location of different uses or monuments and the extracts that refer where different population groups either resided or performed public activities – in particular the areas where the Greek, Turkish and British populations resided or congregated, and how different social phenomena, political and economic changes related to the development of public spaces and public life. Historical books were also analysed to draw further information about the nature of the city and its population and of the public life such as: My own Limassol book – Η δική μου Λεμεσός (Alexaki, 2009), Limassol in another age – Η Λεμεσός σ' άλλους καιρούς (Pivlakis, 1977) and so forth.

This information was complemented by data on population growth and proportion of different faiths or ethnicities in the various municipalities now comprised within the urban area of Limassol (Census of 1891, 1901, 1911, 1921, 1931, 1946, 1960, 2001, 2011). The categories recorded in the censuses from 1891 to 1960 and then in 2001 and 2011 change and are thus more or less comparable. Employment status, age and educational level were recorded in 2001 and 2011. With regards to faith, ethnicity or citizenship the categories recorded were as following:

• 1891, 1901, 1911 and 1921: Muslim and non-Muslim

• 1931: Muslim and Christian

• 1946: Greek Orthodox, Turkish Muslim and Other Religions

• 1960: Greeks, Maronites, Armenians, Turks, British, Gypsies, Other

• 2001: Cypriot, EU, Non-EU

• 2011: Cypriot, EU, Non-EU

The 2011 census also reports divisions by postcode for the above factors, which allows for a much more detail analysis of the differentiation between different areas of the city. Such data are used for a more accurate analysis of the relationship between physical characteristics of the area of

residence and socio-economic make-up of the resident population. According to these data, they developed maps in terms of Proportion of non-Cypriot residents by postcode in 2011, Concentration of social classes in 2011, and of Concentration of social classes in 2011 in the Ph.D. thesis of Geddes (2017). These maps were redesigned by the author in order to added further data about the public spaces of the city, based cartographic data for Limassol that provided by the Historical Archive of Limassol, the Cyprus Department of Land and Surveys, and Ilaria Geddes, who collected more maps for his own research about Limassol, by the U.K. National Archives, the British Library, the U.S. Library of Congress and other primary sources such as historical guidebooks and cartographers. These data were then layered into maps that were digitised from paper into high-quality raster format by the author in order to present the development of public spaces and their surrounded land uses in different social periods.

The social structure of each area is mapped in order to facilitate interpretation and understanding of the different urban processes, social groups and their impact on the form and use of public spaces; this will facilitate the study of how social transformations and social structures relate to respective spatial patterns. The physical and social factors will be linked in a meaningful way in order to draw inferences about the changes of the city and how they affected its development in association with its public spaces as well the ways in which historical formations of urban configuration influence the present life of the city and its urban vitality. Historical information of social data of the city will be drawn from primary and secondary sources (Census, and the municipality archive).

Global and Local Tendencies (socio-spatial evolution of the city and its public spaces under study). Public space is understood as a 'reflection of local identities' shaped by community and group behaviours, patterns of everyday life and collective memories. The local citizens, their culture and customs and social behaviour affect the local identity of a neighborhood and its public spaces. In addition, the global facts and incidents (economic crisis, globalization etc.) can affect the social situations of an area as we have seen in the first chapter. These will be studied in association with the intangible factors of public space (actors/stakeholders and everyday practices). The methodologies of these factors can address inferences about global and local tendencies.

A historical analysis of the socio-spatial structure of the city of Limassol and its public spaces will be conducted. A combination of spatial (space syntax axial analysis and land use mapping) and social data (census, historical archive information, primary and secondary sources) will map main changes in political, demographic, economic and cultural aspects of the city of Limassol through the years, both contextual as well as global, and implications on the production, use, development and transformations of the public spaces studied.

Temporal dimension of Public space – as a Process. The uses of public spaces through time (at different time spans – historically but also throughout a day, a week, a season). An in-depth

description of the historical development of the neighborhoods selected will be conducted based on historical records and archival information (primary and secondary sources) as well as demographic and cartographic data. Shorter- term mapping of public spaces to capture the dimension of time will be accomplished in parallel with the recording of the actual uses and activities in the public spaces under study.

Actors/Stakeholders (decision making bodies, policy makers, local authorities, actual users). Mapping of network of actors involved in the production use and development of public spaces. In depth interviews and study of relevant newspapers and websites are conducted in order to study the roles of local authorities' actors/policy makers and decision-making bodies in charge of granting planning permissions, regulating land use distribution and enforcing planning regulations in an attempt to highlight the reasoning and forces behind certain planning developments. Observations (snapshots) and questionnaires are conducted in order to map the actual users and uses of public spaces.

Interviews. According to Sidney and Beatrice Webb, in-depth interviews are "conversations with a purpose" (1932:130) and in this sense, the interviews structure in this thesis are informed by the theoretical framework. The main aim of the interviews is to retrieve information about the mechanisms of production and development of the public spaces in the three areas under analysis and of the actors involved in these processes. In order to have a flexible and interactive interview, physical encounter was essential and thus interviews were conducted face-to-face and not over the telephone. All the interviews took place in the informants' working environment in order to provide a comfortable atmosphere and undisturbed conversations. They mainly asked open questions, which were structured before the interviews and both probes and prompts questions. The probes questions were based on the answers of the interviewee and they used to retrieve details about particular aspects while the prompts questions were asked based the answers to the questionnaires to collate a variety of different viewpoints.

The conversations, firstly, aimed at identifying the actors involved in the drafting of plans of the public spaces and assessment of specific planning developments. In addition, the interviews aimed at clarifying the policies behind the design, development and maintenance of the public spaces. Secondly, the conversations tried to identify whether the citizens are involved in the maintenance of the public spaces and how or if the citizens are involved in any acts of vandalism and where.

The table in Appendix 3.2 lists information on the actors interviewed. Five in-depth conversations were conducted with actors related to the planning and design of the public spaces in the form of semi-structured interviews based on a set of questions that was prepared before the interviews. In each interview the same questions (prompts questions) were asked (Appendix 3.1), further probes and additional questions were asked during the conversations according to the answers of the interviewee and the answers of the questionnaires in each area, when the researcher considered it

to be relevant. The questions were sometimes asked in slightly different ways depending on the expertise of the interviewee. The interview questions were therefore adapted, added or removed for each interview according the expertise of the interviewees, who were left free to address in more detail whichever topic thy felt they could address in depth and not necessarily address others they did not feel confident discussing.

All interviews were held in Greek and recorded, yielding a total of just over 1 hour of material (the length of each is reported in Table A3.1), as it was the native language of the interviewees and the researcher. The transcripts of the conversations can be found in appendix 3.

Everyday Practices (Users' Perception - Actual Use of Space)

Users' Perception. Users' perception of the public space allows the researcher to understand the behaviours and the perceptions of the individuals about their environment. An urban environment may have a variety of meanings related to the ways space is perceived by individuals (city residents, neighbors, visitors etc.). Each person assigns different meanings and has different feelings about a public space from other users. In addition, a main aim here is to trace bottom up initiatives from the residents. Most particular, to understand if any events initiated by the local community took place in the public spaces. Thus, a 'mapping of citizens initiatives' is conducted in order to understand any bottom-up initiatives in relation to public space production and how citizen everyday practices develop in the different social contexts of the city.

The analytical tool used is the questionnaire. This method was selected because of its ability to involve the users of the space and allow them to get in touch with the researcher and express their feelings and their thoughts about their environment. A semi-structured questionnaire facilitates collecting information from people about facts, activities, opinions, expectations and aspiration, membership of various groups, behaviours, attitudes and perceptions; it can also be used to explore a variety of aspects of the interactions of individuals with the public space and its surroundings. This method has many advantages like increased speed of data collection, relatively cheap, and higher levels of objectivity. However, it also has disadvantages including problems with incomplete questionnaires, selection of random answer choices by respondents without properly reading the question and so forth.

Nevertheless, questionnaires help the researcher to have a better understanding of the context of public space, the perceptions of individuals, how things are organized and prioritized, how people interrelate, and how they appropriate and use the public space.

A questionnaire survey to the users of the public spaces was carried out, firstly in order to obtain the profile of the users, secondly to reveal the actual use of space and the user's perception and finally to understand the ways in which they are involved in use and development of public space. A pilot survey was carried out first, in order to identify any potential misunderstandings by the respondents. Regarding this, some questions were reframed, some deleted and some added. The

questionnaire combined structure questions and semi-structured, to lead the answers to specific conclusions and at the same time to give the possibility to the respondents to tell their opinion and to add any further information about the sites. The survey sample was ninety-three participants who were selected at random by the researcher (from groups of users/neighbors/workers/retailers whose houses or offices surrounded the public spaces). All the questionnaires were filled out on site (Appendix 2).

Actual Use of Space. The actual use of the public spaces under study is further recorded through ethnographic observations (snapshots) aiming at capturing both movement and activities/events (scheduled and un-scheduled). This type of observation gives the ability to the researcher to understand how the built environment affects activities through recording types of activities that are taking place by people within the public space (Rasouli, 2013). In this way, the observational method reveals where and how people occupy and use the public environment and investigate the potential relationships between activities and physical context that creates an image about what elements make a space to be public or underused and identifies how people activate (or not) in it. Most notably, this process enables researchers to learn about who interacts with whom, grasp how participants communicate and interrelate among them and for how long, and how things are organized and prioritized. This tool is used to give the researcher an initial idea about the places and help decisions on the design of the second method used, snapshots.

Snapshots. Analytical tool that records the movement and the interaction of people. Validity is stronger with the use of additional tactics used with observation such as the snapshot tool, which is a space syntax technique that applied to record the stationary or moving activity and patterns of use in space (Grajewski & Vaughan, 2001). This method can be used for recording the use pattern within a place, both stationary and moving activities. The process of the methodology is based on having large-scale plans of the space and then are recorded all the activities and movements of the place or the parts of it. The observer takes a mental snapshot of the activity precisely at the moment at which the place was observed. Some specific categories, which map during the snapshot are sitting, standing, walking and talking. Thus, the researcher can record types and locations of activities taking place within the space. In addition, the researcher can add further categories according to his research questions. The main advantage of this method is that has the ability to record stationary people and vehicles and its main disadvantage is its inability to cope with high flows of many different categories simultaneously (ibid). In such occasions, it is difficult to achieve 100% accuracy. Although, in a high use area it may be enough to record a movement (snapshot) for a crucial time period. Usually conducted over 3-5 minutes each space. In order to address the above methodology, there is a need for large-scale (1:50 minimum) plans of the area under observation. Thus, it is preferable to make a preliminary tour in the area to be observed, to draw the location of furniture and so forth. Spaces, which cannot be observed as a whole, due to size, will be divided up

81

into smaller parts, into separate convex spaces. In addition, a route should be devised that covers all of the spaces to be observed.

Observations were conducted in the autumn – winter of 2017, for approximately three months, from the beginning of October until the end of December, as the climatic conditions during this period characterized the average weather condition in the city of Limassol. The observations were conducted for one weekday and Sunday for each public space each month: in the morning, in lunch time and in the afternoon/night. This schedule was set up in order to give us the possibility to understand how a public space was used during different hours, days and seasons. Observations were carried out by two trained observers usually working for one hour each session at each site. The author conducted all the sessions with more than 100 hours of observations across the ten public spaces; at the same time, questionnaires were conducted from the second researcher[8]. Observations are recorded on plans of the public spaces drawn in detail by the researcher in digital forms during initial visits on site. The results of the snapshots (mean) are then digitally drawn on the plans; the main users of the public spaces were grouped and represented on the plans. In addition, the main activities taking place in the public spaces (identified during the pilot study) were recorded on plan.

Research Limitations. The qualitative research performed for this thesis aimed at accessing a variety of sources to collect a broad range of material, diversity of views and assortment of evidence. Nevertheless, we have to acknowledge the most important limitations of this research.

It is important to note that the time of the year when the empirical investigation was carried out is of big important for the results, as climatic conditions matter greatly for the rate of occupation of neighborhood's open public spaces. Concerning that this research has been conducted during autumn and in the beginning of the winter (October, November, December), the weather some days was not favorable for outdoor activities and thus the pedestrian presence was lower than other days. This fact needs to be taken into consideration as the public space might look differently during summer. Nevertheless, we believe that most of the days when the research was conducted, were characterized by warm and sunny weather and thus represent a representative picture of what the public spaces looks like the most days of the year.

Concerning the ethnic differentiations identified through observations/snapshots, we acknowledge the fact that there might be fault judgments of ethnic origin in some cases but generally, it was possible to distinguish ethnicity. Nevertheless, we faced a problem to differentiate between different groups, in some of the public spaces during the evening hours as these spaces are not lighted properly. Most particularly, all the public spaces of the Germasogeia area are very dark and thus most people in these spaces use flashlights to move around in the evening.

---

[8] During the pilot study and snapshots visits the researchers did not collect enough questionnaires and thus, there was a need for more visits on the sites.

Another big challenge of this research was the fact that the pedestrian presence in most public spaces was really low, with the exceptions of the public space in Arnaout (Garrilis linear park) and the public space in Germasogeia (Dasoudi), which are two of the most vibrant public spaces in Limassol. In this regard, it proved difficult to collect a good number of questionnaires, especially in the public spaces with a limited number of users.

An additional problem encountered during the collection of the questionnaires was the language barrier. Non-Greek and non-English speaking users had a difficulty to respond to questionnaires. This problem was mainly observed in the public spaces of Germasogeia, where most residents are Russians.

A detailed representation of the methodology and the specific analytical tools proposed to analyse and explore the thesis's objectives, are presented in the following diagram (fig. 2.1):
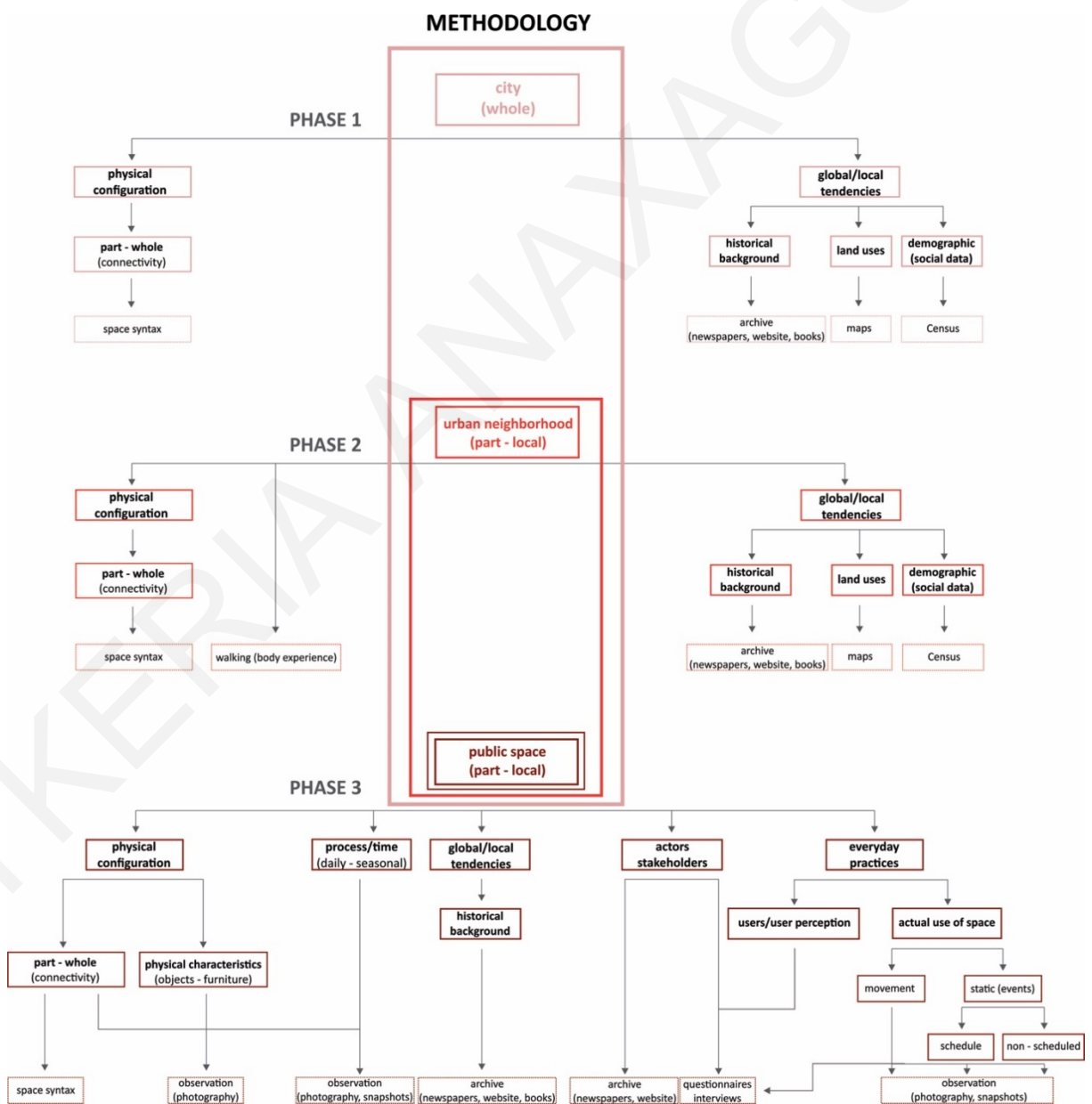
Fig. 2.1 – Diagram of the Methodology
Source: Author

Chapter 3: Case Study – Limassol – Analysis of the City

3.1 Historical Background and Data

The city of Limassol has a history of more than four millennia. Archaeological excavations (graves dating back to 2.000B.C.) reveal that the actual city was used to be a small settlement which failed to develop and flourish. The city was probably built in 1191, when the residents of Amathus, after its destruction by Richard the Lionheart, were transferred to Limassol. In the next years, under the rule of Guy De Luisignan, the city experienced a remarkable flourishing period for three centuries (1192 - 1489) with financial and cultural development. Due to its strategic location, at the crossroads of the three continents combined with the remarkable reserves of copper and lumber, the city following the fate of the entire island, has known hitherto a series of conquests.

In 1489, the Cypriot Queen Catherine Cornaro, sold the country to the city of Venice, which remained under Venetian domination until 1570, when the Ottomans occupied the island. The Venetians were only interested in collecting heavy taxes and exploiting the resources of the island. Historians and visitors describe the city as a 'ghost city' with about 600 residents. Despite its poor condition, there was a remarkable commercial and harbor activity. In 1570, the Ottomans occupied the city, where they remained for more than 300 years. The travelers characterized the city as an oriental settlement with mosques, forts, churches, a jetty and a water tower. It was a very small city, described as *"a miserable town consisting of 150 mud houses of which 100 are Greek and 50 Turks"* (Turner, 1820:568) (fig.3.1). The street of Agkyras was the main commercial street during this period (Severis, 2006). The population at that time was around 2000 to 3000 inhabitants. In general, under the Ottoman rule (1489 – 1878), the city experienced a general decline, especially after a terrible earthquake.
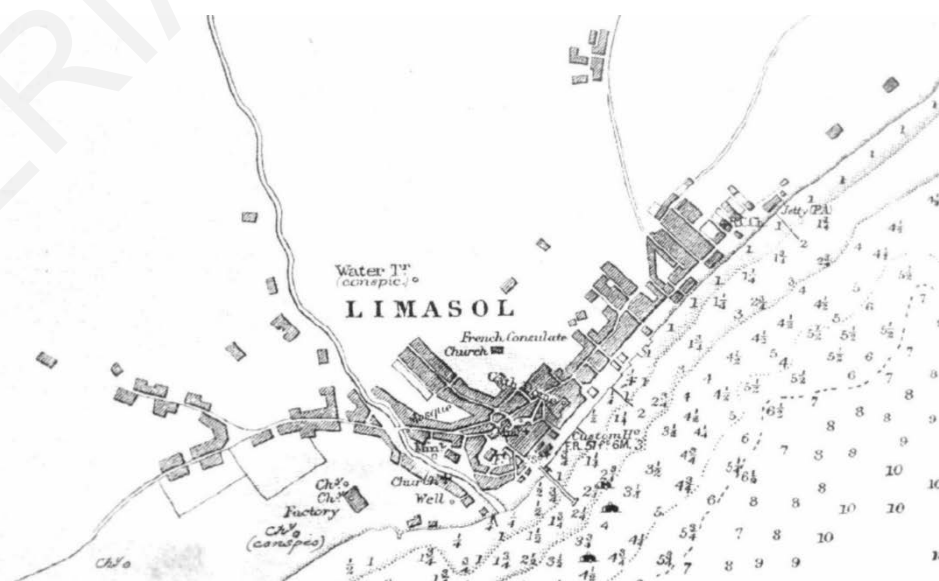
Fig. 3.1 – Admiralty chart of Limassol, 1849, drawn by Lieut. Lord John T. Browne (survey by Capt T. Graves. Admiralty Chart 2074. 3.5 sea miles to one inch, London, National Archives).

Year	Traveler / Resident	Narrative
1553	John Locke	*"The city is ruined and there is no reason to refer to anything in it, except that it only exists in the middle of a fortress that is now dilapidated and the walls are partially thrown down."* (Pivlakis, 1977:38)
1587	Zuallarto Giovanni	*"The city is without walls and you can only observe ruins and a few one-storey houses because of fear of earthquakes."* (Pivlakis, 1977:41)

Table 3.1 – Narratives about the city of Limassol
Source: Author

From this historical point of Limassol, the next pages will be examining the evolution of the city through the lens of its social and economic background from 1878 until today, for the understanding of the social life of its inhabitants and of how these incidents have affected its urban configuration and its public spaces in the present days. The present form of the city is an amalgamation of its past and its present social, economic and cultural spheres. The diachronic analysis provides valuable evidence about the historical formations of urban structure, which probably bring to the foreground the actual influences about the social life of the modern residents of Limassol and how they are utilize the public spaces of the city, especially in the scale of their neighborhoods. In general, the evolution of public spaces in the city of Limassol in terms of social and spatial factors, are explored through time at a city-wide scale.

British Rule – First Period (1878 – 1907)

Towards the end of the Ottoman rule, Limassol has been developed to a city of proto-industrialization. British troops appeared in the area, accelerating the economy of the city. The social and historical changes led to the development of catering establishments and retail facilities in the city, stocking a greater array of imported goods (Katziaounis, 1996). The first period (1878 – 1907) starts with the end of the Ottoman rule and the presence of British troops. During those years, the city thrived and became the second largest city of Cyprus.

The first governor of the city, Colonel Warren, showed a great interest about the development of Limassol and its quality of life. Therefore, many urban infrastructures developed as the paving of former footpaths, connecting the city to the surrounding villages, the planting of a large number of trees, the construction of docks at the port and the removing of the animals from the city center. In 1880, lanterns for the lighting were installed in the main areas, while in 1912 they were replaced by electricity. During the first years of the British occupation a post office, a telegraph office and a hospital were built. In addition, the public and cultural life of the citizens started to improve with the construction of schools, theaters, clubs, art galleries, music halls, sport facilities etc. At the end of the 19th century, the first hotels were built in the city, namely 'Europe' and 'Amathus'. In the

same years, new professions were available, young people begin to educate and the presence of industrialization contributed to increase workforce. The main jobs of the inhabitants were related to the wine production and the construction of ceramics, as well as trading and tourism. Under those conditions, the rate of population birth was raised to 70%, while the urban middle class expands, and thus the number of inhabitants from 6.131 in 1881 jumped to 43.593 in 1960, from which 37.478 were Greek-Cypriots and 6.115 Turkish-Cypriots. The boundaries of the city in that period were starting from the coastline until the route along Navarinou/Gladstonos, comprising the historical Turkish quarter to the west of the river and the public gardens of the east of the core of the city (fig.3.2).

Fig. 3.2 – Map of Limassol, 1883
Source: Lord H. H Kitchener, 1983.

The Turkish Cypriots were living in five neighborhoods during the whole period of the British rule (1878-1960): Djami Jedit area, Arnaoud area, Koseoglu area (Kkesogloudia), Chiftliker area (Tsiflikoudia) and Ayandon area (Agios Antonis) (fig.3.3). Ethnic and social divisions of the groups were revealed from the spatial arrangement of the city. The Turkish inhabitants were living in the western part of the city, beyond the bed of Garyllis, in a poor area developing alongside the port and the castle, while the Cypriots were living on the east site of the river, in a wealthier area settling around the church of Katholiki. Most notably, a small number of Turkish Cypriots were living in a Cypriot neighborhood, the Kkesogloudkia, today is Heroes Square and some were farmers in Tsiflikoudia planting fruits and vegetables. The fact of the social division is getting clearer from the integration analysis maps that shows the western part of the city as the most segregated in global and local scale (fig. 3.4). Maybe this is related that the Turkish area is connected with the rest of

86

the city only at one point, through the only existing bridge over the river.
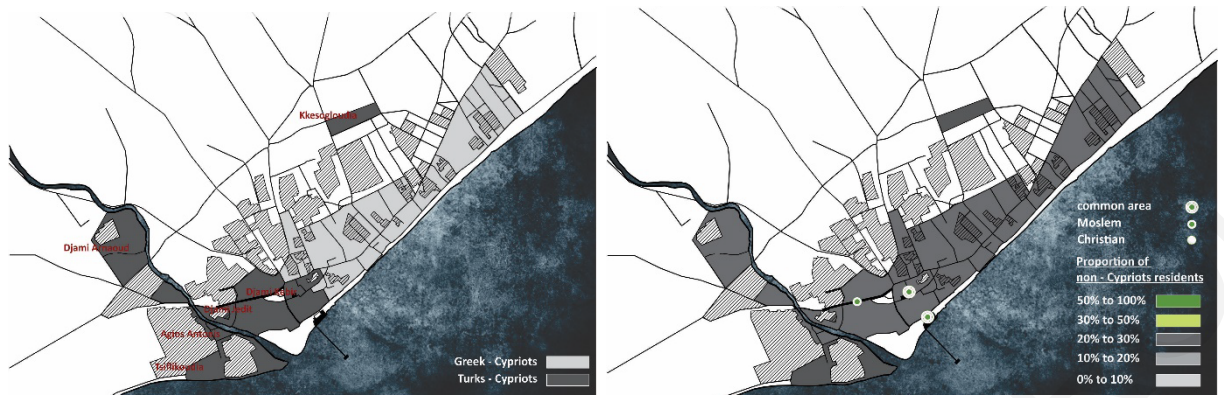
Fig. 3.3 – Ethnicity Limassol (Greek-Cypriots / Turks-Cypriots), 1883 (left) and Proportion of non – Greek Cypriots residents, 1891 (right)
Source: Author
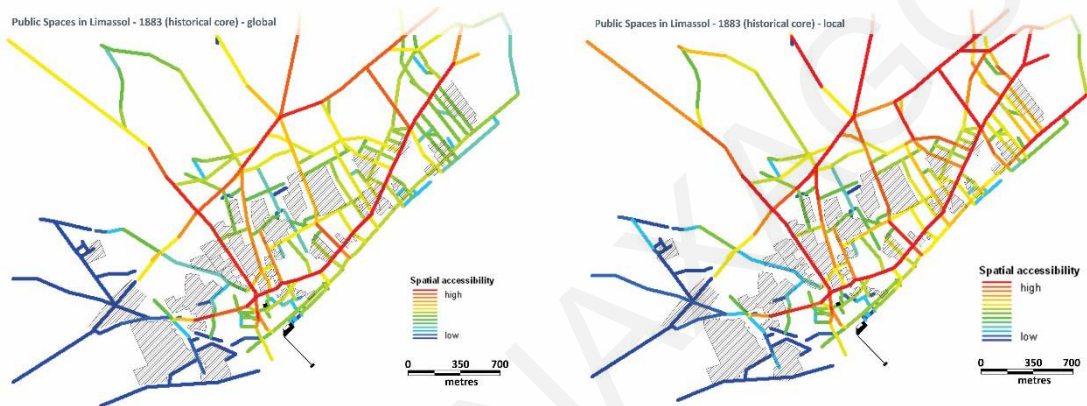
Fig. 3.4 – Global Integration Analysis, 1883 (left) and Local Integration Analysis, 1883 (right)
Source: Geddes, 2017

The relationship between the two ethnic groups was peaceful. Kounapias square was a common area where the middle class of residents was gathering (Kolotas, 2014) and was surrounded by traditional coffee shops and the market. In addition, the upper class, merchants, teachers and intellectuals were gathering in the square of Merikon, near the quay and the government offices (ibid) (fig.3.5). The most Turkish-Cypriots were gathering around their religious places – mosques and Agkiras street was the main commercial Turkish district, among the mosques in the area (fig.3.6). In general, the Greek Cypriots were gathering around churches while the Turkish Cypriots were concentrated among the neighborhoods with mosques. The two ethnic groups were coexisting in the most times peacefully but without any great mix as is observe of their residential locations, in the east and western site of the river. The spatial arrangement revealed a division between these ethnic groups. Only in some areas, some of the Turkish people integrated in the social and economic life of the Cypriots, in Kounapias and Merikoi squares. Although, these spaces were the only public spaces of the city was not spatially well-integrated city's primary network, locally and globally as is revealed from space syntax diagrams (fig.3.4).

Fig. 3.5 – Market / Street with Arches - Turkish bazaar
Source: http://limassolinhistory.blogspot.com.cy/2013/06/blog-post.html

Fig. 3.6 – Public Spaces and near uses in Limassol, 1883-1907
Source: Author

Year	Traveler / Resident	Narrative
1832	Jane Franklin	*"...In Limassol, Greeks live in the lower (mainly easterly) neighborhood and Turks in the upper (mainly westerly) neighborhood. In the upper neighborhood there is a beautiful mosque with a tall minaret by a river (dry at this season), and an ancient Venetian bridge with two pointed arches. The tributary is bordered with gardens and its banks decorated with oleanders..."* (Severis, 2006, pp. 86–87)
1870	Newspaper: 'Alithia' 'Lemesos of 1870, How it was then and how is today', May 1935	*"In 1870, Lemesos, was a small city with 4.500 inhabitants who lived in small houses mostly made of mud and who were walking, most of the time, in the paths of endless fields... Social mobility was little and monotonous...The residents would buy food from shops because there was no municipal market. Vegetables, fruits etc. were sold either in the streets or in shops"* ('Alithia' in Pivlakis, 1977:94)
1871	Newspaper: 'Alithia' 'Persons and incidents in 1871 in Limassol', September, 1937	*"Lemesos, like all of the cities in Cyprus during this period, has no attractions or entertainment venues such as theaters."* ('Alithia' in Pivlakis, 1977:111)
1878	Von Franz Loher	*"The inner city has a European appearance. It is indeed, mostly modern...Lemesos today consists of 6.000 inhabitants, with one third of them, the poorest ones, being Turkish."* (Pivlakis, 1977:64)
1878	K. A.	*"Lemesos during the occupation has a relatively good appearance·*

88

	Constantinides	*the streets were wide and clean enough; the houses were built with furniture better than any other city in the island." (Pivlakis, 1977:70)*
1879	Sir Samuel Baker	*"Recently had an arrangement for a public market with a shed made of galvanized ribbed sheet." (Pivlakis, 1977:76)*
1879	Sir Samuel Baker	*"The various open spaces in the city, instead of being full of garbage, a common habit to the east, were planted with young trees …" (Pivlakis, 1977:76)*
1890	Georgios S. Fragkoudes	*"During the Ottoman occupation, Lemesos was very dirty city· since the British rule the inhabitants had decided to turn it into the most beautiful city in Cyprus. Most of the streets were covered by slates with plenty of water… many beautiful buildings, markets, clubs and cafés were built and there were nice walks in and out of the city. At the dock there is a little square and a beautiful government office… Lemesos has 6.000 inhabitants, from which about a quarter is Turkish, living in the same meager neighborhood close to the city's edge. Englishmen and foreigners are few…" (Pivlakis, 1977:79)*
1890	Georgios S. Fragkoudes	*"The facilitation of the loading and unloading of goods, and of the embarkation and disembarkation of passengers, was constructed under the British government as a wide and solid iron quay of 273m length and 6.4m width … This beautiful quay consists of the most beautiful boardwalk for the inhabitants." (Pivlakis, 1977:76)*
1878 - 1912	Kostas A. Pivlakis	*"In the market - Kounapias – were also Turks butchers and grocers." (Pivlakis, 1977:211)*
1878 - 1960	Titos Kolotas	*"The 'street with arches' called as the 'Turkish Bazaar' during the Turkish occupation, was opposite the old harbor and led to Mosque Tzetit. There, was the famous restaurant of Ali Nouri known as Ajjali." (Kolotas, 2013)*

Table 3.2 – Narratives about the city of Limassol during British rule First Period (1878 – 1907)
Source: Author

The above evidence and narratives (table 3.2) indicating that the city under the Ottoman rule was not developed socially and economically. The Turkish occupation did not provide proper potentials for the city to thrive or expand instead it was kept in a social dark. Under these circumstances, there is observed no social life. In contrast, during the first years of the British rule, many public buildings and infrastructures were developed (fig.3.6). The new conditions of the urban structure promoted a different lifestyle for the inhabitants of Limassol, who started to enjoy the qualities of the new city. As the travelers refer, many open spaces were planted, an agora (market) was built, the streets were paved and gave the possibilities for long promenades and a quay, with a small square, was constructed that was provided a path for social strolling. The possibilities provided to the city by the British administration, have turned its image dramatically.

British Rule – Second Period (1908 – 1933)

The second period (1908 – 1933) starts with the election of the new mayor of Limassol, continued during the years of the World War I (1914 – 1918), and the global financial crisis (1929 – 1933), and its end up in the decade of 30s; close to the start of World War II and the end of the economic crisis.

During those years, the city continued to flourish under the British rule but under the shadow of the war, the economy of city has been dropped. In addition, Cyprus was part of the British Empire from 1914 as a military occupation (1914 – 1925) and a crown colony from 1925 to 1960.

The election of Sozos (one of the main mayors of the city - 1908 – 1912) led to the improvement of the urban structure of the city. During four years, the city acquired a Public Garden. The streets of the city improved and a new quay constructed near 'Aktaion' (popular restaurant of the city). In addition, the city expanded significantly towards the north, near Gladstonos street, the east and west, as a result of the increasing population. The first census of 1881 recorded 6006 residents, the census of 1891 counted 7388, of 1901 counted 8298 (6361 Cypriots and 1937 Turks), and the census of 1911 recorded 10302 inhabitants.

The following years of the World War I and the global financial crisis, influenced the social and political life of the city. The exports almost stopped, the imports decreased, and the prices of products increased. During the nights, the streets were obscuring and particularly the waterfront area. The economy of Cyprus was unstable with many fluctuations, especially between the years 1914 to 1930.

In 1920s and 1930s, the main commercial districts of the city were Agkyras (Turkish bazaar) and Agiou Andreou. The Turkish Cypriots and the Greek Cypriots were still living in different parts of the city, according to Glady Peto's description of 1927 (Severis, 2006). Nevertheless, both ethnic groups were continuing to visit Kounapias and Merikoi squares (fig.3.7). In the street of Anexartisias, today's one of the main commercial streets of the city, the local hospital, the electric power station, and two schools are recorded on the map of 1933, along the northern stretch, while four hotels are recorded along the southern stretch. In 1918, was built the A' Municipal Market (agora), the point from which started the social life of the city (Pitsilides, 1991:6). These public spaces were lying in the historic core of the city which was consisted a mix zone of uses (residential, public, commercial and religious services) (fig.3.8).

Fig. 3.7 – Proportion of non - Greek Cypriots residents – 1931
Source: Author

Fig. 3.8 – Public Spaces and near uses in Limassol, 1933
Source: Author

In addition, many festivals and celebrations were carried out in the town, such as the carnival which has started taking place in the streets of the city (before the celebrations were in the city's noble houses), the 'Anthestiria' festival (Flower festival) and the Kataklysmos festival (fig.3.9). During the years of the cold war, while the population of the city has been increased rapidly, the inner immigration started to present more intensively. At the same time, except from the intensification of the trade, the economic and port activity, the industrialization makes its appearance and in the western region of the city started to build many factories. However, the first conflicts among the two main ethnic groups of Limassol were noted (Greek-Cypriots and Turkish-Cypriots). During Kataklismos festival, in 1912, Turkish-Cypriots, attacked to the Greek-Cypriots in a Greek café, in Tsamouda area. After that, the relations among the two ethnic groups became typical and cold almost for one year.

Fig. 3.9 – Public Life in the coastline
Source: https://www.facebook.com/groups/Lemesoumnimes/photos/

Year	Traveler / Resident	Narrative
1910	Eugenia Zografou 'Greek Review' magazine	*"Lemesos… Has nice walks, a public Garden and a nursery." (Pivlakis, 1977:188)*
1908 - 1912	Kostas A. Pivlakis	*"The Public Garden planted with trees systematically, decorated with statues of gods, tables and a flower field, rapidly turns into the best garden in Cyprus and the surrounding countries. The garden is for silence and fresh air*

91

		in the mornings, women with their children's carts, and couples and romantic walkers in the evening, but during the summer the iodine of the sea on the quay is preferred. On Sunday afternoons the citizens gather to hear and applaud the Philharmonic orchestra under the direction of Alexander Kalligeris playing on the garden's deck." (Pivlakis, 1977:187)
1908 - 1912	Kostas A. Pivlakis	*"On Labor Day the Flower Festival is organized with a choir, a parade of flower floats, and ends up with flower-war." (Pivlakis, 1977:187)*
1913	'Near East' magazine	*"Limassol with its Public Garden and the planted pines, the new theater and lighting is by far the more progressive city of Cyprus. It is the main port for exporting wines and carob." ('Near East' in Pivlakis, 1977:187)*
1916 - 1918	Kostas A. Pivlakis	*"Within fifteen years the municipality's boundaries expanded to the bridge of Saint Georgios to the east and to the riverbed of Garilis to the west. At the same time community projects were completed, such as the construction of a large reservoir and filter for the city's water supply, a workhouse was founded (1916), a municipal market was built (opened on 14 April 1918)… widening roads… tree planting.." (Pivlakis, 1977:227/228)*
1920 - 1930	Kostas A. Pivlakis	*"The dancing enthusiasm peaked the days of carnival, which lasted two weeks." (Pivlakis, 1977:248)*
1878 - 1960	Panos Fasouliotis 'Paratiritis' newspaper	*"The first years after the British rule, masqueraded children, were parading for two consecutive Sundays on specific streets around the city. In the evenings, groups of youth and elderly were masqueraded and continued the long-standing custom to visit relatives and friends." (Paratiritis, 1961)*
1878 - 1938	Margarita Kritioti	*"The elementary improvements in communications, fiscal policy (the tribute was abolished in 1927) and the health measures had considerable effect on the population trends on the island." (Kritioti, 1988)*

Table 3.3 – Narratives about the city of Limassol during British rule Second Period (1908 – 1933)
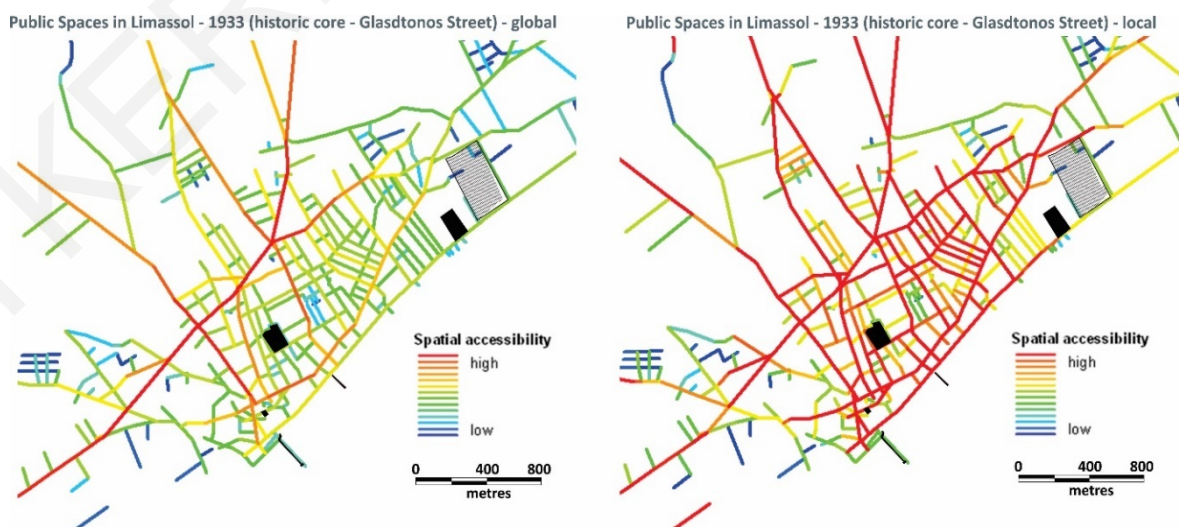Source: Author

Fig. 3.10 – Global Integration Analysis, 1933 (left) and Local Integration Analysis, 1933 (right)
Source: Geddes, 2017

92

Nevertheless, the Turkish Cypriot quarter is still disconnected from the historic core but, relates to the first ring road. During that period, the Turkish neighborhood became more integrated, mainly due to the construction of a bridge to the further north (fig.3.10). The other public spaces (Kounapias square, market square, Heroes square, Public Garden) are not well integrated globally, but are well integrated locally.

In conclusion, the above evidence and narratives (table 3.3), reveal that the population continued to increase and at the same time, the social life continued to flourish under the years of the war and of the global financial crisis. The economic factor affected but did not stop the development of the city and the construction of many public buildings. The construction of the public garden (1908), the new quay (1908 – 1912), the municipal market (1918), the sport ground, the taverns in the seafront, the commercial streets and the celebration of Anthestirion and of carnival show that the public life of the city started to unfold and give to its inhabitant's new potentials for social life and public gatherings.

British Rule – Third Period (1934 – 1960)

The first years of the third period are difficult for the city as a result of the economic crisis and the government taxes. The early stage of that period (1934 – 1960) is stigmatized by the economic crisis and the end by the declaration of the Republic of Cyprus. It was a period full of tensions, rebellions, poverty, unemployment, imprisonment and exiles of leaders (October 1931 – October 1940). The island has suffered by the financial recession and those years are known as some the most difficult years in history. The dictatorship of the government of Parmel (this regime became known as 'Palmerokratia'), named after the Governor, in combination with unbearable taxation and the economic crisis of the city, as a consequence of the global financial crisis, led to horrible social conditions and the revolution of 'Octobriana', as was named because of the month of the riot, October. They were taking place many protests against the regime but the suppressive measures were not lifted until the beginning of the World War II, during which many Cypriots joined the British armed forces.

Nevertheless, some main parts of the city started to renovate and integrated into the urban fabric. A specific case is the neighborhood of Kesogloudia, which is inhabited by many Turkish-Cypriots. During the years of the British Rule, the area became available for the Cypriots, as well. In the thirties, the Town Hall had been demolished together with several mud houses in the district, and formed the first main square of the city. In the same years, the first buildings with stones were built and surrounded the square with café, restaurants, bakeries, hamams, discothèques and the theater of Rialto. In this regard, the square (the only square of the city) became the center of cultural and artistic activities. In the next years, the square took the name of Heroes Square. During those years many theaters were built like Giordamli in 1931, Rialto in 1933, Ellas and Pallas (Patixio) in 1949,

Rekal, Ariel and Othellos, and many open theaters. Furthermore, the A' Municipal Market in 1947 has been improved, expanded and formed in such a way to host dance events. Also, it was initiated the building of another market, the B' Municipal Market, in Kounapias square. Simultaneously, the city gained many public buildings where the public life gets closer to the new cultural and economic realities (fig.3.11).

Fig. 3.11 – Public Spaces in the decade of fifties
Source: http://www.skyscrapercity.com/showthread.php?p=119184229

Then, the public life of citizens was spread in the Heroes square, the quays and in Gladstonos Street (fig.3.12). The residents were getting in touch with different types of public life in longer areas. Those paths turned to places for promenade, especially during the weekend. Although, the public spaces are concentrated in the historic center and in the mixed zone area, no any public spaces were noted in residential areas.

Public Spaces in Limassol - 1960 (historic core - Glasdtonos Street - Makariou Street)
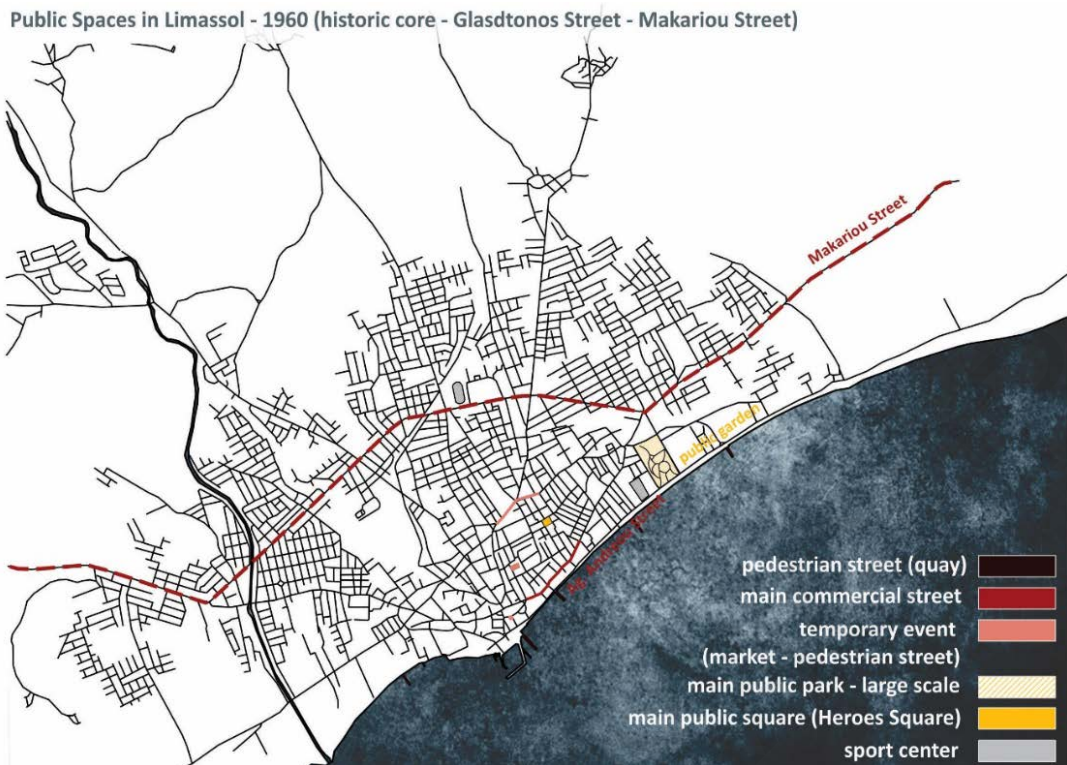
Fig. 3.12 – Public Spaces and near uses in Limassol, 1960
Source: Author

The space syntax at global scale shows that the promenade is well connected globally, in contrast with the previous years. However, the port and the pier are still not spatially integrated (fig.17). In a similar sense, the other public spaces of the city are not integrated in the city center globally while locally are well integrated, especially Heroes square (fig.3.13). This shows that the most vital public spaces of the city are the most integrated ones.
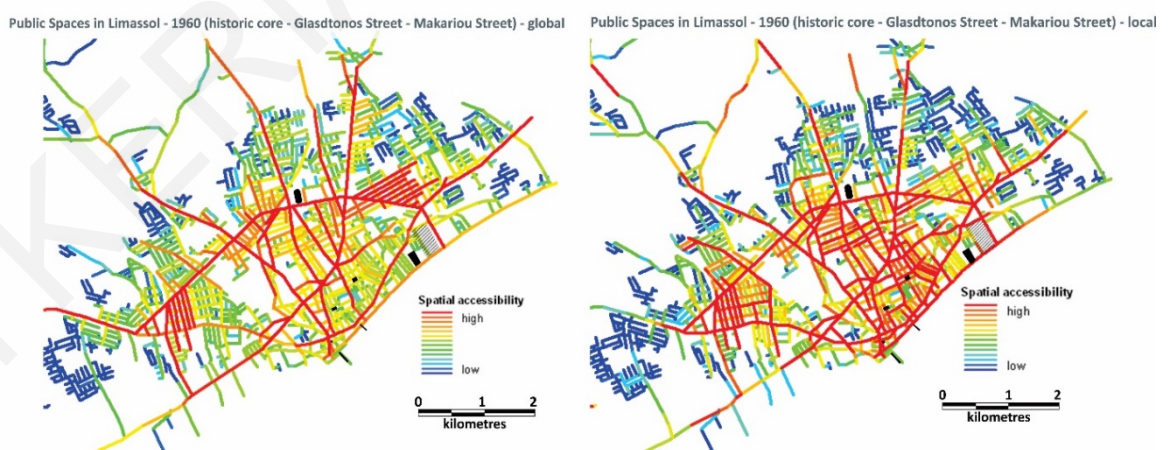
Fig. 3.13 – Global Integration Analysis, 1960 (left) and Local Integration Analysis, 1960 (right)
Source: Geddes, 2017

After World War II, the city has been expanded rapidly as a consequence of the industrilization. The end of the war marked a new wave of unemployment and thus to the urbanization. At 1946, the city's population, within the municipal limits, reached the 22.799 inhabitants and in 1960, the 43593. In fifteen years, the population of Limassol was doubled and therefore the limits of the city. According to the Census of 1960 the 30% of the population of Limassol consisted of foreigners (31263 Greek-Cypriots, 6115 Turkish-Cypriots, 5296 British, 201 Gypsies) (fig.3.14). The first ring road of Limassol formed (Makariou), starting from the seafront towards the north and north-west at first, where it meets with another five major road at a large roundabout; it then continued westwards around the whole city center, forming city's first inner ring road.
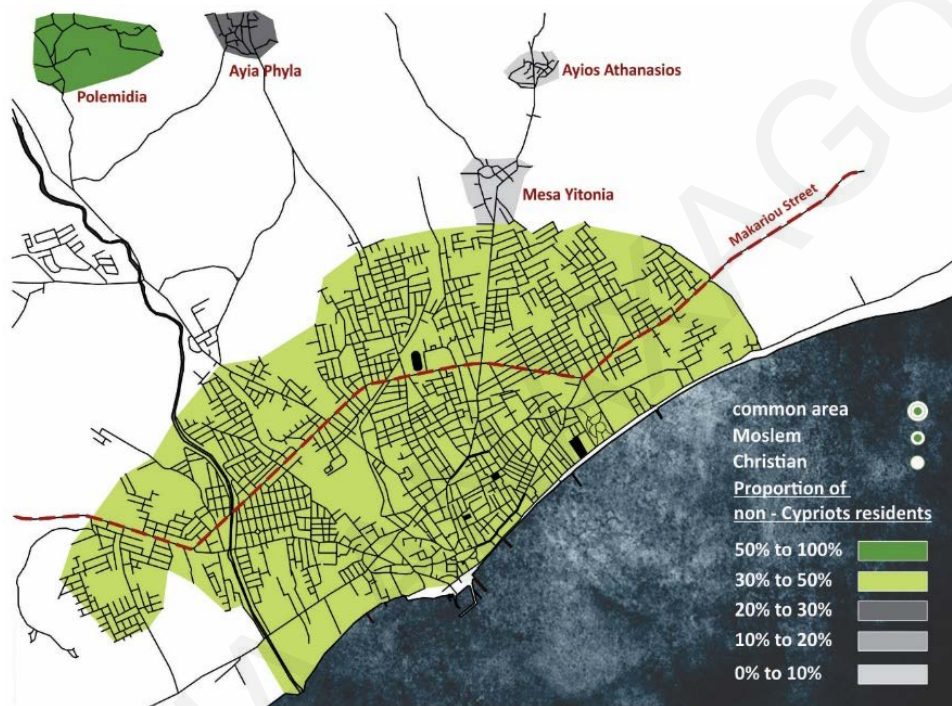
Fig. 3.14 – Proportion of non – Greek Cypriots residents, 1960
Source: Author

Year	Traveler / Resident	Narrative
1931	Demetris Neokleous Koulouras 'FONI' newspaper, 2011	*"In 1931, a big drought had worsen the life of workers and peasants, and especially with the tax increases, indignant people burst into a spontaneous revolution against the colonial government and burned the Government House in Nicosia, and in Limassol the house of the British governor, while in other places governmental depots and police stations, but the British colonialists with army and navy a few hours away from the Suez base, suppressed the rebellion with killings, imprisonments, exiles, and tracking." (Foni, 2011)*
1934	Georgios Fasouliotis 'To Gelio' newspaper	*"The welcoming of the carnival in 1934 occurred in the midst of a financial crisis due to heavy taxation and other oppressive financial measures by the dictatorship." (Gelio, 1934)*

1930 - 1940	Marsia Mousteri Alexaki My own Limassol	*Swiss male - "We have chosen to stay in Limassol because it was a city buried in greenery with trees and gardens ..." (Alexaki, 2009:136)*
1940 - 1950	Marsia Mousteri Alexaki My own Limassol	*"Early in the afternoon, the street was filled with us, the children of the neighborhood who were playing several games, safely, without the danger of the few automobiles." (Alexaki, 2009:18)* *"On sunny winter days outside the houses' front doors the women of the neighborhood were sitting on chairs placed on the sidewalks, to enjoy the sun, to drink coffee and to chat." (Alexaki, 2009:19)* *Heroes Square: "Then was known as Kkesogloudkia without the Monument of Heroes. It was an earthy square symmetrically divided by greenery. Several summer nights I would go there with my parents, other relatives, and friends, and while the elderly would drink and, we would play in the square." (Alexaki, 2009:36)*
1947	Euelthontas Pitsillides 'Laiko Vima' newspaper	*"We have pleasantly heard that in Limassol the Heroes Square will be beautified by the entrusted engineer Mrs. Charilaos Dikaios. Indeed, this square is the central and rather the most bustling part of the city which had been totally neglected these last four…" (Laiko Vima, 1947)*
1950 - 1970	Marsia Mousteri Alexaki My own Limassol	*"Gladstonos avenue became the main street for the citizens' afternoon and evening promenades, who would stroll there for hours… The increased pedestrian mobility though on Saturday and Sunday afternoons would need the police to close the street and to prohibit vehicle entry, as the traffic was now heavy from the 'Athens' cinema until Pentadromo. This street remained for many years the main promenade path until the end of the sixties." (Alexaki, 2009:45)*
1950 - 1970	Marsia Mousteri Alexaki My own Limassol	*"However, the G.S.O was not for us just a football field. It was associated with athletic competitions, local, national and many times international." (Alexaki, 2009:85)*

Table 3.4 – Narratives about the city of Limassol during British rule Third Period (1934 – 1960)
Source: Author

A main historical moment in Cyprus, was at the August 26 of 1960, when the country gained its independence from the United Kingdom, after a long period of an anti-British campaign by the Greek Cypriot EOKA (National Organisation of Cypriot Fighters). This guerrilla group was desired political union with Greece (enosis). For four years (1955-1959), EOKA was resisting / attacking the British military and as a result a very difficult period started for its citizens. The British government set many limitations and curfews. During the curfews, the military was requiring everyone to be indoors at certain times, often at night. The public life was shrinking and the city experienced another period of economic, political, educational and cultural decline. EOKA's activities ceased in 1959, leading to the agreement of Zurich (1 October 1960) which announced the independence of the country.

Based on the residents' narratives in table 3.4, the British affected the lifestyle of the citizens. The

cohabitation of the two nations led to a new era in Limassol, as the British brought their customs and culture. Even under difficult periods the citizens were finding ways to satirize the situations through the parades of carnival. In conclusion, during the years of British rule the living standard was increased remarkably, with a great improvement of the urban infrastructure and therefore to the quality of public life. The former footpaths have been paved, connecting the city with the surrounding villages, the streets lightened, new jetties, hotels, factories and cultural buildings (schools, theaters, clubs, art galleries, music halls, sport societies, football clubs etc.) were constructed. New page for the city of Limassol has turned with the British occupation which brought new habits and introduced new public and cosmically events to the citizens.

Contemporary History (1960 – 1990)

The years from 1960 to 1974 describe a period of independence for the island but ends with the Turkish invasion in Cyprus that forced the Cypriots from the north part of the island to move to the south. The period from 1974 to 1990 refers to the rapid expansion of Limassol as a large number of refugees moved to the city and finally with the configuration of a new regulation by the Department of Planning about public spaces, which states that in any land development with a number of squares meters equivalent to 10 plots, the 10% should be a green space or public square.

One year after the declaration of Cyprus as an independent state, the idea of wine festival was emerged, which is a traditional product of Cyprus. The city of Limassol was selected as the place of the festival because it was the city with the largest wine industries of the island and is hosting it until today in The Public Garden of the city. In addition, in Anexartisia's street, that nowadays is one of the main commercial streets of the city, a variety of land uses started to be developed, transforming the area to a popular entertainment district with many facilities such as hotels and banks.

We have to mention that, the transition of Cyprus from colony to an independent nation generated also some problems. Major inequalities between the Muslim Turkish Cypriots and Orthodox Greek Cypriots caused many conflicts. The main battlefield was the Turkish quarter, in Ayios Antonios and Arnaout area. In addition, according to Richard Patrick, the intercommunal strife on 9 February 1964 in Limassol, has pushed 400 Turkish Cypriots to leave their houses and became displaced within the Turkish Cypriot quarter (almost 7% of the Turkish Cypriot population of the city) (Patrick, 1976) and around 950 Turkish Cypriot fighters guarded the Turkish Cypriot neighborhood. On November 29, in 1970, the newspaper referred that the Turkish army controlled the Turkish quarter and blocked the access to Greek Cypriot people. On 20 July 1974, the Turkey invaded in the island and seized the northern third of Cyprus. In response to the Turkish military offensive, fierce fighting began in and around the Turkish quarter of Limassol. The Turkish Cypriot fighters surrendered and almost 2.700 men were sent to the north.

In 1975, 6.500 – 7000 Turkish Cypriots displaced from the city (6.115 in the 1960 Cypriot census). Consequently, Greek Cypriots in the north were forced to move to the south (fig.3.15). Many of them chose Limassol among other cities because was a coastal city and many positions for work were available. Since 1974, the island has been divided and the 37% of the county is under Turkish occupation. This incident, especially the occupation of Famagusta by the Turkish army, led to the touristic and commercial development of Limassol. Hence, the population of Limassol from 50,000 reached 150,000 in a relatively short period.

A large number of housing estates were built at the edges of the cities where land values were relatively low and had large development areas available (Geddes, 2014). According to Geddes, "*the areas dense with very small blocks comprise many of the refugee housing estates built after 1974, which are made up of slab building blocks crisscrossed by a high number of pedestrian footways creating highly permeable environments and very small street blocks*" (ibid:17). In addition, many Greek Cypriots refugees moved to the Turkish quarter, in the houses of Turkish Cypriots refugees that have moved to the north. The Newspaper Archive has many articles, which revealed the bad conditions of those houses and the desperation of their new residents.
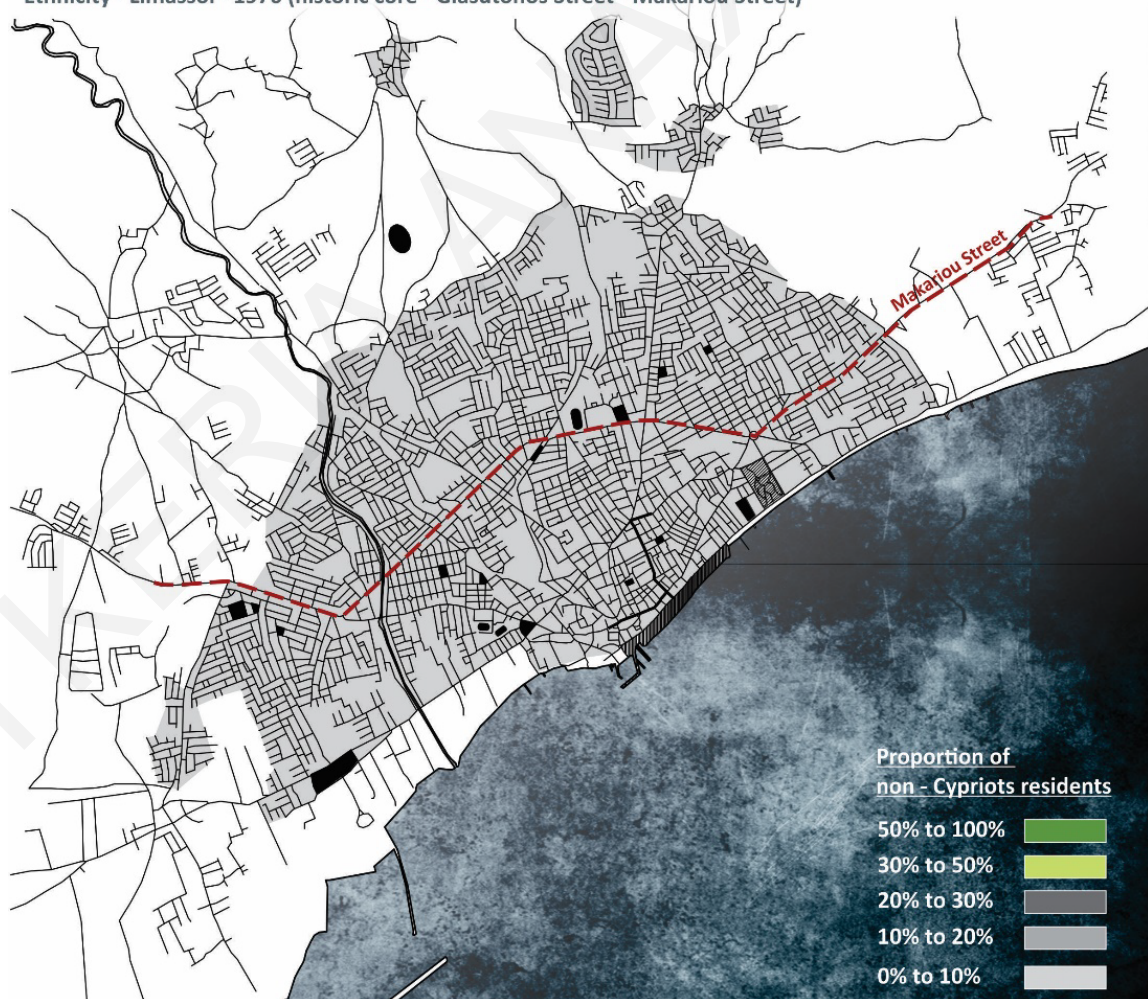

Fig. 3.15 – Proportion of non-Cypriots residents – 1976
Source: Author

Another factor associated to the rapid expansion of the city was the urbanization. The movement of people from rural to urban areas led to population growth because many positions for work opened, as a result of the economic growth of Limassol. In this regard, the city was growing without any specific masterplan, resulting to a rather fragmented urban fabric with many gaps (Kritioti, 1988). According to Kyriazis, the senior town planner officer of Ammochostos, Limassol was expanded without any specific regulations before 1990 and followed planning regulations and gained a masterplan after the construction of the motorway.

The area between Makariou and motorway was characterized as a low-density zone but as a result of the expansion of the city a second ring road was built in 1990 'splitting' the fringe belt into two. In addition, after the creation of the motorway, with the drawing up of the formal urban regulations the 10% of the city has to be green space or public square. For every 10 plots, the one has to be a green space or a public square (fig.3.16). It is noted that there were no public spaces in the residential areas, before 1987, on the municipality maps (fig.3.17). Houses and some main public services like school and churches mainly surrounded some of the new public spaces that have been developed (fig.3.18 & 3.19). The public spaces of the historic core continued to work as the main areas of public life. By those years, the city center continued operating as a mixed zone area but its residential use began to spread in the new residential areas.

Since 1974, the city has experienced a continuing development, many luxury hotels were built, numerous restaurants and nightclubs, which transformed the city of Limassol to an important commercial and tourist center. During the seventies, the coastline transformed into a recreational zone for city users. This fact, in combination with the secure of the port from sea waves, which used to cover the road, led to the embankment of an area of 1km along the coastline next to the old port. Until 1972, the first phase of the project was completed and a large part of molos was a fact. However, the expansion of the city and the creation of new commercial centers in the environs of the city led to the decline of the 'A Municipal Market and its vicinity. The traditional restaurants, stores and café around the area constituted the center of trade and social activities until the end of the 70s. Parallel, the new commercial zones gave an end to the activities in the area.

Plot area: 23.670sq

Road network area: 5.719sq

Area: 17.951sq
ΔΠ Area for public green space (15%): 2.692sq
KE Area for Social, Equipment (2%): 360sq
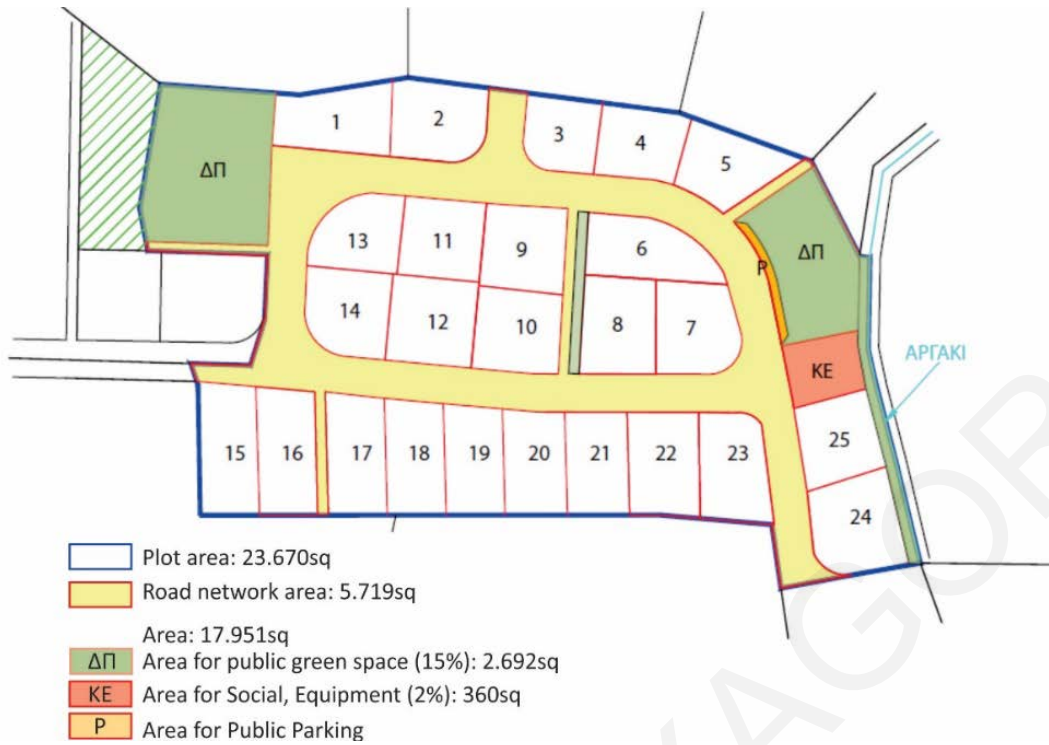P   Area for Public Parking

Fig. 3.16 – Planning Regulations about green spaces
Source: Republic of Cyprus (2011), Guide of Planning Regulation, second edition 2011, page 45
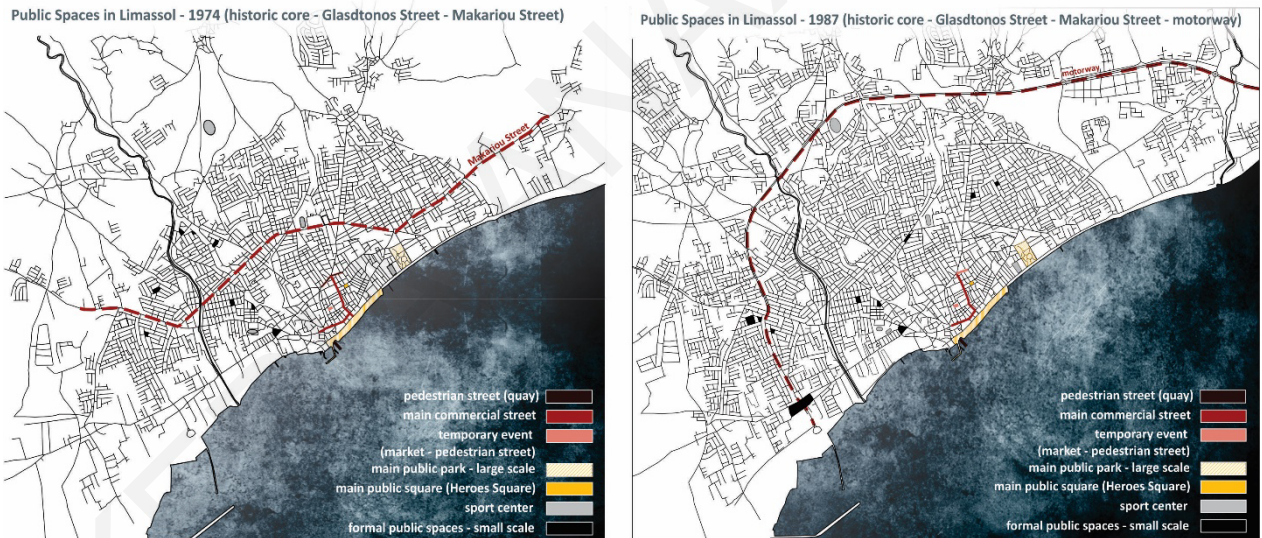

Fig. 3.17 – Public Spaces Limassol – 1974 and 1987
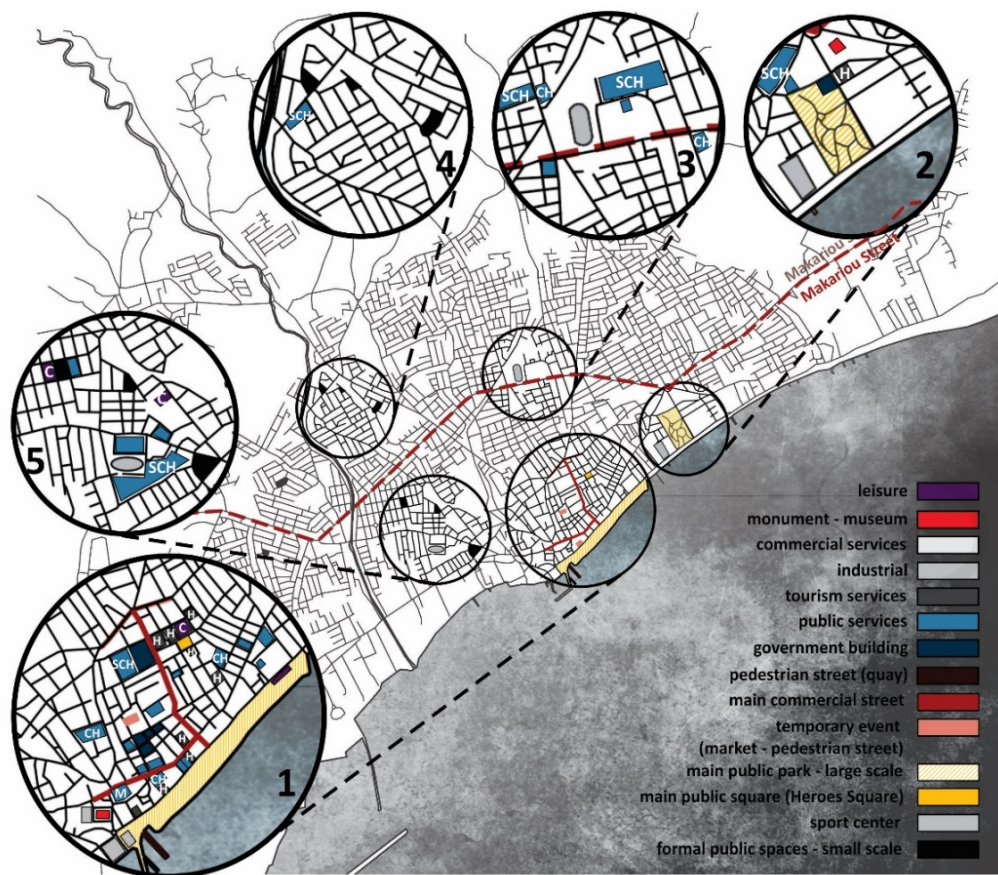Source: Author

Fig. 3.18 – Public Spaces and near uses in Limassol, 1974
Source: Author

Fig. 3.19 – Public Spaces and near uses in Limassol, 1987
Source: Author

Year	Traveler / Resident	Narrative
1963 - 1974	Richard Patrick	*"…although there were conflicts around the Turkish-Cypriot quarter, the establishment of an effective Political Liaison Committee made the demarcation of an armed cease-fire line unnecessary to contain and prevent further inter-communal violence." He also claims that the British Bases played a huge role in peacekeeping: "Partly, the explanation regarding the relative inter-communal calmness in Limassol might be in these British connections. The British UNFICYP commander responsible for the Limassol region may had been able to imply that local violence would have had an adverse effect on the amount of economic support that the Limassol communities received from Akrotiri" (Patrick, 1976:307).*
1974	Christos Kyriazis, (refugee and Senior town planner officer of Ammochostos) Interview 2015	*"We have chosen Limassol over other cities, after the invasion of Ammochostos, because it was the richest coastal city. Paphos and Larnaca were poor at that time. Also, our relatives were in Limassol as well."*
1974	Ivi Giannaki (refugee) Interview 2015	*"We came to Limassol for business. The city would offer many jobs at that time. Additionally, all of our friends from Ammochostos were moving to Limassol."*
1990	Christos Kyriazis, (refugee and Senior town planner officer of Ammochostos) Interview 2015	*"Limassol, after the motorway development (1990) would be under consideration for a masterplan and formal planning regulations. Until then, Limassol grew haphazardly. Even though it was divided in urban zones there were no urban rules. Regarding open spaces, the state planning regulations after 1990, would note that 10% of the city had to be either green areas or public squares. For every 10 plots a green area or public square was to be allocated."*

Table 3.5 – Narratives about the city of Limassol – Contemporary History (1960-1990)
Source: Author

As the integration analysis shows newer developed areas in the maps of 1974 and 1987 are highly segregated. The space syntax map of global scale, in 1974 and 1987 shows that only the promenade (molos), the public garden and the public park in the Turkish quarter are integrated into the urban fabric (fig.3.20). The other public spaces in the historic core and the public spaces in the residential zone are not well connected with the city. Even though, the public spaces in the city center are well connected locally, the most public spaces in the new developed areas are not well integrated into their surrounding areas (fig.3.21).
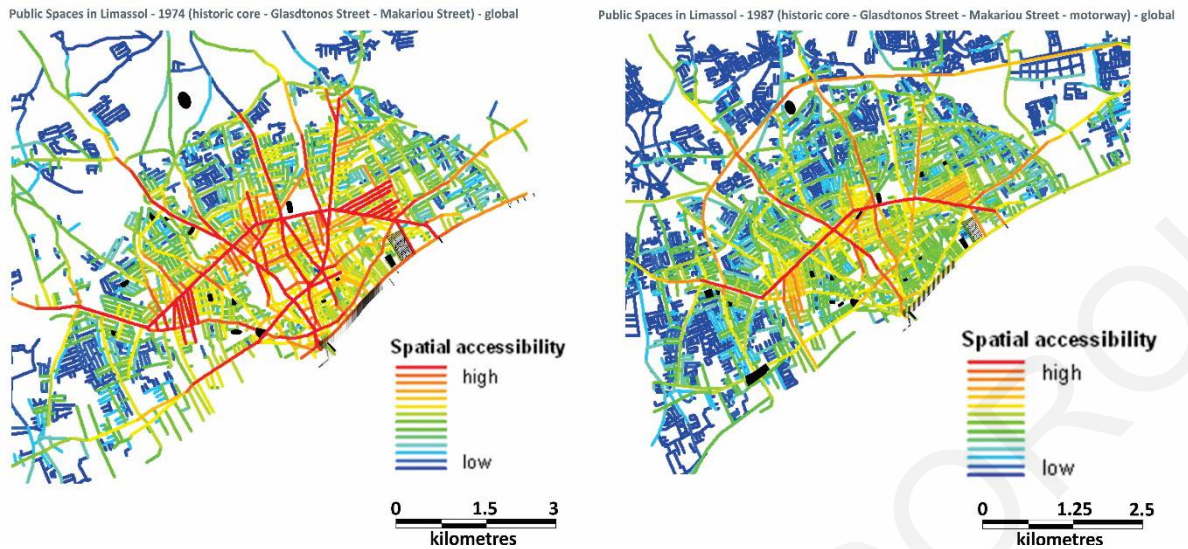
Fig. 3.20 – Global Integration Analysis, 1974 (left) and Global Integration Analysis, 1987 (right)
Source: Geddes, 2017
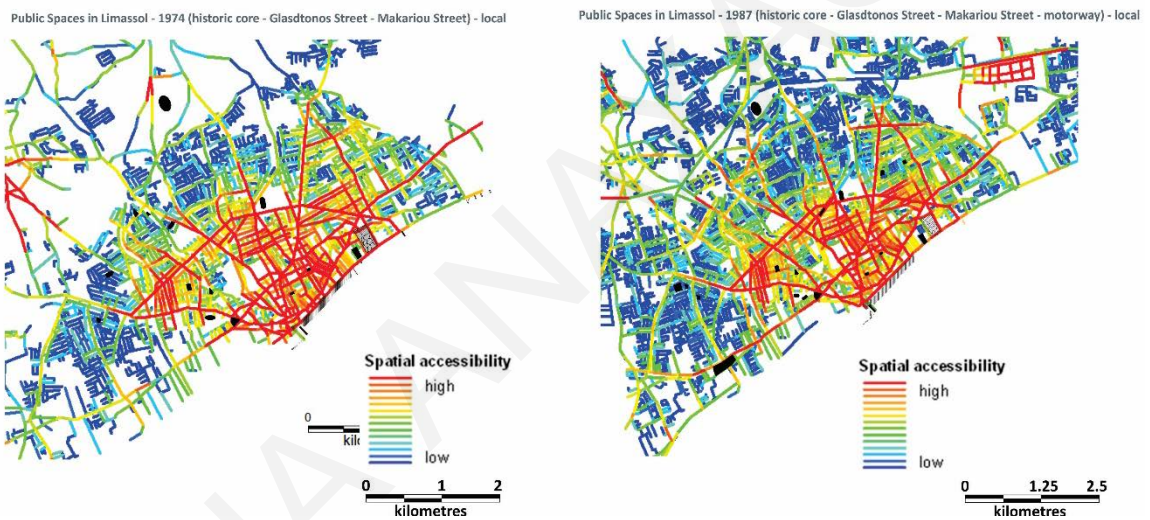
Fig. 3.21 – Local Integration Analysis, 1974 (left) and Local Integration Analysis, 1987 (right)
Source: Geddes, 2017

The urbanization and the division of the country introduced a new era in the urban life in Limassol with the creation of molos, the commercial zone of Anexartisias, the new sports centers etc. The social and economic factors led to the growth and the expansion of the city and therefore to the forming of a new formal urban regulations and the creation of urban public spaces and commercial zones. Since 1974, a huge development was initiated transforming the small city of Limassol into an important city in the island and the vicinity, with a European style of living and a population of over 180.000.

Present Days (1991 – 2017)

The diachronic analysis ends with the present years (1991 – 2017) in which the city has undergone major redevelopments of both its waterfront areas and its historical core. The events of Turkish

104

invasion of 1974 caused the displacement of 200.000 people from the north part of Cyprus. A large number of Greek Cypriots refugees moved to Limassol and that caused the rapid expansion of the city in combination with the urbanization. The inhabitants of Limassol from 65.000 became 136.000, transforming the small city to a sizeable city and a main hub of tourism and commerce. Limassol or Lemesos municipality has a population of 101.000, while the metropolitan area has a population of 183.656. In nowadays, the city is not only serving as a home for many displaced Greek Cypriots from the north but it was also a reception center for Lebanese refugees fleeing the war in their country in the 1980s. In addition, since the collapse of the Soviet Union, the city attracted many immigrants from former Soviet countries such as Russia. In the late of 1990s, some Turkish Cypriots (approximately 300 persons), primarily Roma, immigrated from the north and were settled in houses in the old Turkish Cypriot quarter of Limassol (PRIO Cyprus Centre).

According to the census of 2011, the most foreigners live in the first ring of Limassol, on the coastline, with a main expansion to the east, while the Cypriots residents live in between the third and the fourth ring and above the highway (fig.3.22). This revealed that as we moving farther from the city core, more Cypriots residents prefer to live there, while the historic core characterized by a mixed proportion of residents. Most particularly the municipality of Limassol and of Germasogeia consisted mostly by foreign residents who tend to live nearer to the coast, most particularly around the coastal park of Dasoudi. The map of social class revealed that this is a wealthy area like Agios Athanasios area. These areas, and the parts of the city above the historic core and the high way consisted by the upper class of population, while the middle class concentrated in the western areas of Limassol (fig.3.23). The parts of the city above the highway characterized by a low proportion of unemployment (fig.3.24). In addition, near the coast but in the Turkish quarter, concentrated more Cypriot residents. Nevertheless, in the Turkish area live also Turkish Cypriots and gypsies as it is known from the press (Charalambous, 2000), who also have Cypriot nationality, as the census does not record different ethnicities. This neighborhood and the historic core of the city characterized by a high concentration of lower classes and the highest proportion of unemployment, although the most central area is a mixed one. In addition, the areas, which comprise large housing estates, consisted by the lower class of residents, although that are not necessarily match to the high levels of unemployment. Overall, the map of unemployment is similar to the map of social classes. These maps showed that the Turkish neighborhood, in the west of the historic core, characterized by high levels of unemployment and lower social classes. The wealthiest area, with the lowest proportion of unemployment is the area of the Dasoudi, which consisted mainly by foreign residents. However, the data does not allow us to distinguish to which citizenship group within each area employment and social class characteristics apply. Below are representing the maps of the proportion of non-Cypriot residents, of social classes and of unemployment residents, based in the thesis of Ilaria Geddes (2017).

105
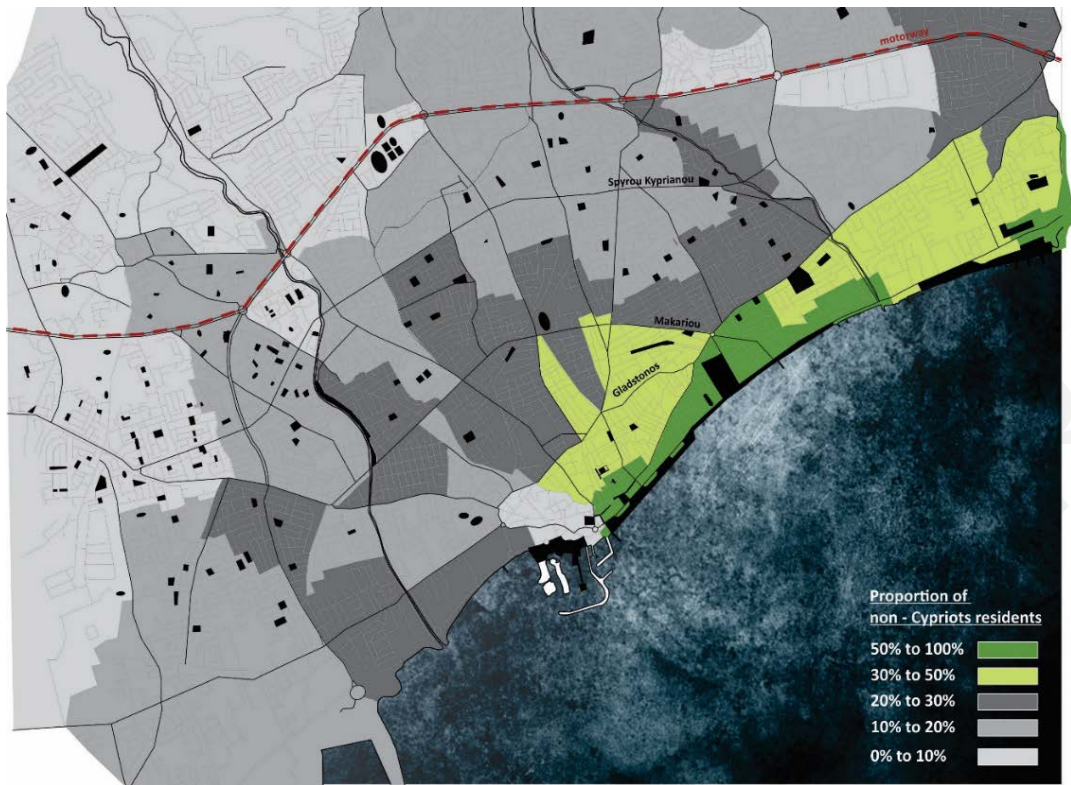
Fig. 3.22 – Proportion of non-Cypriot residents by postcode in 2011
Source: Geddes, 2017
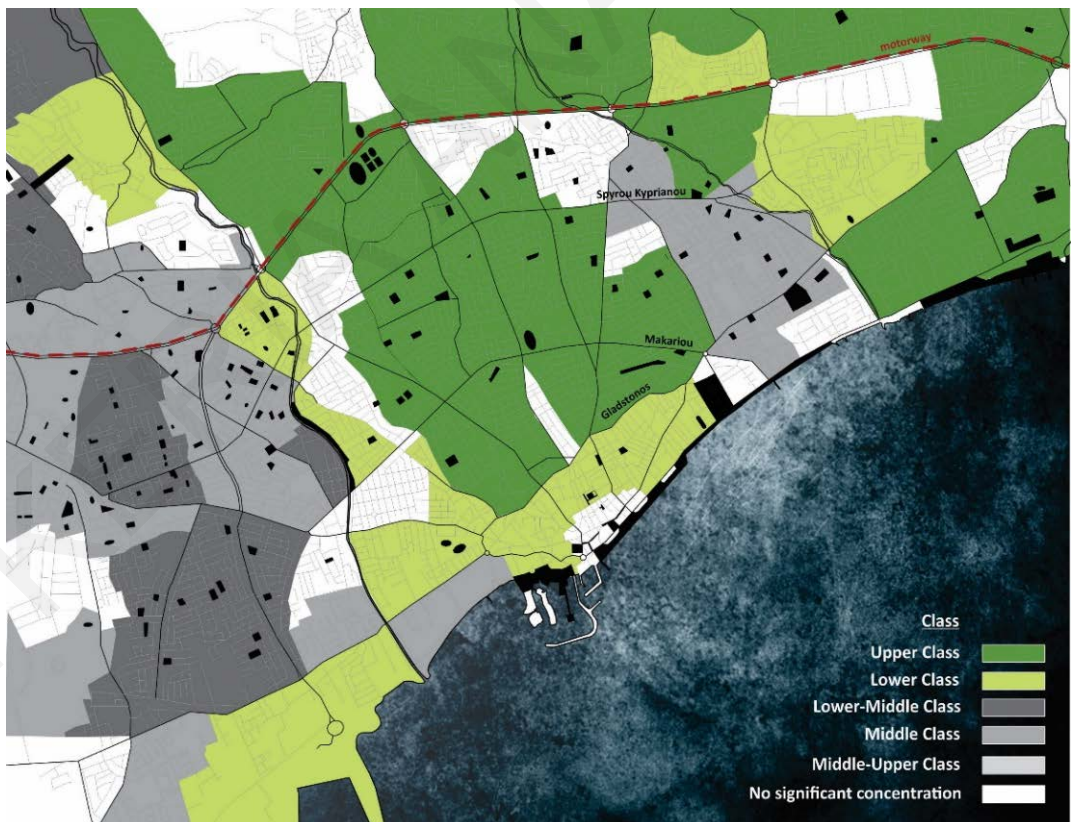
Fig. 3.23 – Concentration of social classes in 2011
Source: Geddes, 2017
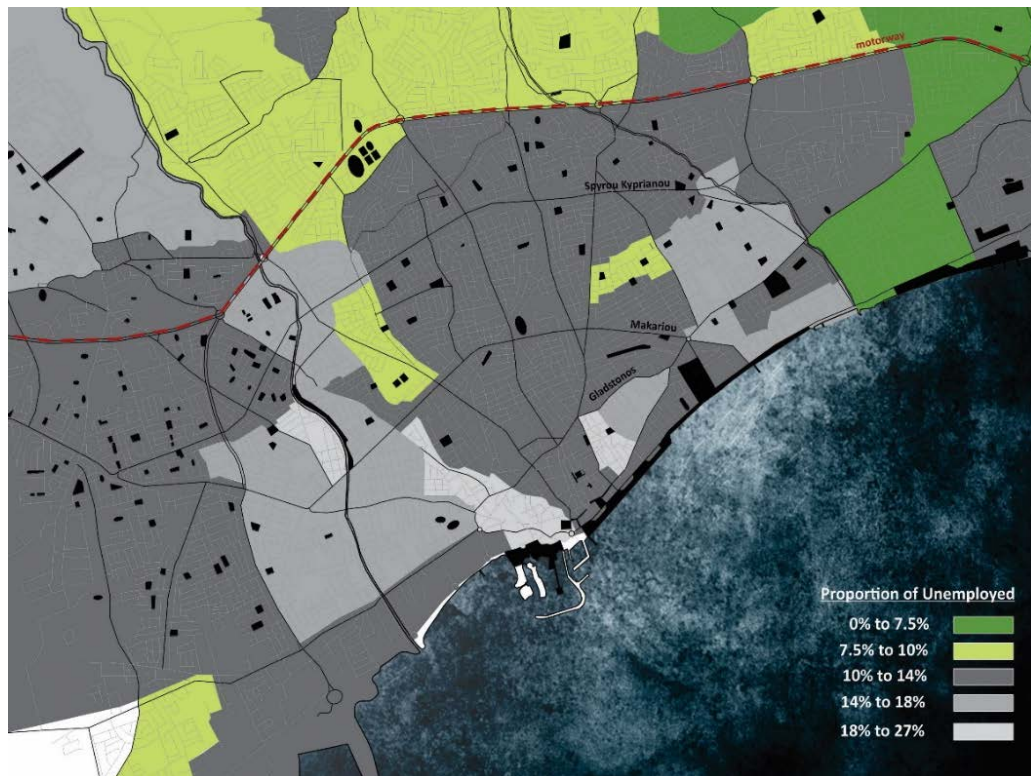
Fig. 3.24 – Proportion of unemployed residents by postcode in 2011
Source: Geddes, 2017

Within the last 30 years, Limassol was receiving a continuous urban growth with an average annual rate of 1.2% (Gerasimou & Georgoudis, 2011). According to the analysis of Charalambous and Geddes, the city was developed partly along the radial routes and ring roads (2015). Since its creation until 1933 the city expanded to the street of Gladstonos, from 1933 to 1960 is extended a little further above Makariou Street, from 1960 to 1990 the built area of the town expanded above the motorway and since then is extended above that main ring road - highway - that joined Limassol with the other cities of Cyprus. In 1990, another ring road was built, Spyrou Kyprianou Avenue, which is dividing the area between Makariou and the outer ring road.

The town planning is based on zoning, dedicating different areas of the city to specific uses. The historical core of the city is characterized by mix uses, such as residential, commercial, retail and tourism. It is interesting that while the urban area of the town encompasses the former villages to the north of the motorway and the population is spreading out all over the city area, the economic activities (employment and commerce zones, administrative buildings, tourist accommodations) are concentrated mainly in the urban center of the city (Gerasimou & Georgoudis, 2011) (fig.3.25). Furthermore, in the historic core are scattered the buildings of Cyprus University of Technology (TEPAK) the last years. The integration of the university in the town center has a great impact on the improvement of the area. The new campus has generated the old city center by attracting youth and new uses, such as café, bars, etc. The new functions of the area are integrated in the former spatial characteristics of the city. Dionisis Zivas points out that "*The historic city offers us models of*

107

organization of space, urban and architectural space, and physical models of organization of life in those places, under certain local, social and economic conditions… Modern life can be in itself a tool for maintaining the city, ensuring on the one hand the historical context, and on the other the privilege for this continuity in history to be a vital element of modern day space of man" (1997:98). In addition, the integration of TEPAK in the historic core, affects the movement in the area as the users were increased. This led to the regeneration of the center as they created public squares near the buildings of the university and many streets pedestrianized. The area, which was affected by the economic crisis, was revitalized through these actions and the new functions.
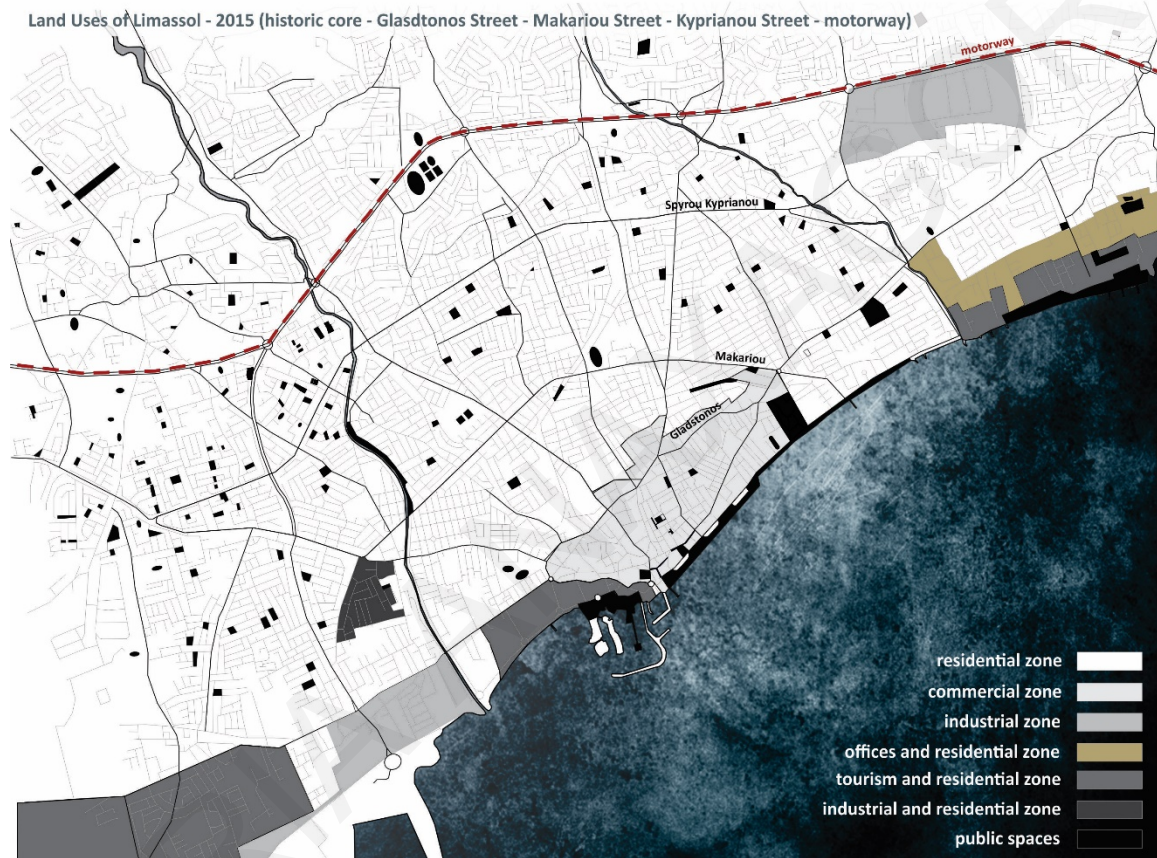
Fig. 3.25 – Zones of Land Uses of Limassol, 2006
Source: Based on the official map of Town Planning and Housing Department, Municipality of Limassol

One of the latest and important milestones in development of the area is the refurbishment of 'Marina' near the old town which provides a variety of recreational facilities. Before the construction of 'Marina', the site was experiencing a general decline. 'Marina' has resurrected the area with the creation of a variety of restaurants, café, and a beautiful promenade among yachts and boats. The pathway of 'Marina' is joining with Molos Park, which was recently refurbished. During the last years the area was experiencing a period of degradation and abandonment. The local government has designed a full upgrade of the coastline in order to improve the culture, tourism and the economy of the district. In 2014, the multifunctional park in the coastal embankment has successfully been completed. The area comprises a variety of facilities: three

108

cafés, two bars, skate track, ponds, benches, walkways and a pedestrian road combined with terraces to the sea, playgrounds, green areas, bike lines, modern LED lighting technology and a small amphitheater for several events, mainly hosting musical artists and other alternative cultural events (lectures, exhibitions). The bike line is running along the entire length of Molos, linking Akti Olympion with the old harbor, the marina and the Garyllis Park. In addition, the old pier was refurbished and covers the entire length of the fill up to the pier of the old port. This quay is mainly using as a place for strolling and fishing. The whole area is a venue for cultural events and is constantly bustling with people, especially on the weekends. In addition, nearby molos it was recently pedestrianized the streets around the old Medieval Castle of Limassol. The area was paved and hosts many festivals and markets. The square is surrounded with cafés and restaurants.

Another linear pedestrian path that is running in the coastline of Yermasoyia is the green area of Dasoudi Pedestrian Street. It extends from Crowne Plaza Hotel up to the Limassol Nautical Club. This pathway is an area for pedestrian activities such as walking, jogging or biking. Along the pedestrian street are lying many café and restaurants. A new pathway is Garyllis Linear park, which is about 5.500km and is running in the bed of Garyllis River. This river is an important geophysical element and its exploitation for walking and cycling has upgraded the neighborhoods among it. This path starts in the between area of Molos and Marina and extends to the northern border of the municipality of Kato Polemidia and the south of the Second Technical School to Ayias Fylaxeos west of the stadium of Lanitio school. Essentially, this linear park is connecting the Limassol Marina, the Old Port and the waterfront with Makariou. The park consisted of bike lines, walkways, small squares and playgrounds, green spaces, bridges, etc. Vathkeia Linear Park is another ambitious project which has been recently completed. This is a green area, on Mesa Geitonia neighborhood, that begins at the height of the town hall and extends to the sea by 'Crowne Plaza' hotel, covering a distance of about 4km. It was delivered to the public only the first phase of the project, which reaches up to Ajax hotel. Between the ancient city of Amathounta and the sea of the area is running the 5km seafront pedestrian Amathus Sea Side Walking Path that covers almost the entire waterfront area. All these walkways are connecting some main parts of the city, primarily in the historic core.

Except from the integration of the new linear parks in the center of the city, another important project is the renovation of the Fytideio Sports Center GSO, which was the first sport center of the city. The project consisted of sport fields for tennis, mini football, handball, volleyball, beach volley and beach handball. The main characteristic of the project is a huge corridor that is running through the site and offering views to the sea.

Another important public space of the city, is Limassol's Zoo that is one of the historic parts of the town as counts more than 100 years of life. It is an area of 60.000m^2 with a great variety of vegetation (eucalyptus trees, pine trees and cypresses), playgrounds, a snack café, picnic places, an

open theater (that host several performances during the summer months) a small renovated zoo, an animal museum. At the Public Garden are taking place many events such as the Wine Festival, the Russian-Cypriot Festival, etc. Another big public garden was constructed outside of the city, is the Limassol National Park (Polemidia). These two public parks are the main big green open spaces of Limassol. Other public spaces in Limassol are its beautiful sandy beaches. The most beaches such as Afrodite Beach, Lady's Mile, Armonia Beach, Governors' Beach, provide all necessary facilities like sun beds, showers, sanitary areas and cafés.

The city center also consisted of three commercial streets: Anexartisias Street, Agiou Andreou Street and Makariou Street. Agiou Andreou is the oldest commercial street of the city. In nowadays characterized by tourist shops and leads all the way to the square of the old castle where it joins the street of Agkyras. Makariou and Anexartisia streets are directed to the locals. The Anexartisia's street is connecting the coastline with Gladstonos. In this street are lined the Municipality Office buildings characterized by a square in front of them, Grigoris Auxentiou square. This square often uses as a place of demonstrations and festivals, such as the Christmas Village. Across the square, two side roads with many small shops lead to another historic place of Limassol, Heroes Square. This area was an infamous district with many brothels during the last years. After the integration of the buildings of TEPAK, the area became a popular destination, especially during evenings with entertainment venues and restaurants. The square many often hosts festivals, concerts and public events. In general, the main road is connecting Heroes Square, Saripolou square (a famous area with bars) and Agiou Andreou street. The next important commercial street is Archbishop Makarios III Avenue that is perhaps the biggest avenue of Limassol, covering almost the two sides of the city. It is run from the Saint Nicholas roundabout to the Debenhams Apollon department store. In the both sites of the street are lined shops, cafés, restaurants, takeaways, banks and other services. It hosts every year the carnival parade and other ethnic parades (28st of October, 1st of April, 25th of April, etc.).

Except from the commercial streets, many flea markets make their appearance in the city the last years. The A' Municipal Market or as established to be called 'Pantopouleion' in the historic core after a period of decline is starting work again. Since 1998, the rehabilitation and upgrading of agora is a priority of the municipality who tries to give back into the city center, the old identity of the area. Outside of agora was constructed a public square that holds outdoor artistic activities and events. The square and the interior of agora include grocery stores, butchers, fishmongers, restaurants, café and other vendors. The other markets in Limassol are outdoors. In the Ag. Napa Church parking area is held every Sunday the basic Flea Market in the city, where the visitors can buy electronic items, food, vegetables, clothes, shoes, cosmetics etc. A movable flea market is the one that takes place every Saturday in a large part of the road behind the Old Limassol Hospital, and every Sunday is transferred to the outdoor area of the New Limassol Hospital. Another bazaar

that is held every Saturday is Linopetras Street Market where are selling all sorts of products of decorative and utilitarian household goods, vintage items, clothing and footwear, and various everyday products.

Furthermore, the city of Limassol is hosting various big events (fig.3.26). The Wine Festival that takes place every year in the public garden and the Carnival that is celebrated in Makariou Street. During these days, various events organized in the square of the Medieval Castle. The Wine Festival lasts twelve days in September where take place folk dances, songs and theatrical performances, etc. Another event that is organized in May, is the Flower Festival or 'Anthestiria' meaning feast of flowers, since it comes from the word Anthos. The parade of Anthestiria takes place in the tourist area of Yermasoyia. In addition, Kataklismos festival is still celebrated every June on Molos. Other events that organized in the city of Limassol, especially in the historic core are: the Street Life Festival, in Saripolou area, the Russian-Cypriot Festival that takes place in the Public Garden, the Beer Festival that takes place in the municipal parking at Enaerios area, the Rock Music Festival, at Heroes Square and so forth.

Fig. 3.26 – Main Festivals of Limassol, 2015
Source: Author
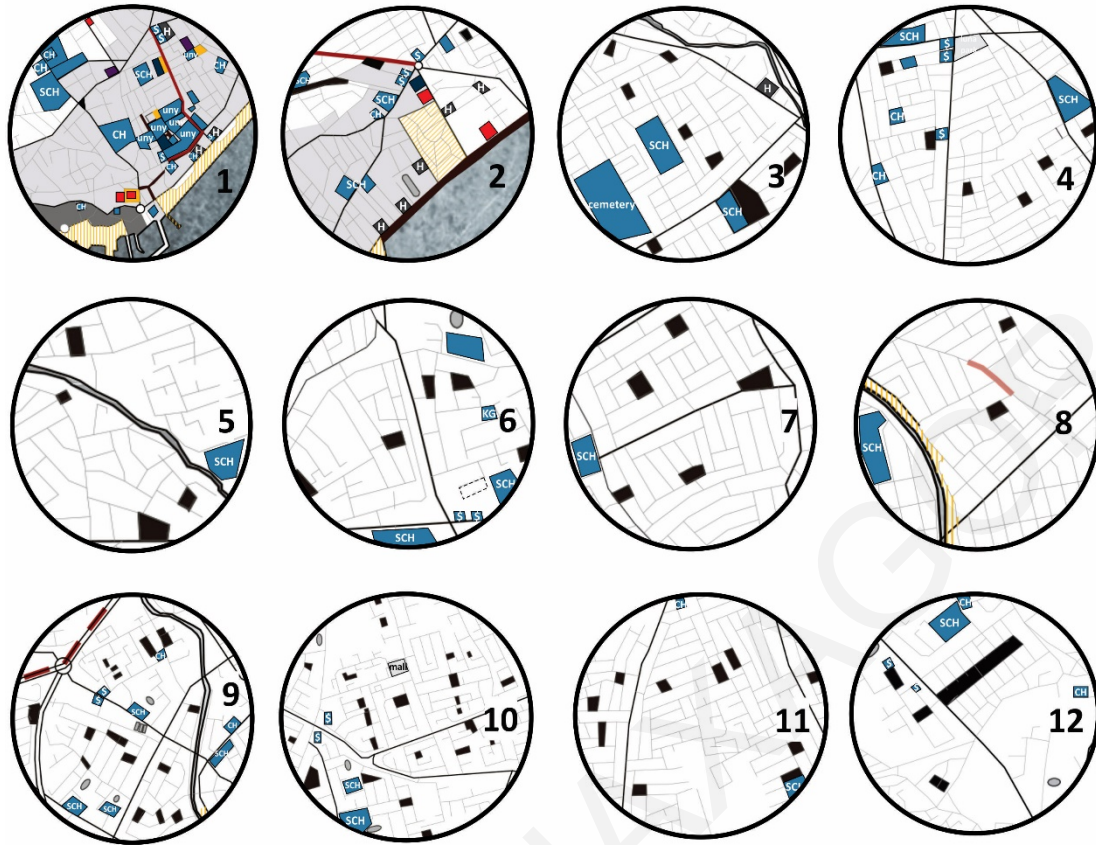
Fig. 3.27 – Public Spaces and near uses in Limassol, 2011
Source: Author

Nevertheless, Marina and the Old Port planned as individual elements 'attached' to the existing city and linked to other areas only through car parks. Molos is globally well integrated, while Marina is segregated in the global and the local scale. In addition, some public spaces tend to be better locally integrated and therefore are used more by pedestrians (the promenade, the area of TEPAK, the streets of Agiou Andreou and Anexartisias) (fig.3.28). The areas outside of the historic core do not characterized by the same structure. In the residential zones exists only a small number of public spaces. The analysis shows that, these spaces are not neither locally integrated well neither globally integrated (fig.3.29). The city above Makariou street, and in the east and west part of the city center is segregated in both scales (global and local). This fact shows that it is neither planned for nor incidentally supporting local movement (Geddes, 2017). The global and the local structure in the historic center reveal the integration of the public spaces on the urban fabric whereas in the residential areas the fragmentation among the public spaces is prominent. This fact transformed the city into a fragmented space without any coherence or the sense of the wholeness.
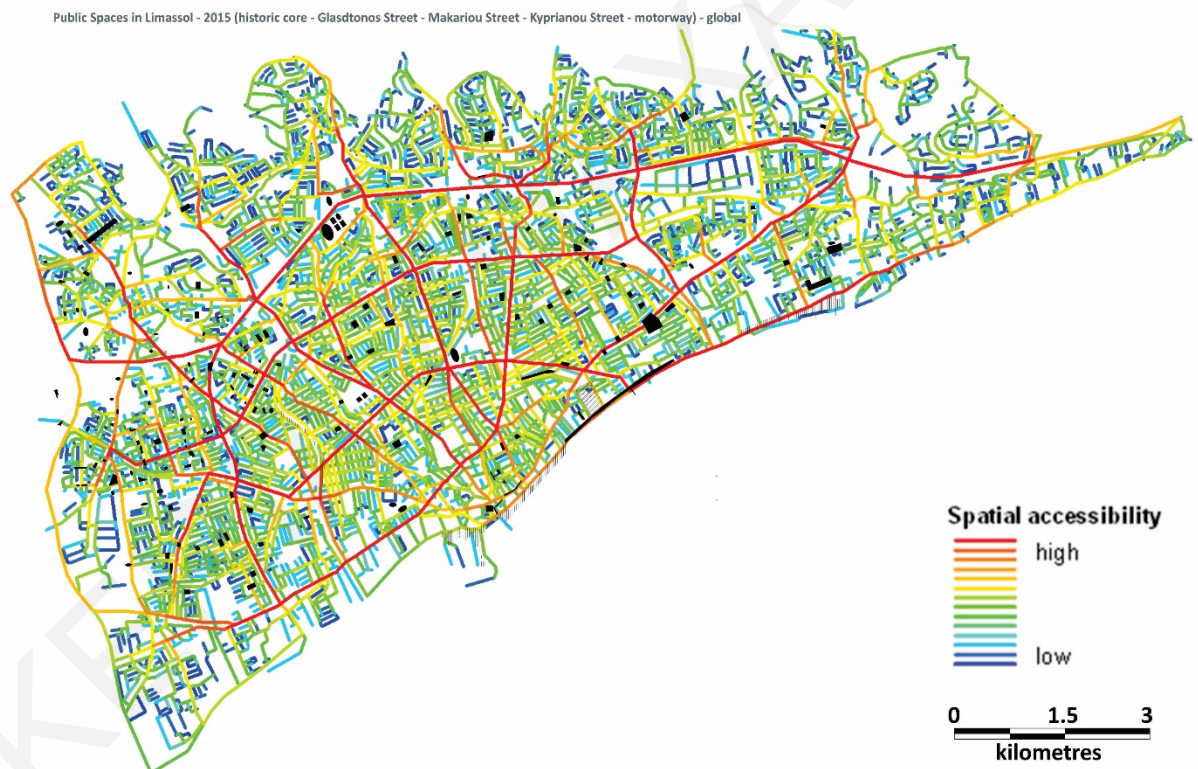
Fig. 3.28 – Global Integration Analysis, 2014
Source: Geddes, 2017
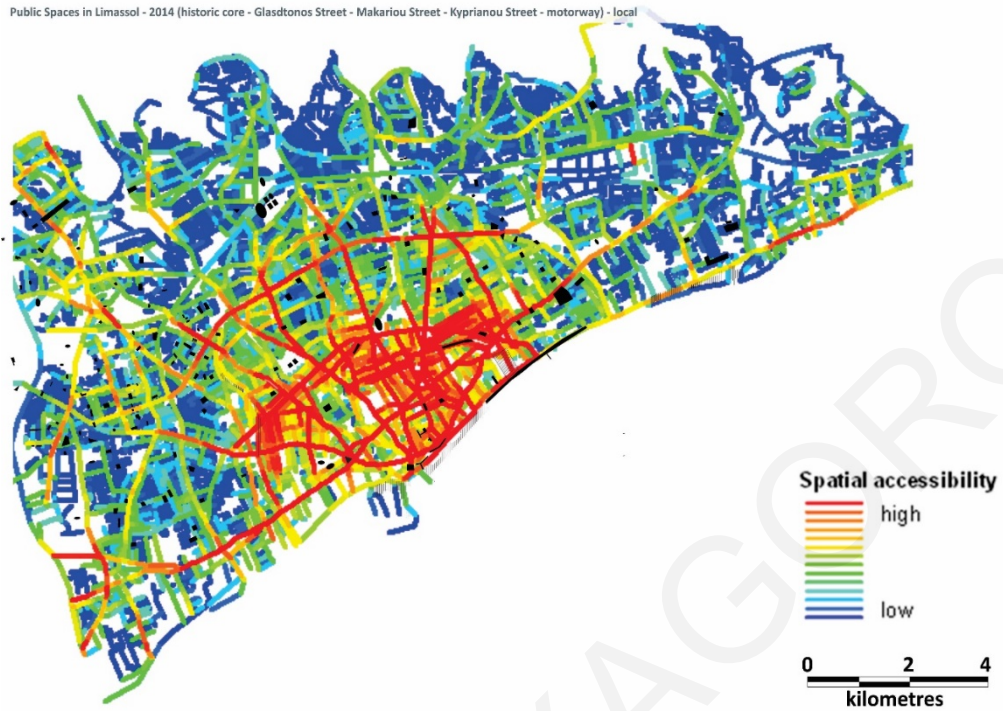
Fig. 3.29 – Local Integration Analysis, 2014
Source: Geddes, 2017

Conclusion

The research of the evolution of the city of Limassol shows that the city developed significantly in the last 100 years. Various conquerors and continuous movements of population through time, had an important impact on the social context and the urban structure of the city, and most particularly the development of its public spaces and public life. The description of Limassol's public spaces development through time, shows the variety of actors and agents that associate with its spatial and social form, as well as analytically linking the physical, social and other aspects related to these developments. The analysis of five key periods in the evolution of the city reveals differences in the way public life unfolds, as it is organized in different ways according to the social context associated with the actors/stakeholders and the social and global tendencies. The development of public spaces and their role in society, is influenced by changes in policies, urban regulations and land uses.

For example, a new regulation in 1980, stated that in every ten plots developed, one had to be a green space or a public square. Nevertheless, private-owners found ways to overcome the law, dividing their land into larger plots, in order not to exceed the number of ten. Thus, in 1999, the Department of Planning, redefined the urban regulation, stating that in any land development with a number of square meters equivalent to 10 plots, 10% should be a green space or a public square. In the following years, this regulation was slightly modified adding the requirement to include infrastructure within the green spaces such as benches, paths, lighting, playground, etc. Thus, not

114

many public spaces developed in the residential areas of Limassol before 1999; figure 3.30 shows that public spaces started to scatter in the city after 1999, especially in the newly developed areas.

Public Spaces in Limassol

Fig. 3.30 – Public Spaces in Limassol during all the periods
Source: Author

Furthermore, during the years a differentiation in the proportion of non-Greek Cypriots residents is observed. During the British rule period, approximately one third of the population were foreigners (Census, 1891 & Census, 1931), and mainly Turkish Cypriots. In 1960, the proportion of non-Greek Cypriots increased and the main ethnicities in the city were Greek Cypriots, Turkish Cypriots and British. This period was characterized by the max proportion of non-Greek Cypriots in the city while the next Census of 1976 was characterized by the minimum, as a result of the declaration of the Republic of Cyprus and the Turkish invasion. Nowadays, mostly foreigners live in

the first ring road of Limassol, on the coastline, while the Cypriots residents live in between the third and the fourth ring and above the highway (Census, 2011) (fig.3.31 & 3.32). An interesting fact is that in the Turkish Cypriot quarter continues to be inhabited by Turkish Cypriots (Roma) and Greek Cypriots immigrants. The differentiation in the social context in terms of ethnicities affect each time the urban form; it has been observed a degradation or an improvement of different parts of the city according to the composition of the ethnicities. We have different social structures in different areas (for example Turkish quarter), and during each social period the urban structure of the city was change accordingly.

Years	TC	GC	Others	Total*
1831**	303	345		648
1891	1816	5572		7388
1901	1937	6361		8298
1911	2367	7935		10302
1921	2538	10570		13108
1931	2388	12678		15066
1946	3444	18630		22534
1960	6115	31263	6215	43593
1973	8000	34206	5632	45497
1976	—	ns	ns	ns
1982	—	74782***	ns	74782
2001	—	193900***	ns	193900
2011	—	667398	170383	840407****

* Population in the area within the municipal boudaries
** In 1831 census only males were counted.
*** De jure population (including other nationals).
**** 2626 not stated

Fig. 3.31– Numbers of population
Source: PRIO Cyprus Centre

In addition, the figures 3.32 and 3.33 show a comparative view of public space's integration through the years. In general, a transformation in the grade of accessibility of the public spaces in the historic core and the promenade is observed. In the present days, the public spaces in the historic core are locally integrated but are globally not well integrated while the public spaces outside of the historic core are neither well integrated globally nor locally.

Furthermore, the town center is characterized by many public spaces and holds various festivals and events. Especially, during recent years, with the integration of TEPAK, the area has been transformed. The linear parks of Marina and Molos and the squares of the historic core have contributed to the enhancement of the public life of the city. This mixed used zone is the most improved area in the city as many of its areas have been refurbished. As a residential zone in the past and as a mixed-use area in the present days remains the hub of the public life of the city.

The residential zones, however, outside of the historic core, are not characterized by good quality public spaces. In addition, as figures 3.27 revealed, in the residential areas among the rivers only a small number of public spaces is observed. In many neighborhoods, especially from Gladstonos to

116

Makariou, and from Spyrou Kyprianou to the motorway only a small number of public spaces are found. The analysis reveals that while the city succeeded in a great improvement of public life in the center, its peripheral neighborhoods are characterized by a lack of vitality and lively public spaces. The analysis of the urban scale is essential because each scale utilising a suitable analytical tool. As discussed in Chapter 1, the relationship between the parts and the whole is what is extremely important as it is what constitutes the ontological nature of social assemblages as whole entities.

The above conclusions facilitate the selection of the three smaller scale illustrative case studies (neighborhoods), characterized by different social and spatial issues, in order to help us to understand the mechanisms, involved in the production of public life in different urban environments; this is the focus of the next chapter.
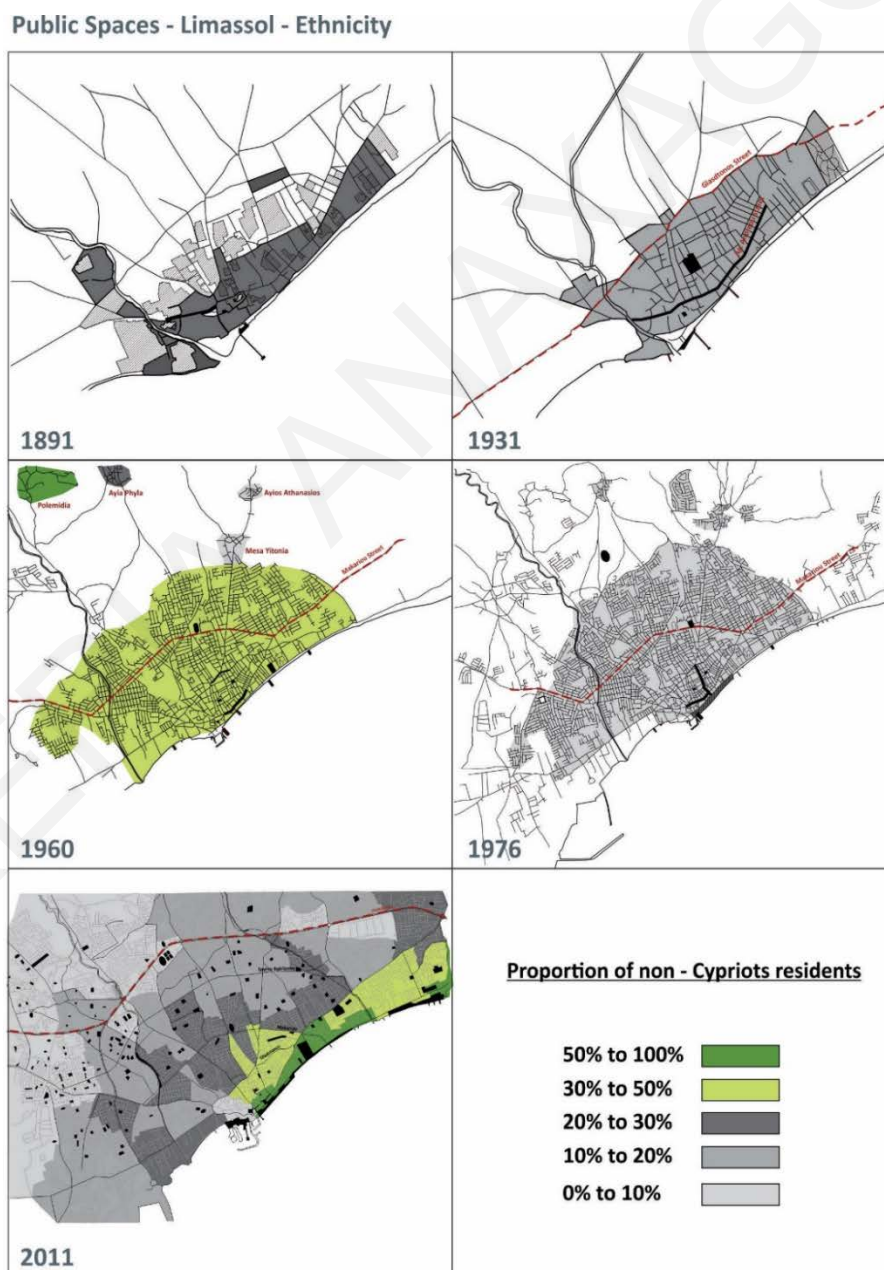

Fig. 3.32 – Proportion of non – Cypriots residents during all the periods
Source: Author

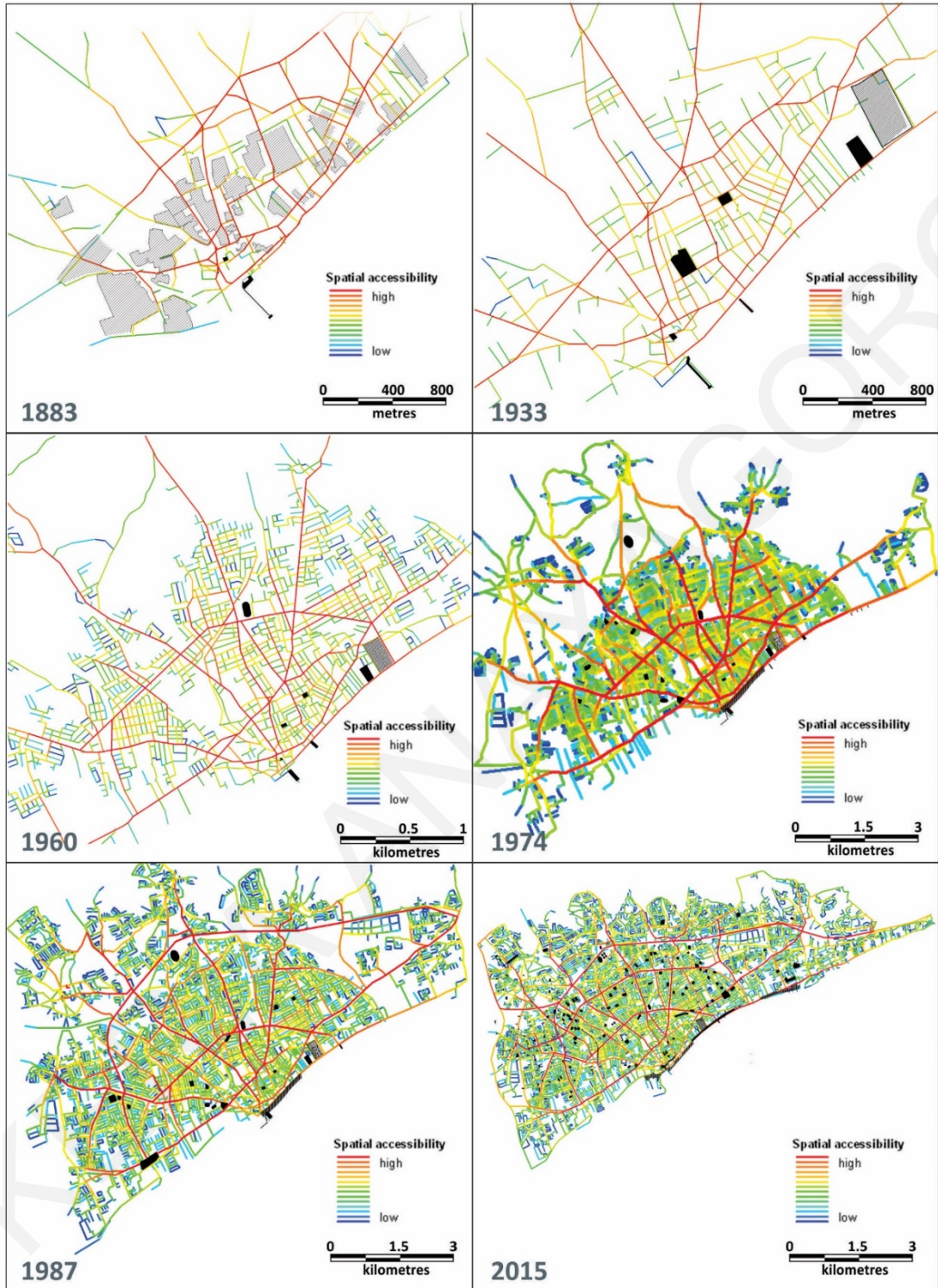## Global Integration Analysis - Public Spaces

Fig. 3.33 –Global Integration Analysis - Public Spaces during all the periods
Source: Geddes, 2017

Local Integration Analysis - Public Spaces
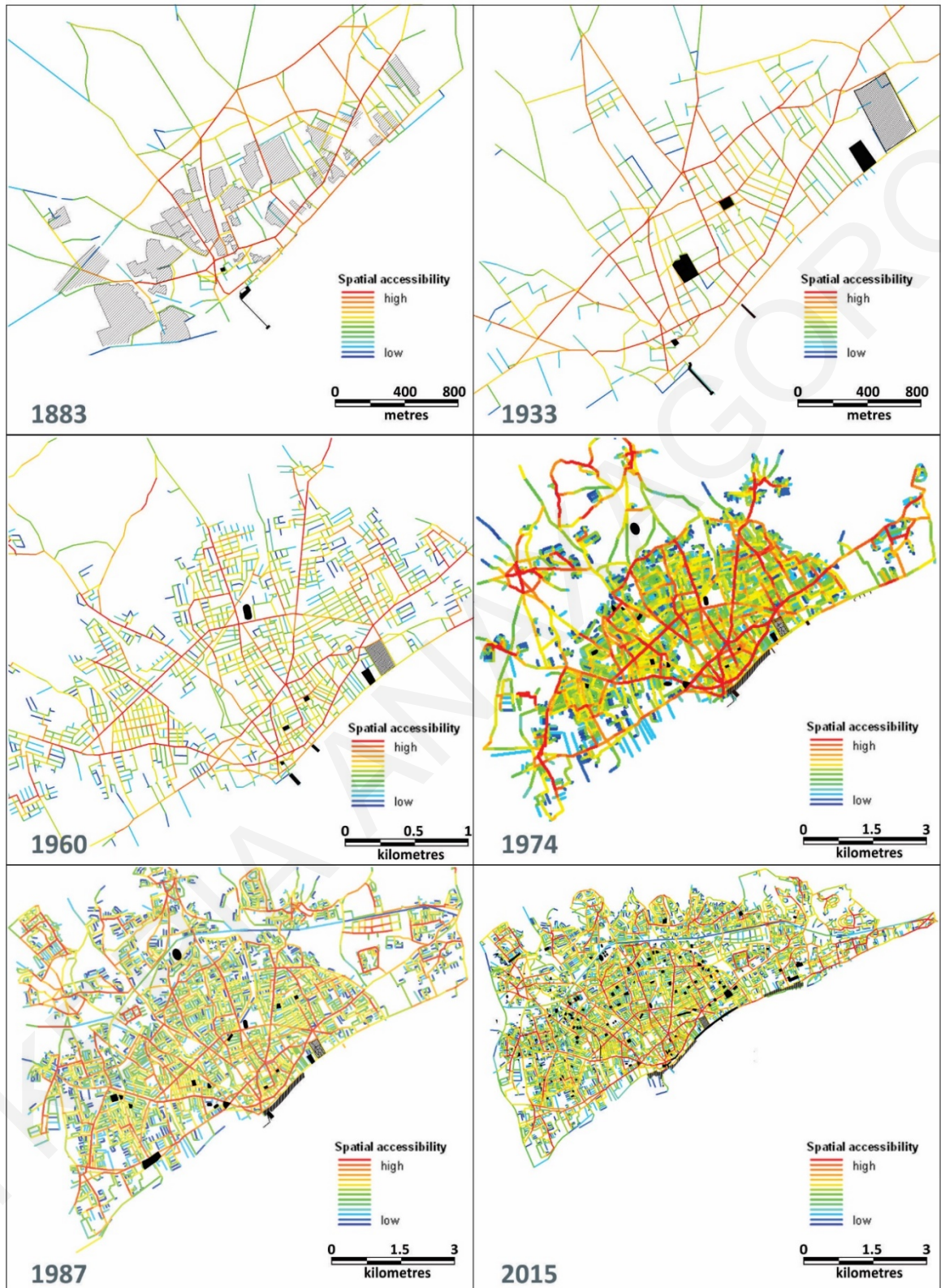
Fig. 3.34 – Local Integration Analysis - Public Spaces during all the periods
Source: Geddes, 2017

Chapter 4: Three different Case studies of neighborhoods

4.1 The selection of the case studies

This part of the study gives a better understanding of the mechanisms which are involved in the production and transformation of public space, based in-depth look at three areas which have been developed in different historical and social periods. The chapter 3, help us to select the three case studies (neighborhoods). The neighborhoods that have been selected are based on the social status, the social periods of development, the social incidents such as conflicts, the land uses and the locations of the neighborhoods. We try to identify areas with different characters in order to address the multiplicity of socio-economic and physical features in various contemporary urban neighbourhoods and public spaces.

Particularly, the areas that have been selected are a neighborhood in Potamos Germasogeias (Municipality of Germasogeias), a neighborhood in the Municipality of Limassol that is called Arnaout or Arnaoutgeitonia and, Apostolos Loukas that is a neighborhood in the Municipality of Agios Athanasios. The red lines in figure 4.1 defined the quarters of Arnaoutogeitonia and Apostolos Loukas, while the red line of Potamos Germasogeias is one of the blocks of the quarter of Potamos Germasogeias, as the boundary of this quarter is huge and is difficult to study. These boundaries were defined by the Department of Lands and Surveys.

The first empirical study, is in the municipality of Germasogeia. It is lying in the coastal area of the city and has experienced a great development after the Turkish invasion (1974). It is a wealthy tourist and residential area with a population mainly of foreigners. In contrast, Arnaout is a neighborhood that located in the historic core of the city and has developed in the 19th century. It is an interesting example as it was a Turkish neighborhood and after the Turkish invasion, the Greek-Cypriots refugees of the North Cyprus, were exchanging their houses with the Turkish-Cypriots. Nevertheless, it is a deprived and poor area since its establishment until today. The last area under study is Apostolos Loukas which is another area that has been developed after the Turkish invasion in order to host the Greek-Cypriots refugees. In Apostolos Loukas is located one of the two refugee settlements of Agios Athanasios municipality. This is the reason why the main population of this neighborhood are older people, as the census revealed. This block is located above the highway, and although the other areas above the road are wealthy, Apostolos Loukas is a poor suburban area. Below the tables show the social and spatial characteristics of each empirical study.

Fig. 4.1 – The three empirical studies
Source: Author

District, Municipality	OCCUPANCY STATUS					
	TOTAL	Occupied and used as usual residence	Vacant dwelling	Dwelling reserved for seasonal/ secondary use	Used as tourist apartment	To be demolished/ Other use
Potamos Germasogeias	6752	3895	1366	1400	91	0
Apostolos Louka	418	389	29	9	0	0
Arnaoutogeitonia	431	379	31	21	0	0

Table 4.1 – Occupancy Status of the three areas
Source: Statistical Service. (2013). Living Quarters – Geographical Distribution, 2011 (POP_CEN_11-LQ_GEO-EN-231215-1). Republic of Cyprus. Retrieved from http://www.mof.gov.cy/mof/cystat/statistics.nsf/populationcondition_22main_en/populationcondition_22main_en?OpenForm&sub=2&sel=2

District, Municipality	TYPE OF BUILDING IN WHICH THE DWELLING IS LOCATED							
	TOTAL	Single house	Semi-detached or duplex	Row houses	Back-yard house	Apartment blocks	Conventional dwellings in partly residential buildings	Other type of building
Potamos Germasogeias	6726	1296	563	344	22	3462	1041	0
Arnaoutogeitonia	431	100	85	40	10	88	17	91
Apostolos Louka	414	21	73	204	1	115	0	0

Table. 4.2 – Type of Building in which the Dwelling is Located of the three areas
Source: Statistical Service. (2013). Living Quarters – Geographical Distribution, 2011 (POP_CEN_11-LQ_GEO-EN-231215-1). Republic of Cyprus. Retrieved from http://www.mof.gov.cy/mof/cystat/statistics.nsf/populationcondition_22main_en/populationcondition_22main_en?OpenForm&sub=2&sel=2

District, Municipality	Ages																		Mean Age
	0-4	5-9	10-14	15-19	20-24	25-29	30-34	35-39	40-44	45-49	50-54	55-59	60-64	65-69	70-74	75-79	80+	Not Stated	
Potamos Germasogeias	561	519	506	482	772	1046	1052	988	769	711	673	491	460	302	241	163	129	0	35.67
Arnaoutogeitonia	32	35	49	57	62	65	54	56	62	41	72	61	49	39	50	57	64	0	43.60
Apostolos Louka	32	34	38	52	68	67	59	67	58	68	59	55	73	79	81	69	83	0	47.18

Table 4.3 – Ages and Mean Age of the three areas
Source: Statistical Service. (2013). Population – Place of Residence, 2011 (POP_CEN_11-POP_PLACE_RESID-EN-171115). Republic of Cyprus.

121

District, Municipality	TOTAL NUMBER OF FAMILY NUCLEI	TYPE OF FAMILY NUCLEUS			
		Married Couple Families	Consensual Union Couple Families	Lone Mother Families	Lone Father Families
Potamos Germasogeias	2717	2101	275	307	34
Arnaoutogeitonia	245	183	10	48	4
Apostolos Louka	284	222	9	51	2

Table 4.4 – Type of Family Nucleus of the three areas

The table 4.5 presents the social and the spatial attributes of each urban neighborhood. Areas with the highest and lowest proportion of non-Cypriot residents and of unemployment have been chosen, and with the upper and lower social class of the population. The three areas have been developed in different social periods and under different circumstances, and are in diverse land use zones. For example, Arnaout neighborhood was experienced through the year's various social incidents between the Greek Cypriots and Turkish Cypriots. In this neighborhood coexist both ethnicities. In addition, the main residents of Apostolos Loukas neighborhood are Greek Cypriot refugees, because is one of the first refugee settlements. Furthermore, the two selected neighborhoods in the area of Germasogeia and Agios Athanasios are both segregated in the global and local scale, while Arnaout neighborhood is integrated, although is a deprived neighborhood. In this sense, the public spaces in the areas under analysis are characterized by different social and spatial characteristics in terms of spatial dimension (part-whole relation and physical characteristics) and global and local forces (everyday practices and stakeholders/actors). It is important for this paper to recognize the different factors which are involved to the production of public life and thus, of public space in different social environments.

This chapter presents the analysis of the three neighborhoods and their public spaces through a variety of methods and sources. The research moves on to present and explain the development of public space and public life under the key factors that we have referred in the previous chapters [process time, spatial dimension (land uses, physical characteristics, part-whole relation), global-local forces, everyday practices and stakeholders/actors]. At the beginning, the chapter presents the historical analysis of each area and its land uses, based on the demographic data (census), archive and maps. These are what we call tangible factors. Then, through utilizing the qualitative, experimental tool of "walking", we gained the first perceptions and experiences in the three neighborhoods with all our senses. These sensory "walks" have been facilitated an understanding about the social and spatial dimensions of the areas and help us to identify where public life exist. In all the neighborhoods did not observe any spaces (urban voids – informal spaces) with public life,

122

except from the official ones. During on-site observations were recorded the physical characteristics of the public spaces (furniture, lights, trees, fences, entrances, surrounding land uses and so forth) and then were presented through maps and sections. Following this, they identify the different stages and factors which are engaged with the development of the public spaces of each area and the everyday practices (intangible factors) through questionnaires, interviews, and observation (photography and snapshots). The chapter ends by making several concluding remarks about the process of the production and transformation of public space under different spatial and social environments.

Aspect	Municipality of Germasogeia (Potamos Germasogeias)	Municipality of Limassol (Arnaout)	Municipality of Agios Athanasios (Apostolos Loukas)
Location	coastal area	old city	suburban area
Development	1960 and mainly after 1974	19th century	rapid expansion after 1974
Population	Cypriots and big proportion of foreigners	Greek Cypriots, Moslem, Roma	Greek Cypriots - refugees (locals)
Land Uses	tourist and residential zone	industrial and residential zone	residential zone
Character	beneficial area wealthy neighborhood	deprived area poor neighborhood conflict zone	poor area
Social Classes	Upper Class	Lower Class	Lower Class
Proportion of Unemployed	0% to 7.5%	14% to 18%	10% to 14%
Main type of buildings	apartment blocks	single house	row houses
Main Occupancy Status	occupied and used as usual residence high proportion of dwelling reserved for seasonal/secondary use and of vacant dwelling	occupied and used as usual residence	occupied and used as usual residence
Type of families nucleus	Married Couple Families	Married Couple Families and a high proportion of Lone Mother Families	Married Couple Families and a high proportion of Lone Mother Families
Main Ages (Mean Age)	25 - 39 (35.67)	25 - 29 and 50-54 and 80+ (43.60)	25-49 and 60 - 80+ (47.18)
Public Spaces	a coastal big linear public space (Dasoudi) and other smaller public spaces	a part of a linear park, a public park and a public square	a big number of small public spaces
Global Scale	main arteries - medium integration other areas - not integrated	main arteries - medium integration other areas - medium integration	main arteries - other areas - some integrated some not
Local Scale	main arteries - integrated other areas - medium integration	main arteries - integrated other areas - integrated	main arteries - integrated other areas - not integrated

Table 4.5 – The social and spatial characteristics of the three areas
Source: Author

4.2 The analysis of the case studies

Municipality of Germasogeia (a quarter in Potamos Germasogeia)

The first empirical study focusses on the area of Germasogeia, and most specifically on the part of Potamos (river) Germasogeias, in the eastern side of the city, within the wider tourist area. The coastal area of Germasogeia had started to grow around 1960. During this period, the first plots began to divide in order to serve the residential development. In 1966, the first hotel, Miramare, was built and in the beginning of the 1970s they had begun to build the first buildings. The area experienced a rapid residential and tourist development after the Turkish invasion in the island, in 1974 (fig.4.2 & fig.4.3). This development started from the coastal zone and expanded to the mainland until 1990. As a result, the area of Germasogeia transformed to a tourist centre since 56 hotels were built. Today the residential development continues to flourish with rapid growth.

In this sense, and according to the census of population (2011) in this area inhabits a big proportion of foreigners. It is a wealthy area with a low proportion of unemployment (0% to 7.5%). The main type of buildings in the area, is the apartment blocks with a high proportion of them reserved for seasonal/secondary use or are vacant. However, in terms of urban planning, the density of the area is low as one can find numerous voids in the build form such as unused open spaces, unbuilt land plots, areas dedicated to small-holding agriculture and few formal public green spaces. Nevertheless, the population is high proved by the fact that there are many high buildings. The type of family's nucleus is mainly consisting by married couple families. In addition, in this area high proportion of young people live with an average age of 35.67.

Fig. 4.2 – The development of the area
Source: Author

124
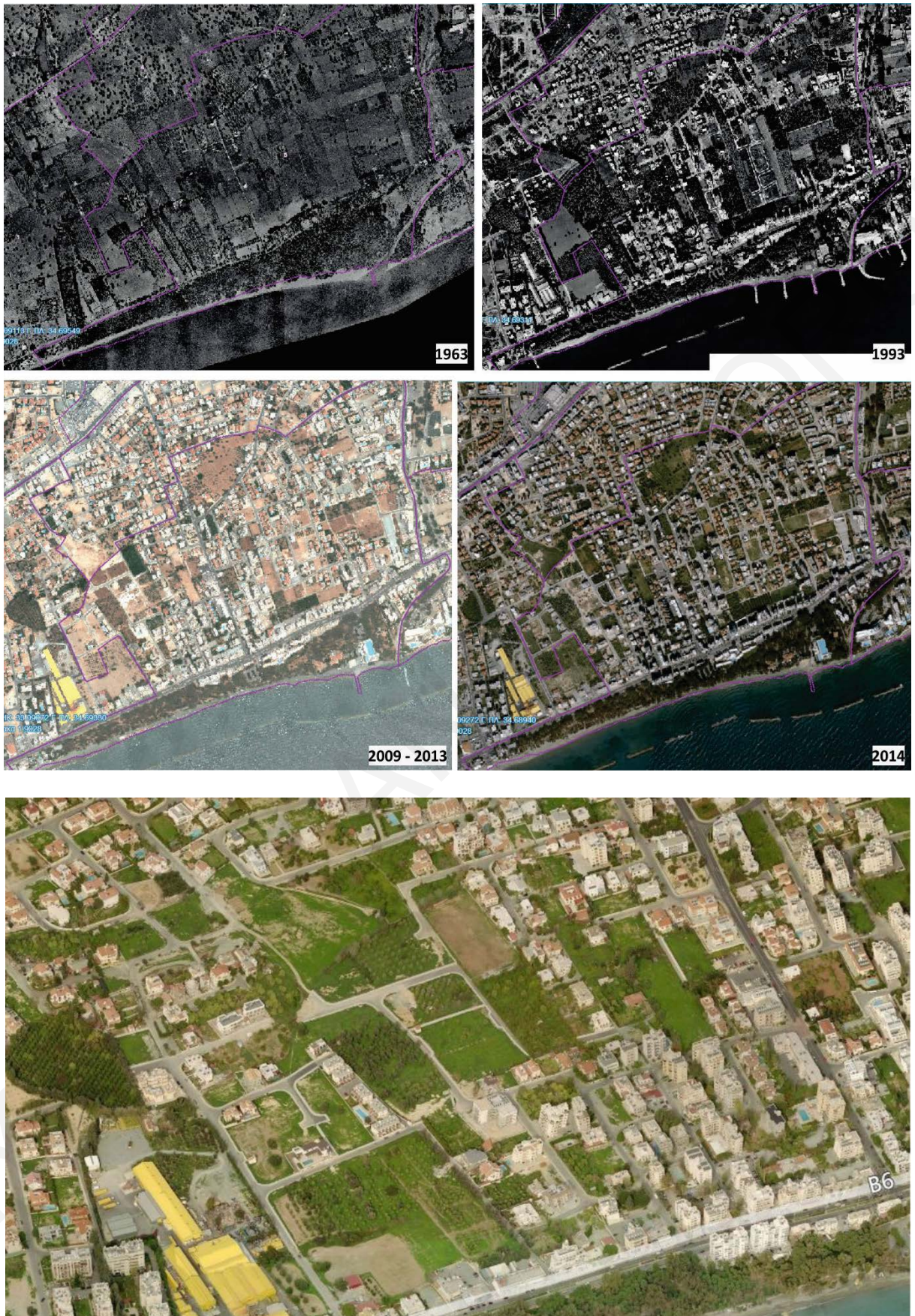
Fig. 4.3 – The development of the area
Source: Google Earth and Ping Map

Drawing on from this area, the district chosen for a closer analysis is one which is lying in the coastal part of the city. In this neighborhood, four public spaces have been observed (fig.4.4). We did not recognize any forms of public life in other spaces in this neighborhood, through the "walking" experience, and thus they analyzed the "official" public parks. Each of them developed under different conditions and characterized by different spatial configurations. The first one was a preexisting public space which was recently refurbished and is lying in a central road. The public space 2 is a neglected small public space and is located on a secondary road, and the public space 3 was recently constructed and is a result of a division of the plot of a private owner. It is located on a secondary road. The last one is a linear park that belongs to the Republic of Cyprus, as all the public spaces, and it was rented by the Cyprus Tourism Organisation (CTO). The CTO rent it to the Department of Forests.

Fig. 4.4 – Land uses of a neighborhood in Potamos Germasogeias, Municipality of Germasogeia
Source: Author

The integration analysis reveals that integration values are low in the global scale, except the coastal road, where is located the linear public park of Dasoudi (fig.4.5). The site seems to be highly segregated from the urban scale of the city. Nevertheless, the integration values of the area seem

126

higher in the local scale. All the public spaces of the neighborhood, except public space 4 (Dasoudi linear park), are segregated in the global scale. In the local scale, only public space 1 and 4 seem to be integrated in the urban system as they are locating in main streets. Public space 2 and 3, which are located in secondary streets are segregated in the local scale.
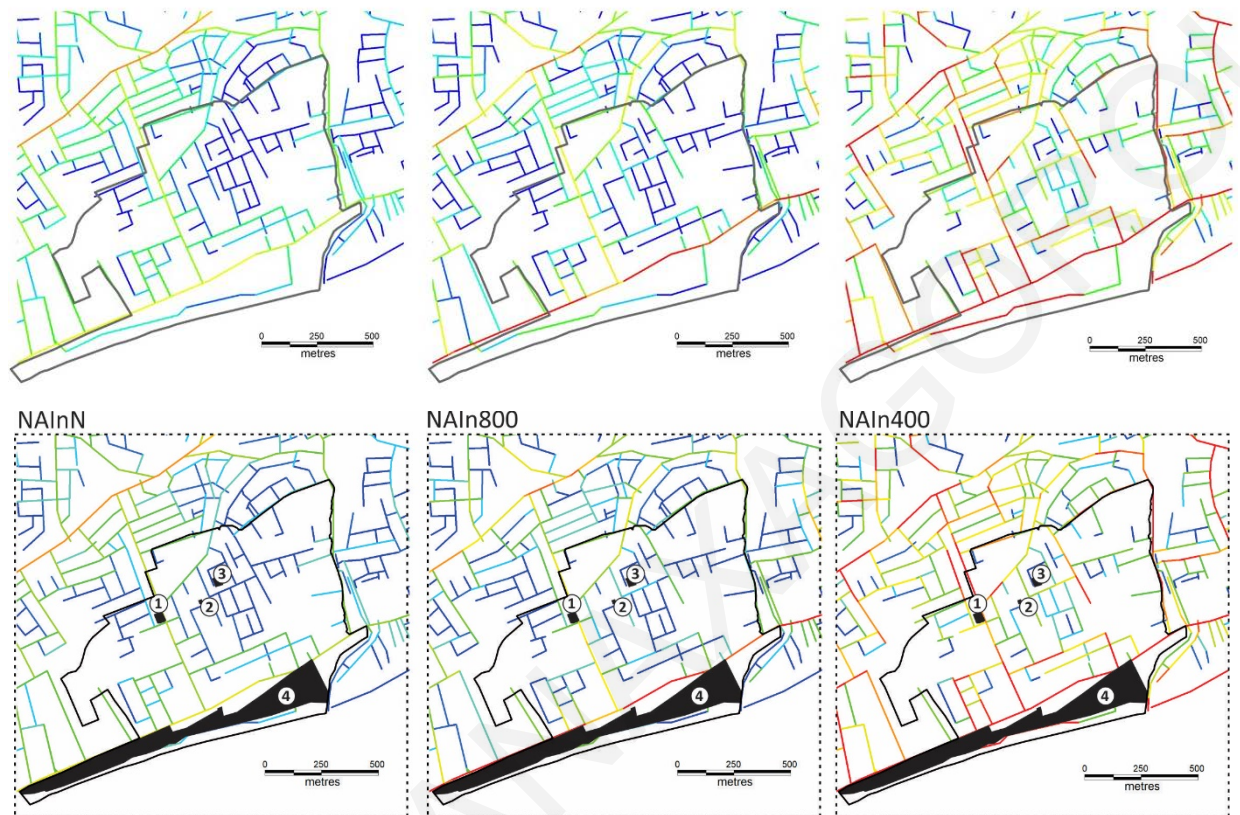
Fig. 4.5 – Integration analysis of a neighborhood in Potamos Germasogeias (Dasoudi)
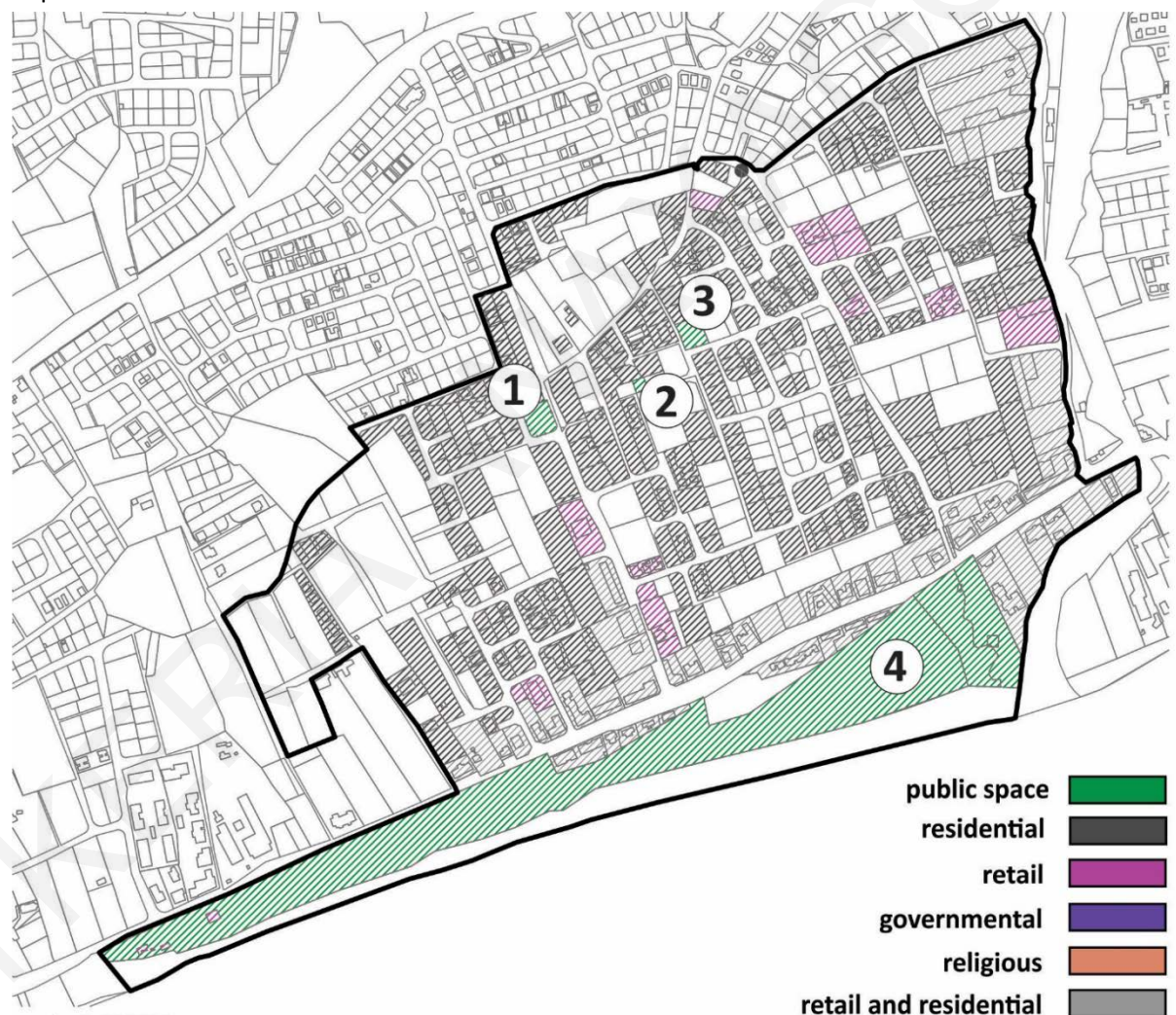Source: Author

The public spaces that are lying in integrated points seem to be cleaner and in better maintenance than the spaces in the secondary streets based on-site observations (walking and photographs). Most particularly, the public space 1 is a clean, accommodating and green public space, with many amenities (benches, games, furniture, kiosk) (fig.4.6). It seems to be a busy public space with main users Cypriots and EU-citizens as the observations, the questionnaires and the snapshots have revealed. The three sides of this public space relate to streets while its other side has a pedestrian pathway which faces the fence of a building (fig.4.7). Another fact that was revealed from the photographs is the existence of some movable playground games in the space. According to the interviews with the experts, the neighbors placed these games there. The photographs of public space 2 show the degradation and vandalization of space (fig.4.8). There are only two swings, with the one of them to be broken (fig.4.9). Public space 3 is another clean and sittable park, with some amenities and furniture (fig.4.10 & 4.11). The plants in the park seem to have been recently planted. Public space 4 seem to be a vital space with a variety of users in terms of ethnicity and age (fig.4.12). It is a linear public park, 1km long, lying in the coastal area (fig.4.13). Facilities on the beach include

127

toilets, showers, changing rooms, sun beds, umbrellas, water sports and diving center, beach volleyball court, children's playground, bicycle station and an Olympic size swimming pool. The beach has a small forest ('dasoudi' in Greek) running adjacent to it with a footpath trailing through it. There are also many restaurants, fish taverns, cafes, bars, kiosks, convenience stores and accommodation in the area. Access is easy by foot, bike, bus or car, with car-parking available, and a bus stop located nearby. It is a clean and green space, with many amenities, near the beach.

Fig. 4.6 – Photographs of Public Space 1_Potamos Germasogeias
Source: Author

SECTION A1 - A1

SECTION B1 - B1

Fig. 4.7 – Plan and Sections of Public Space 1_Neighborhood in Potamos Germasogeias, Municipality of Germasogeia
Source: Author

Fig. 4.8 – Photographs of Public Space 2_Potamos Germasogeias
Source: Author

SECTION A2 - A2

SECTION B2 - B2

Fig. 4.9 – Plan and Sections of Public Space 2_Neighborhood in Potamos Germasogeias, Municipality of Germasogeia
Source: Author

Fig. 4.10 – Photographs of Public Space 3_Potamos Germasogeias
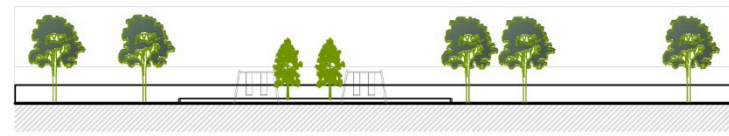Source: Author
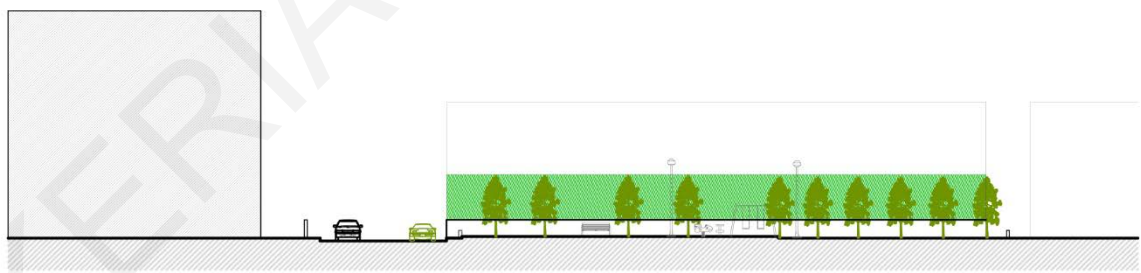
SECTION A3 - A3
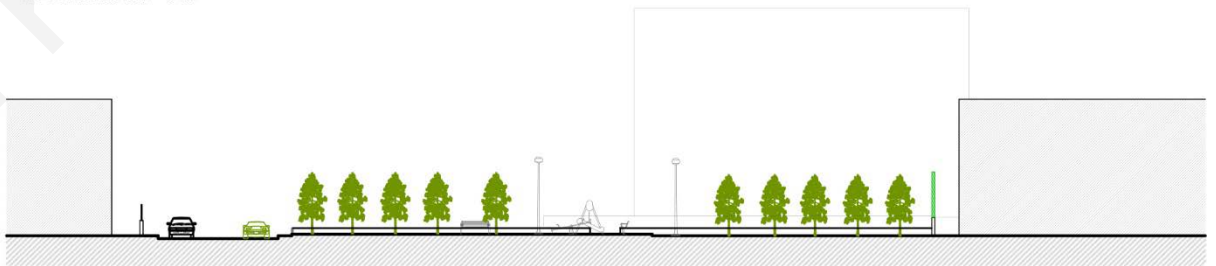
SECTION B3 - B3

Fig. 4.11 – Plan and Sections of Public Space 3_Neighborhood in Potamos Germasogeias, Municipality of
Germasogeia
Source: Author

Fig. 4.12 – Photograph of Public Space 4_Potamos Germasogeias
Source: Author

SECTION A4 - A4

Fig. 4.13 – Plan and Section of Public Space 4_Neighborhood in Potamos Germasogeias, Municipality of Germasogeia
Source: Author

All the public spaces of the neighborhood are clean and sittable spaces, with various amenities, except public space 2 which is not refurbish yet by the municipality of Germasogeia as the photographs and walking experience revealed. Also, the boundaries of the three public spaces of the area (public space 1, 2 and 3) are marked with a low wall, with a high of 20-30cm (photographs). Hence, these spaces are visible from the streets and the surrounding buildings as they are surrounded by streets and have a low fence. In addition, their location (near the streets) and the low fence make them easily accessible. In contrast, public space 4, although is integrated in local and global scale, in some points is hide by coastal hotels and in other points are revealed its big trees. Thus, various of its parts are visible by the road and easily accessible, and some other parts of it are blocked by the view of the hotels (fig.4.14).

Public Space 1

Public Space 2

Public Space 3

Public Space 4

Fig. 4.14 – The boundaries of the four public spaces - neighborhood in Potamos Germasogeias, Municipality of Germasogeia
Source: Author

In the following paragraphs the analysis of the interviews, the questionnaires and the snapshots which have as a main goal to retrieve the actors who are involved in the production of the public spaces through formal or informal actions. The interviews focus on the policies behind the design, orientation and maintenance of the public spaces. The questionnaires combine structured

134

questions and semi-structured in order to succeed the development of quantitative and qualitative results. Most particularly, they tend to reveal the user's perception and the actual use of the space and the stakeholders that are involved in the production of public spaces. The validity of the results about the actual use and the users of the space is enhanced with the use of observation - snapshots. The interviews in the municipality of Germasogeia reveal the policies which lead to the construction of the public spaces in the municipality in general and in the four public spaces in particular. All the public spaces have a title deed to the Republic of Cyprus. Each new public space that is designed and constructed mostly emerge from the division of the plots of private owners according to the planning regulation which says that each plot accordingly to its squares meter must give a percentage for a green space (Οδηγός Ερμηνείας Πολεοδομικών Κανονισμών, 2011:45). The owner of the plot must provide funding for its design and construction after its orientation by the Town Planning and House Department. Then the green space's title deed is transferred to the Republic of Cyprus. The municipality of Gemasogeia, and most particularly the department of Technical Services, after the construction of the public space, is responsible for its maintenance. In addition, this municipality has a masterplan which is set for the refurbishment of the preexisting public spaces of the area. Some of the public spaces have already refurbished, like public space 1. The plan has as a priority to refurbish the public spaces that are lying in main roads. The Cultural Department of the municipality is responsible for the organization of cultural events in these spaces. Another information regarding public spaces is that the young people very often vandalize the public spaces: they break the games, the lampposts, the rubbish bins, they write inappropriate phrases on the walls (graffiti), etc.

According to George Athanatos (conversation 3), the public spaces under analysis characterized by different situations of construction. Public space 1 was a preexisting public space, which has recently been refurbished, as is in a main street, while public space 2 is neglected as it is located on a secondary street. Public space 3, was recently constructed as a result of the division of a plot of a private owner. Finally, the Republic of Cyprus had rent public space 4 to the Cyprus Tourism Organisation (CTO), and the CTO rent the space to the Department of Forests, which is responsible for its maintenance. For the maintenance of the other public spaces (public space 1, 2 and 3), the department of Technical Services of the municipality of Germasogeia is responsible. Nevertheless, the users of public space 4 make complaints to the municipality of Germasogeia about the spaces, who has transferred them to the Department of Forests. Another fact, that was highlighted in the conversation is the movable games, which are in space 1. The experts, do not know who put the games there but he suggests they have been placed there by a wealthy Russian family. They have not referred any other actions in these public spaces, except the vandalism and the inappropriate actions in space 4.

Furthermore, during the conversation, what has been discussed was the physical characteristics of

the public spaces in the area. According to the expert, in each public space the same regulations are followed. At first, they put a floor with a specific construction detail in order to avoid the growth of weeds. Then, they put minimum three playground games, enough lampposts and rubbish bins. Nevertheless, during the night the lampposts turn off in all the spaces, except public space 4. Lastly, they construct a low fence (0.60m) to orient the space and to discourage the kids to run in the road. In the past, they were constructing higher fences but the people hide for inappropriate activities (e.g. drugs).

In addition, the semi-structured questions of the questionnaires, as well as the interviews, did not reveal any initiatives by the neighbors and the users in the area. In the public space 1, the most users mentioned that their kids prefer the movable games in the space. Also, they referred that the space is not illuminated enough. For public space 2, they did not fill any questionnaires as they did not observe any users. Also, many of the respondents referred that in public space 4 are organized in the space many events by the residents, profit organizations and non-profit organizations.

The graphs of the quantitative results of the questionnaires according to the structured questions shows that the respondents mainly choose to visit these public spaces because of their vicinity to their houses, for their cleanliness and in the case of public space 4 because of the sea (fig 4.15). The most users visits more often the public space 1 and the public space 4 (fig 4.16). In public space 4, they observed visitors during all the hours and days with an increase during the weekday's afternoon and weekends morning by a variety of ages. The people spend a couple of hours in public space 4, while in public space 1 and 3, 25 to 60 minutes, and this fact does not affect by the vicinity of their houses (fig.4.17 & 4.18). Nevertheless, the users who live near the public spaces use them more often, apart from public space 4, which is visited by all the residents in a similar sequence (fig.4.19). The main activity in the public spaces 1 and 3, is the game, as parents take their children there for this reason. In public space 4 unfold a variety of activities, like swimming and walking by a variety of ages (fig.4.20). The activities in the public spaces are not affected by the location of user's houses or by their ethnicity and age (fig.4.21). In general, the results show that the most active space is public space 4, which is the linear park of Dasoudi near the sea because of its location, quietness, activities and the nature that is surrounding the place. The other public spaces have less users, which all live near them.
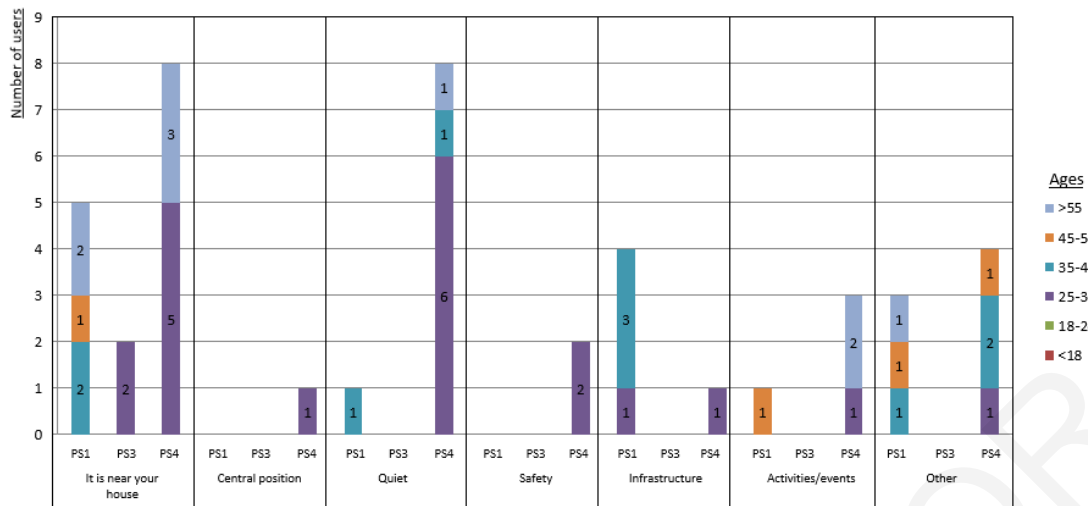
Fig. 4.15 – Graph shows the number of users according to the reason of their visit to this particular space and according to their age, in the three public spaces of a quarter in Germasogeia area
Source: Author
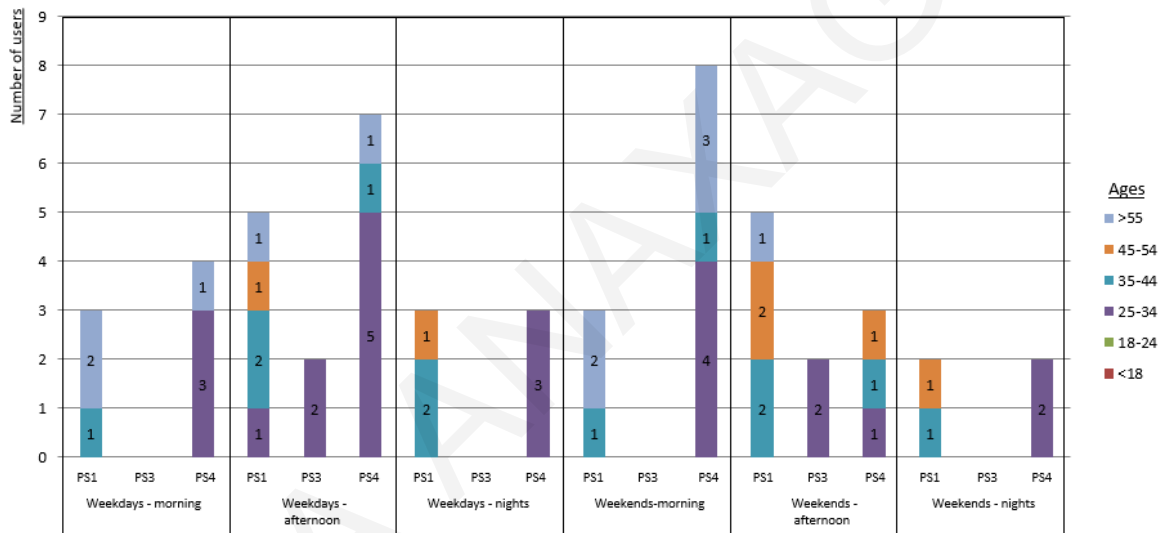
Fig. 4.16 – Graph shows the number of users according to when they visit the public space according to their age, in the three public spaces of a quarter in Germasogeia area
Source: Author

Fig. 4.17 – Graph shows the number of users according to how long do they usually stay in the public space according to their age, in the three public spaces of a quarter in Germasogeia area
Source: Author
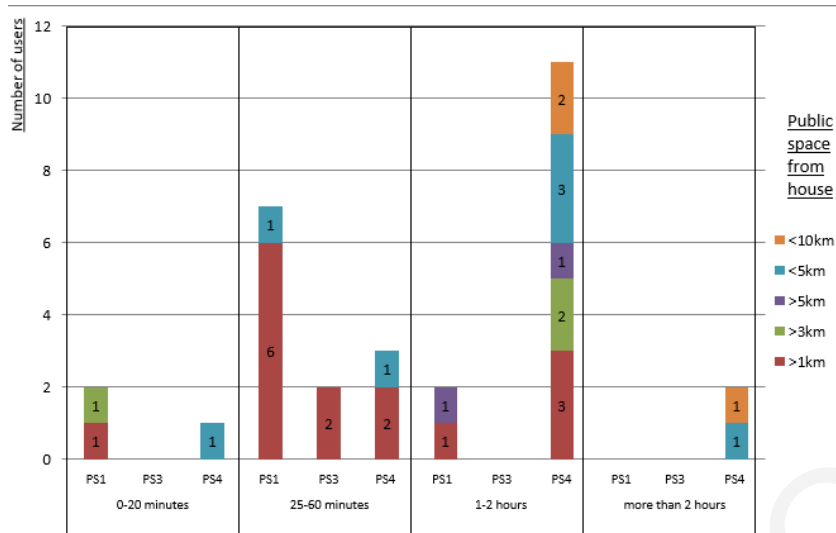
Fig. 4.18 – Graph shows the number of users according to how long they usually stay in the public space according to the distance of their houses, in the three public spaces of a quarter in Germasogeia area
Source: Author
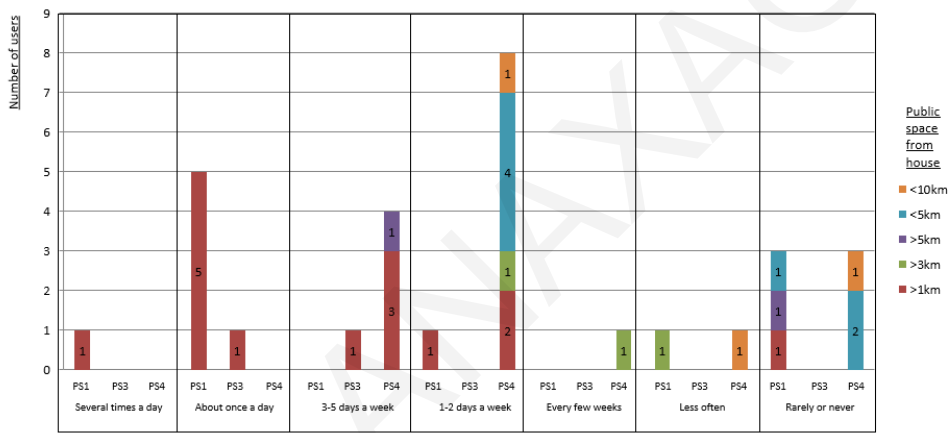
Fig.4.19 – Graph shows the number of users according to the frequency of their visit to the public space according to the distance of their house from it, in the three public spaces of a quarter in Germasogeia area
Source: Author
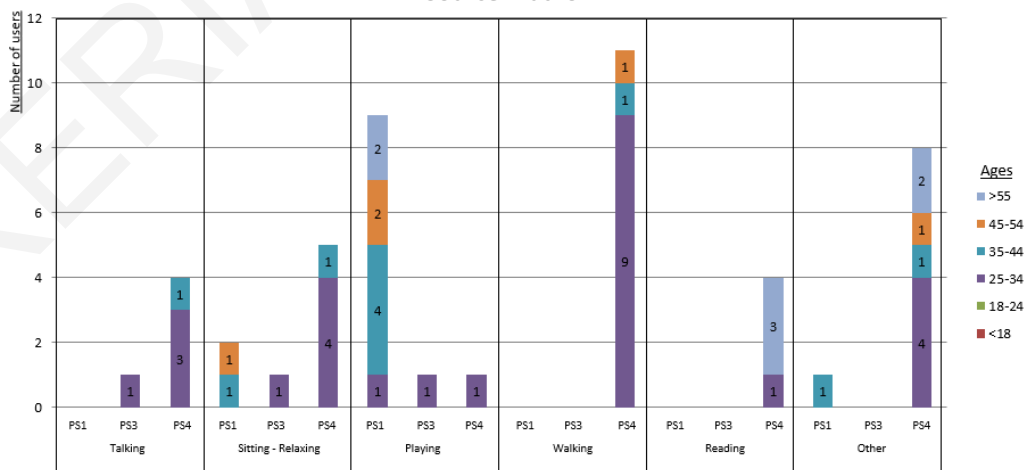
Fig. 4.20 – Graph shows the usually activities of the users in the public space according to their age, in the three public spaces of a quarter in Germasogeia area
Source: Author
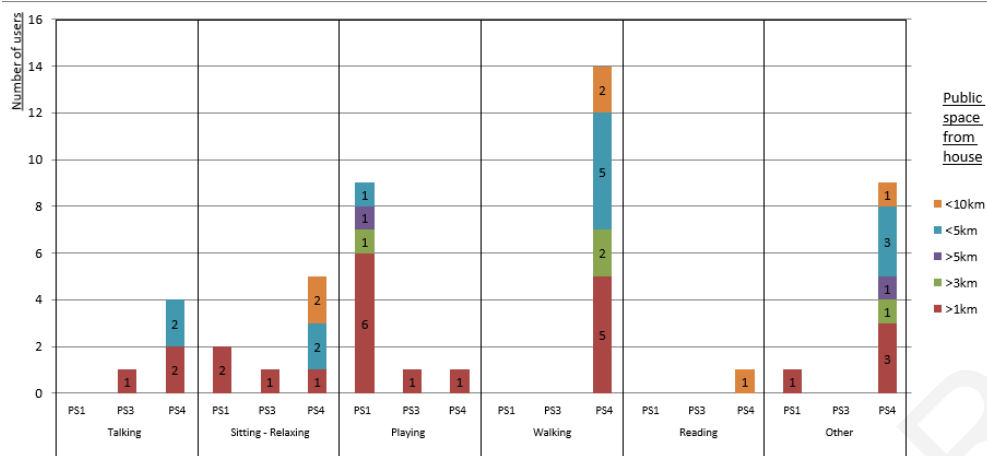
Fig. 4.21 – Graph shows the activities of the users in the public space according to the distance from their houses, in the three public spaces of a quarter in Germasogeia area
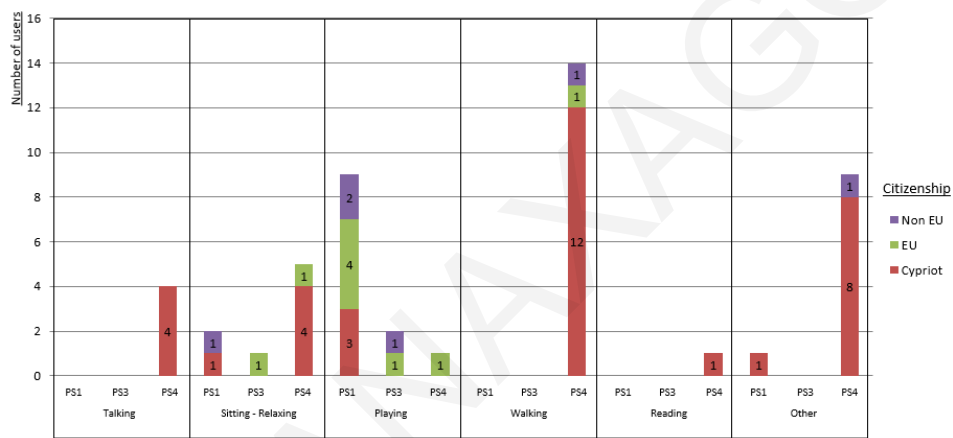
Source: Author

Fig. 4.22 – Graph shows the usual activities of the users in the public space according to their ethnicity, in the three public spaces of a quarter in Germasogeia area
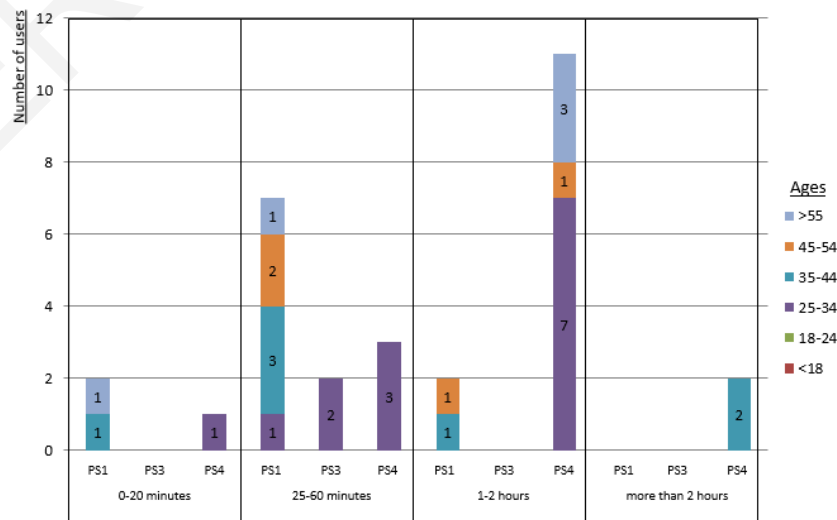
Source: Author

The next methodology that is presented in this study is the snapshots. The main users of public space 1 were mainly citizens of the European Union and some Cypriots. These people were parents or grandparents with their children, and were gathering under the kiosk of the public space (fig.4.23). In space 2, no users were observed, as the space is neglected (fig.4.24). The observations in space 3 show similar results as space 1; the only users of the space were EU citizens who were gathered around the playground games. The difference here is that users visit the site after lunchtime and during the afternoon (fig.4.25). The main activity in the spaces 1 and 3 was the game. In contrast to the above spaces, the space 4 was the busiest one, as it was attracting a variety of ethnicities during all the observation hours (fig.4.26). During the months of autumn, a great number of tourists was also observed. The users were scattered around the space (benches, games, sea, and pathway) but mostly were walking or running in the pathway. In conclusion, the main users of public spaces 1 and 3 (space 1 and 3) were EU citizens and few Cypriots with main activity the game while no users were observed in space 2, which is neglected. Space 4 was constantly bustling with people of all ethnicities, with the main activities being jogging and strolling, and during summer and autumn, the swimming.
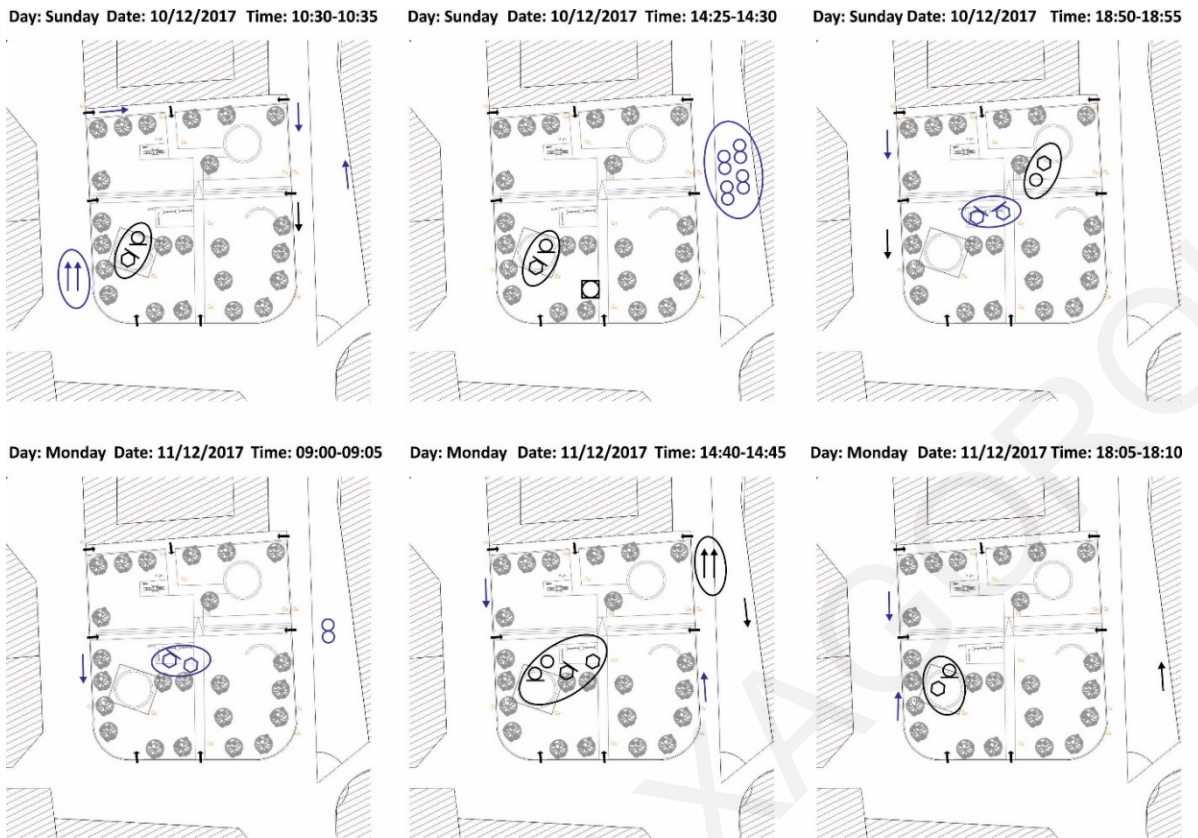
Fig. 4.23 – Snapshots_Germasogeia_Space 1 (the busiest Sunday and weekday)
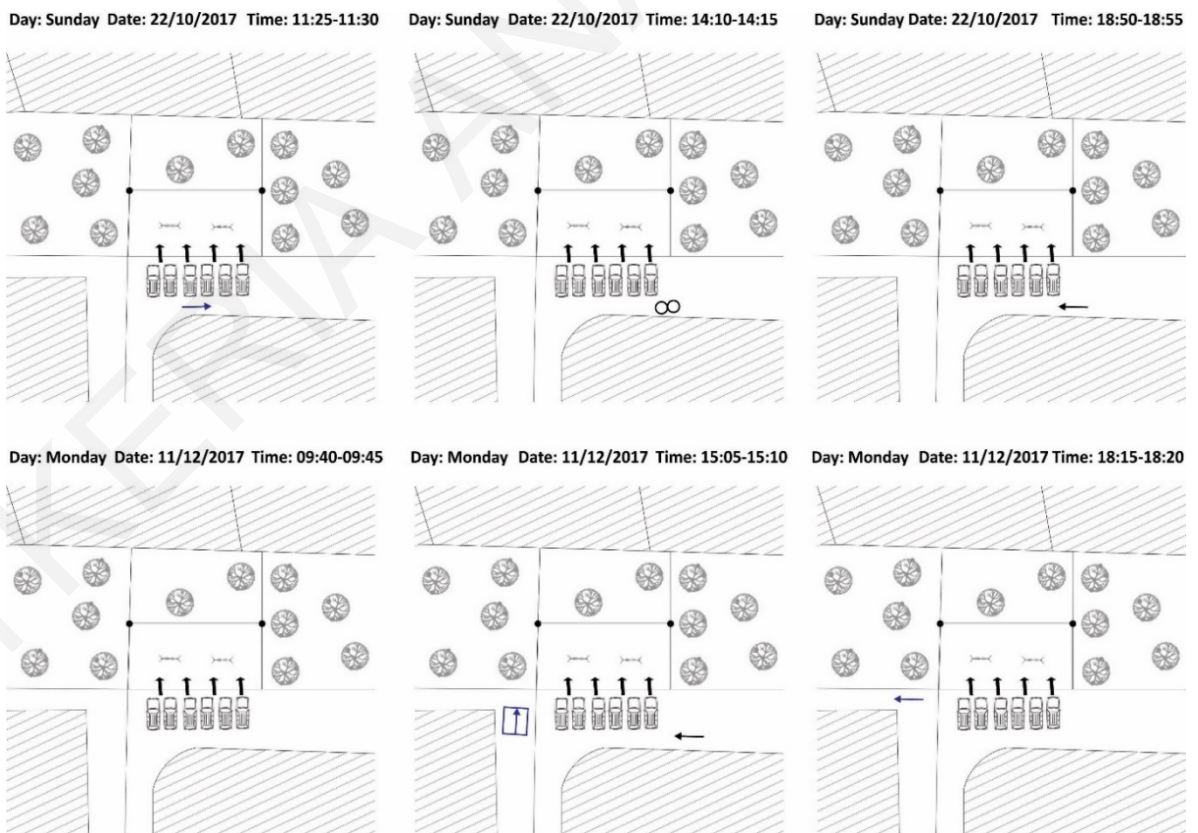
Source: Author

Fig. 4.24 – Snapshots_Germasogeia_Space 2 (the busiest Sunday and weekday)

Source: Author

Fig. 4.25 – Snapshots_Germasogeia_Space 3 (the busiest Sunday and weekday)
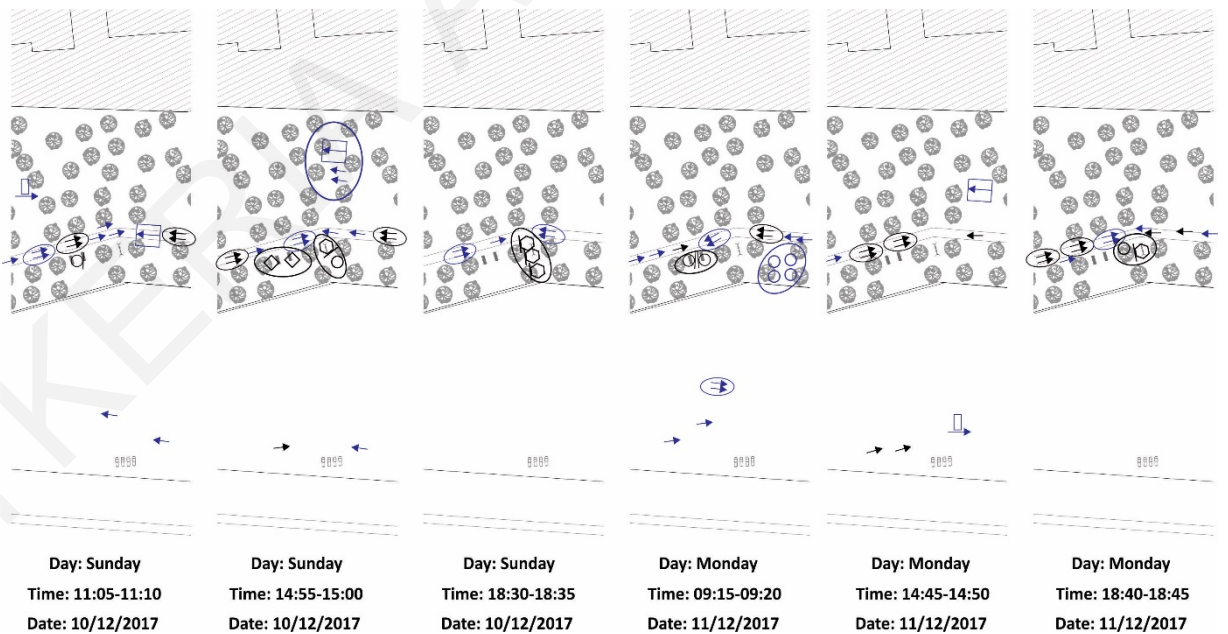
Source: Author

Fig. 4.26 – Snapshots_Germasogeia_Space 4 (the busiest Sunday and weekday)

Source: Author

Municipality of Limassol (Arnaout Quarter)

A suitable opportunity for analysis of the relational perspective of public space is the Arnaout neighborhood, which is located in the old Turkish quarter of the city. It is the largest parish of the Turkish quarter as it was the center for commercial, economic and educational activities, around 1570. The main commercial streets were Ankara, Gazi Pasa, and Ismet Pasa. It is a suitable case study as through the years was a conflict zone among different ethnicities until today. As observed from the diachronic analysis, this area was characterized by several conflicts among the Turkish-Cypriots and the Greek-Cypriots. An interesting fact was that after the Turkish invasion the Turkish-Cypriots were forced to leave the city and moved to the northern part of Cyprus, while the Greek-Cypriots to the south. Thus, the Turkish-Cypriots have forced to 'exchange' houses with the refugees from the Northern Cyprus. The new residents of this area were obliged to live in the low standard conditions of those houses and to coexist with the gypsies (Roma). Remarkably, the urban structure of this area is organized in a different way from the rest of the city. As Kritioti refers, the map of 1930 reveals a distinction between the two areas, a griddy area on the east and a more seemingly disorganized area on the west (Turkish quarter) (1988). It is an area full of controversial attributes as it is constituted by a variety of public and religious buildings of different religions (Christian and Moslem) and shops.

The history of the site's development

During the British rule (1878-1960) the Turkish quarters of Limassol were divided into five local authorities: Djami Jedit Quarter, Arnavut Quarter, Koseoghlu Quarter, Chiftliker (Chiflikoudhia) Quarter and Ayandon (St. Antonios) Quarter. It is a well-known fact, accepted by many historians, that almost in all countries, societies grew and progressed around a place of worship or a temple. *"In Limassol, the Turkish artisans, businessmen, etc. were mainly concentrated around Djami Jedit and Djami Kebir. Arnavut Quarter was around the Arnavut Mosque, which was second in activity in both business and artisanship after Djami Jedit"* (Akif & Akif, 2008:15). The word ''Arnavut'' means Albanian, and it is a name given to this area, after the origin of its residents who first settled in this area in the 19th century. There are many stories surrounding the circumstances about how was the Anavut Quarter was developed, such as that Arnavut people came in Limassol as refugees, during the reign of Sultan Mahmud II, who abolished the Janissary corps (Farmakidou, 1942:54-55).

The Turkish quarter is consisted by three neighborhoods: Arnavut Quarter, Djami Jedit Quarter and Ayandon (St. Antonios) quarter. Until 1974, the main residents of the area were Turkish-Cypriots. The Turkish quarter had a primary school, two mosques and other services that served the residents of the area. In the same area Gypsies were living as well. Since 1974, the Turkish Cypriots exchange houses with the Greek Cypriots refugees. According to Phileleftheros newspaper (December, 2003) St. Antonios Quarter had one residence with two residents, Djami Jedit Quarter had 280 residences (61 vacant or temporary residence and 218 as usual residence) with a total population of 564

142

residents and Arnavut Quarter had 377 residences (35 vacant or temporary residence and 342 as usual residence) with 975 residents. In addition, Phileleftheros newspaper referred that in the area were living around 1000 Turkish Cypriots from, where the 75% were Gypsies (2003). Gypsies is a mobile population, thus there is not a specific record regarding the number of residents. This social class was not accepted by the Cypriot community as gypsies were occupying the vacant and crumbling residences of the area by violence (ibid). The presence of this social group in the neighborhood led to a great number of complaints by the Greek Cypriots residents of the Turkish quarter. Nevertheless, the number of the Gypsies has been increased greatly.

The Phileleftheros newspaper reveals a survey of the office of Social Welfare Services about the problems of the residents of the area (ibid). The research took place through questionnaires of random sampling of 80 people and shows that the problems of the Greek-Cypriots differed from the Turkish-Cypriots. The problems that the Greek-Cypriots have referred are: the degradation of the area as a result of the presence of the Turkish-Cypriots and the Gypsies, the low level of cleanliness of public spaces, the low level of hygiene, the low educational level of their neighbors, the nuisance and the violent incidents that cause by their neighbors, the reckless driving, the thievery, the begging and the delinquent behaviour. The social worker of the office of Social Welfare Services, referred that these behaviours might be observed as a result of the marginalization of the social groups of Turkish-Cypriots and Gypsies by the Greek-Cypriots. Nevertheless, the main problem of the Turkish-Cypriots is the accommodation as in the most residences, many families are living in the same house. The accommodation is a significant issue as the houses are not suitable for living, due to the unhealthy conditions that occurred from the lack of sanitary facilities and the use of outdoors spaces for physical needs (ibid). Furthermore, the houses have no electricity or water, leading to inadequate cleanliness. All these facts define Arnaout quarter as a controversial neighborhood, and pivotal source   of interesting information regarding the creation of public spaces, in such deprived urban environments.

Analysis of Arnaout Quarter

This paper focus on one of the three quarters of the Turkish district, Arnaout Quarter (fig.4.27). In this urban neighborhood, the public life was mostly observed in the public parks, and less in front of some streets nearby the public space 1. The aforementioned quarter, is located in the industrial and residential zone of the city and is lying in the old part of Limassol. It has been developed in the 19th century and since then is characterized as a deprived and poor neighborhood. It hosts the lower class of population and characterized by a high proportion of unemployment comparatively with the other parts of the city. It is mainly consisted by single houses that are occupied and used as usual residence. The largest percent of the population consists married couple families but also, a high proportion of lone mothers' families (19.59%) as well. In addition, the average age of the population in the neighborhood is 43.60 (Census, 2011).

143

Fig. 4.27 – Arnaout Quarter
Source: Ping Map

Three public spaces with different characters are lying in the Arnaout quarter: a public park which is surrounded by retail activities, a public square lying in front of the Limassol District Administration/Turkish Cypriots Properties Management, a mosque and the Turkish cemetery, and the linear park of Garilli that is running through the area (fig.4.28). The interesting point here is how these different public spaces have been approached by the people and how the people affect their form/meaning.
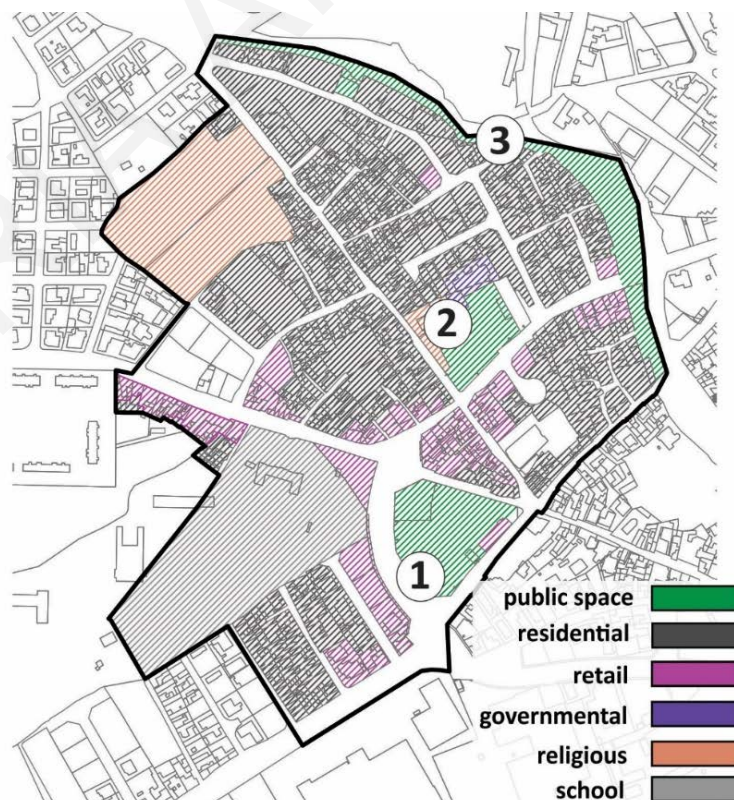
Fig. 4.28 – Land uses of Arnaout quarter, Municipality of Limassol
Source: Author

The integration analysis shows that Arnaout quarter is well integrated in the local and global scale. The area is very griddy and thus, is well integrated. This is an interesting fact as it is a deprived area, although is one of the busiest neighborhoods of the city in terms of public realm (fig.4.29). In the global and local level all the public spaces are integrated as they lying in the main roads of the area.
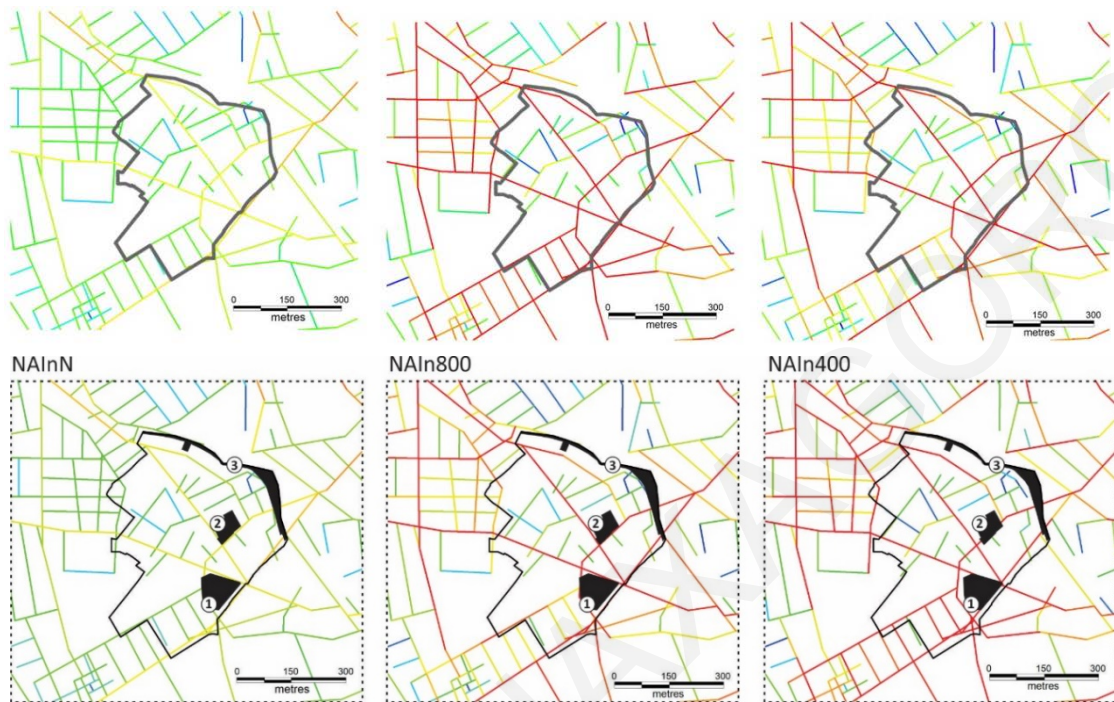
Fig. 4.29 – Integration analysis of Arnaoutogeitonia, Municipality of Limassol
Source: Author

According to Akif and Akif, each quarter had its own cemetery until the new cemetery came into operation at the beginning of the 19th century (2008). The main public space of this area was one of these cemeteries (public space 1) (fig.4.30). The cemetery was for about 150 years the burial ground for all Muslims who lived and served in Limassol, until its demolition in 1936 (ibid). Around 1963, the cemetery was converted to a park and casino. Phileleftheros newspaper had referred (June 1992) that the park was abandoned as there was a disagreement about which organization is responsible for its maintenance. Nevertheless, the public space has partly refurbished during the last years and the municipality of Limassol has prepared drawings for is future refurbishment.

Fig. 4.30 – Diachronic evolution of the park in Arnaout quarter
Source: Author

145

It is characterized as a big park which possess a whole plot and is surrounded by one main road and two secondary streets (fig.4.31). In addition, the main activity of the surrounded buildings is retail. It is a vulnerable neighborhood as its houses were abandoned by the Greek Cypriots refugees' residents in order to move in better areas, according to the questionnaires and the interviews. The public space 1 in Arnaout area characterized by different subspaces: an amphitheater-parking, a playground, a restaurant and a green area with pathways. The questionnaires, the photographs and the snapshots show that that most of the users of the space are Greek-Cypriots refugees who meet every Sunday for lunch. As we see from the photographs, the area with the amphitheater is used as a parking place. Nevertheless, the public space seems to experiencing a degradation (fig.4.32).

Fig. 4.31 – Plan and Sections of Public Space 1_Arnaoutogeitonia_Municipality of Limassol
Source: Author

Fig. 4.32 – Photographs of Public Space 1_Arnaoutogeitonia_Municipality of Limassol
Source: Author

The next public space of analysis is a public square in front of the Limassol District Administration/Turkish Cypriots Properties Management, nearby a mosque and the Turkish cemetery. The Arnaout parish is mainly concentrated around the mosque of Arnaout that was the place for ritual prayers of the inhabitants of the quarter which in 1912 was declared as an Ancient Monument. In front of the mosque and near the public square is lying the cemetery, which although no longer used, continues to exist. In 1953, near the cemetery, the Halkevi (People's Home) was established, a place where weddings, conferences, formal balls, etc., were arranged due to its large yard. In 1963, it was transformed to a hospital until 1974. In nowadays, in this building is located the District Administration/Turkish Cypriots Properties Management department. According to the interviews, this public space belongs to the department of Turkish Cypriot Properties and was rent to the municipality of Limassol. The municipality of Limassol and the department of Turkish Cypriot Properties refurbished the public space. It is noteworthy that it is lying in one main street and one secondary. Furthermore, it is mostly surrounded by retail activities and houses. The photographs and the plan show that it consists of a small degraded and unclean playground area, a public square and a parking place (fig.4.33). Based on the photographs, Roma (gypsies) can be observed and some of them were put their own chairs in the public space (fig.4.34).

SECTION A2 - A2

SECTION B2 - B2
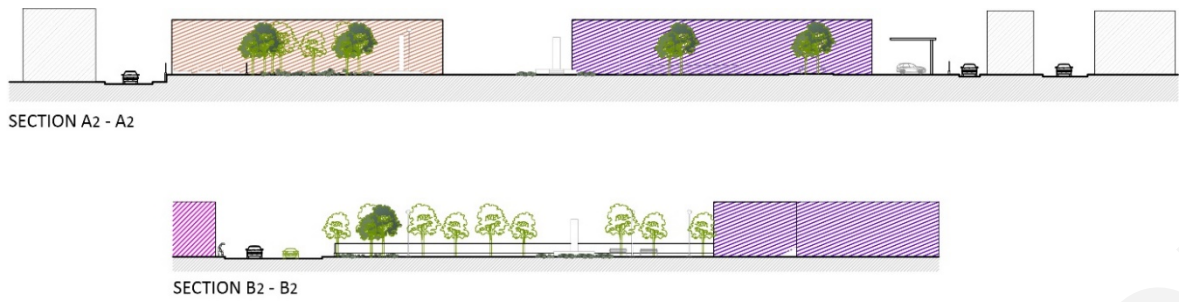
Fig. 4.33 – Plan and Sections of Public Space 2_Arnaoutogeitonia_Municipality of Limassol
Source: Author

Fig. 4.34 – Photographs of Public Space 2_Arnaoutogeitonia_Municipality of Limassol
Source: Author

The third public space under analysis in this area, is Garyllis Linear Park (fig.4.35 & 4.36). It is a new pathway which is about 5.500km long and is running in the bed of Garyllis River. This river is an important geophysical element and its exploitation for walking and cycling has upgraded the neighborhoods among it. Through this linear park the area of Polemidia is now connected with the city center as well as the waterfront, the Marina, the Old Port and city shopping center. The official opening of this public space took place in 2015. According to the interviews, the aim of the project

149

was the reformation of the unattended riverbed of Garilis River. The area was abandoned and thus, the municipality had designed interventions for reformation, traffic management which ultimately leads to a connection with a cycling path, pedestrian path and the reformation of the river into a linear park with small squares and playgrounds in various places. The project was constructed under the management of Limassol Municipality.

SECTION A3 - A3
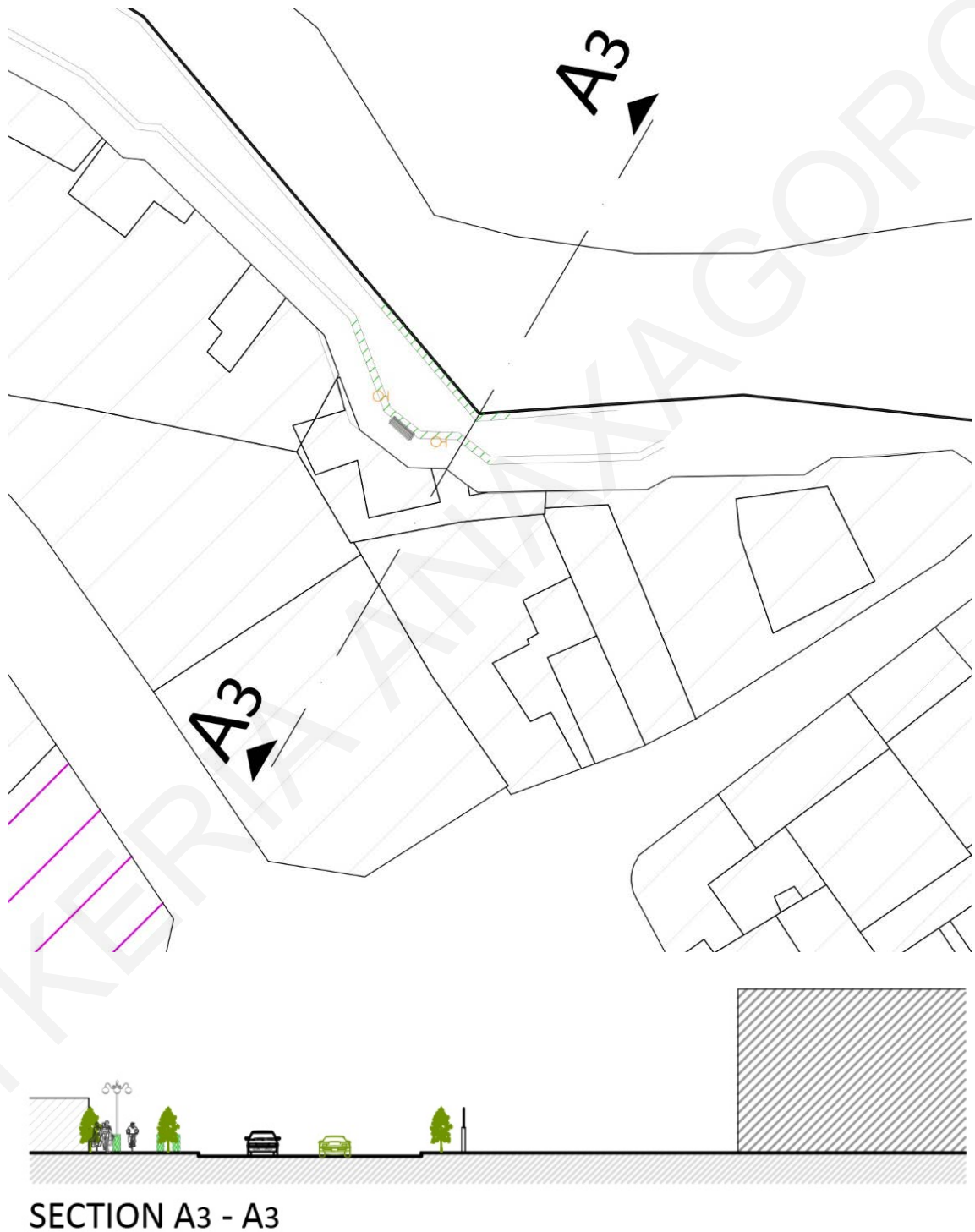
Fig. 4.35 – Plan and Section of Public Space 3_Arnaoutogeitonia_Municipality of Limassol

Source: Author

Fig.4.36 – Photographs of Public Space 3_Arnaoutogeitonia_Municipality of Limassol
Source: Author

The photographs show that the boundaries of the public spaces of Arnaout are marked by walls and railings, 0.50-1.00m high. Although, public space 1 is locating in integrated roads, the view in it is blocked by its trees and fences. Public space 2 and 3 are also locating in integrated roads and are visible by them, as public space 2 is locating in a higher level of the street and as public space 3 has no fences. In terms of accessibility, all the public spaces are easily accessible as they have many entrances that are locating in the pavement of main roads (fig.4.37).

Public Space 1

Public Space 2

Public Space 3

Fig. 4.37 – The boundaries of the three public spaces - Arnaoutogeitonia_Municipality of Limassol
Source: Author

The conversations with the experts of Limassol municipality show that the production of public spaces follows the same regulations as the municipality of Germasogeia. The preexisting public spaces, as the new ones, belong to the Republic of Cyprus, oriented by the Town Planning and House Department and maintained by the municipality. In addition, this area, as the other areas, characterized by actions of vandalism by young people. The different fact here is that the neighbors, Greek Cypriots and Turkish Cypriots, are involved in the organization of events in the public spaces (public space 1 and 2).

The public space 1 was part of the Turkish Cypriot Property but now belongs to the Republic of Cyprus and is maintained by the Technical Services of the municipality of Limassol. Moreover, the municipality of Limassol prepares drawings for its refurbishment, funded by the Republic of Cyprus and Europe. In this space, the Greek Cypriots refugees organize many events. The space 2 belongs to the department of Turkish Cypriot Properties and was rent to the municipality of Limassol, who is responsible for its maintenance. The municipality of Limassol and the department of Turkish Cypriot Properties refurbished the public space. In this space, many social events (weddings etc.) are organized by Turkish Cypriots and many cultural events (concerts etc.) by Greek Cypriots. In

152

addition, the construction of public space 3 was funded by the Republic of Cyprus.

The semi-structured questions revealed a variety of actions by the users of the public space through the years. According to the respondents, public space 1 was a vivid park before the incidents of 1974 and it was a beautiful space where festivals and cultural events were organized by the Turkish – Cypriots. For this reason, a small amphitheater was constructed in the space. During the war period, the Turkish – Cypriots did not allow to get out of this area. When the Greek Cypriots refugees moved into the houses of the Turkish Cypriots, the public space was becoming again a lively space. Nevertheless, when new refugee settlements were built, the most Greek Cypriots refugees left the area and thus the most houses are abandoned. The most respondents were some of these people, who now are pensioners and still visit the public space, and most particularly the restaurant of Anagenisis Prosfigon (Refugees), as they are emotionally attached to this place. The club of Anagenisis Prosfigon organizes some events in the public space. Nevertheless, according to the questionnaires, no one was actually involved with the maintenance of the space. The space has not enough street lighting and, the plants do not get water during summer period. As a user said, he had complained many times to the municipality but with no response.

In the public space 2, the most respondents were young people who live in the neighborhood. They referred that the users of the area during morning are people who work in the Department of Turkish Cypriot properties while in the evening the users of the space are young people. In addition, they mentioned that very often in the square of the public space events and celebrations are organized by the Turkish-Cypriots, as folk dances and Turkish Sunnet festivals. Furthermore, the young people answered that they request more bins in the space and a kiosk where they could play backgammon. In the public space 3 was observed a variety of users (ethnicity, age, occupation). Some of them mentioned that the most times the space has poor light.

In conclusion and taking into consideration the results of the questionnaires, the events in the space 1 are organized nowadays by the club of Anagenisis Prosfigon while in the past by the Turkish – Cypriots. In respect of public space 2, the cultural events were organized by the Turkish – Cypriots. In respect of public space 3, there is no reference of events as it is a linear park.

Here are presenting the results of the structured questions of the questionnaires. The respondents preferred these public spaces because are near their houses, in a central location and are quiet. Public space 3, is also preferred by people from all ages because provides facilities for cycling and walking (fig.4.38). The visitors of public space 1 are mainly middle age people (over 55 years old) who visit the space during several hours for around 25-60, while the users of public space 2 are young people (less than 18 years old) who visit the space during the afternoon for a couple of hours (fig.4.39 & 4.40). The vicinity of their houses does not affect the duration of their stay and the frequency of their visit in the public spaces (fig.4.41 & 4.42). The graph 4.43 shows that in the public space 1 the main activities are talking, sitting – relaxing and walking, by people of all ages and

153

particularly by people over 55 years old. In the public space 2, similar activities (talking and sitting relaxing) were observed but they are mostly font by people under 18 years old. Moreover, the public space 3 characterized by various social groups who usually walk or run. The activities are not affected by the location of the houses of the users or by their ethnicity (fig.4.44 & 4.45).

In conclusion, the aspect of the location of the public space is again an important fact about the use of the space. Another important fact is the ability of the public space 3 for activities such as cycling and walking, like the linear park of Dasoudi, in the area of Germasogeia. Every public space is visited by a particular social group, in terms of age.
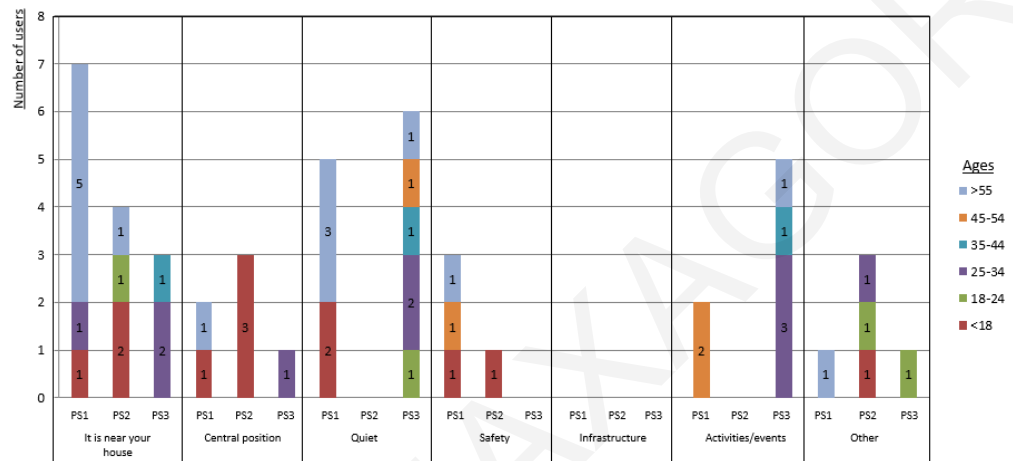
Fig. 4.38 – Graph shows the number of users according to the reason of their visit to this particular space and according to their age in the three public spaces of Arnaout quarter
Source: Author
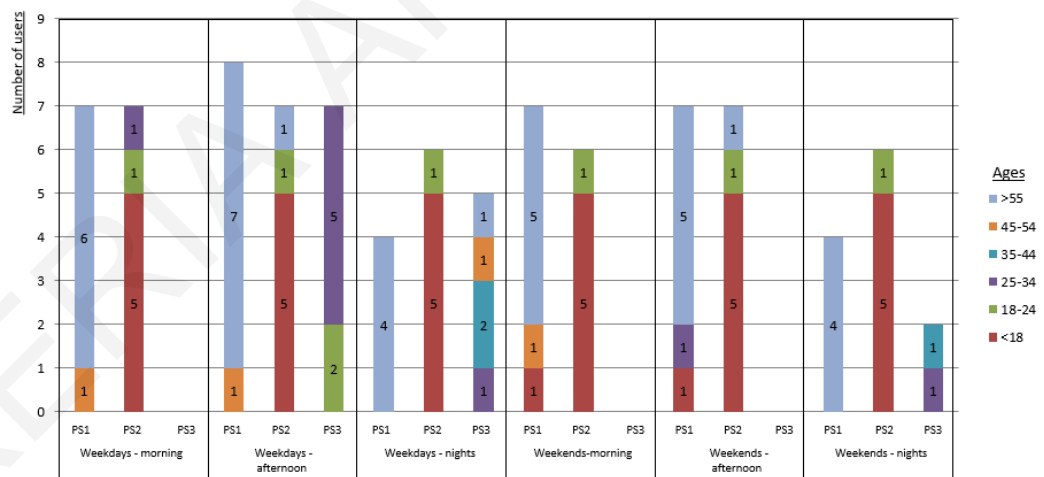
Fig. 4.39 – Graph shows the number of users according to when they visit the public space according to their age, in the three public spaces of Arnaout quarter
Source: Author
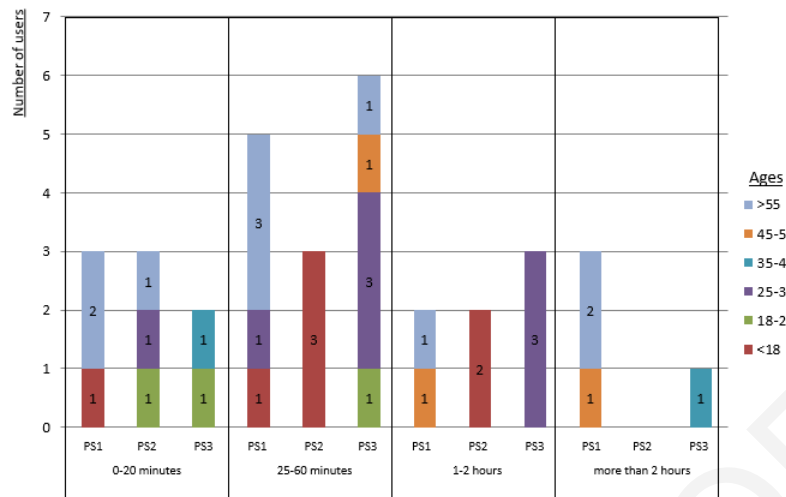
Fig. 4.40 – Graph shows the number of users according to how long do they usually stay in the public space according to their age, in the three public spaces of Arnaout quarter
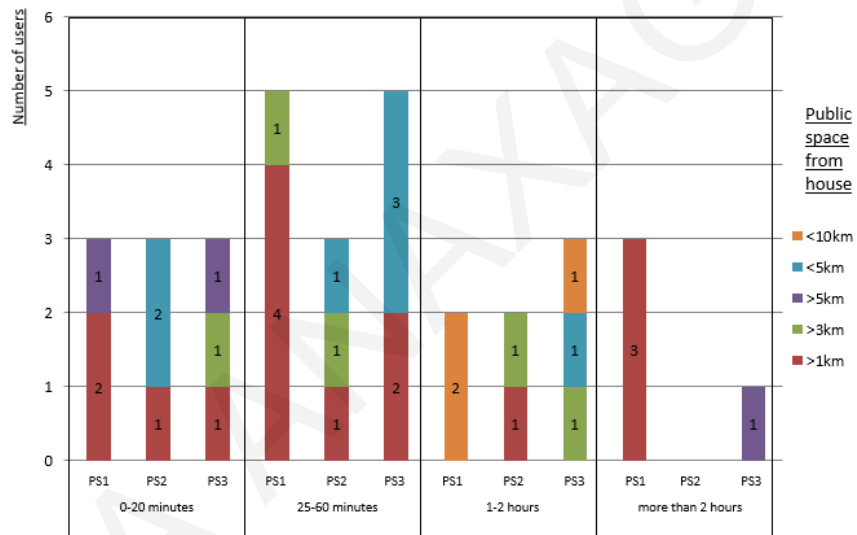
Source: Author

Fig. 4.41 – Graph shows the number of users according to how long they usually stay in the public space according to the distance of their houses, in the three public spaces of Arnaout quarter
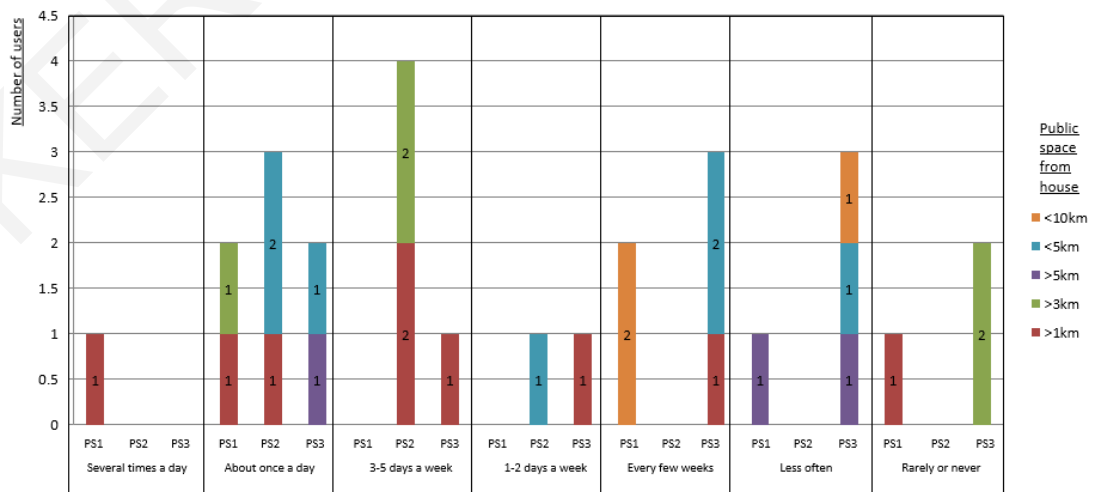
Source: Author

Fig. 4.42 – Graph shows the number of users according to the frequency of their visit to the public space according to the distance of their house from it in the three public spaces of Arnaout quarter

Source: Author

155
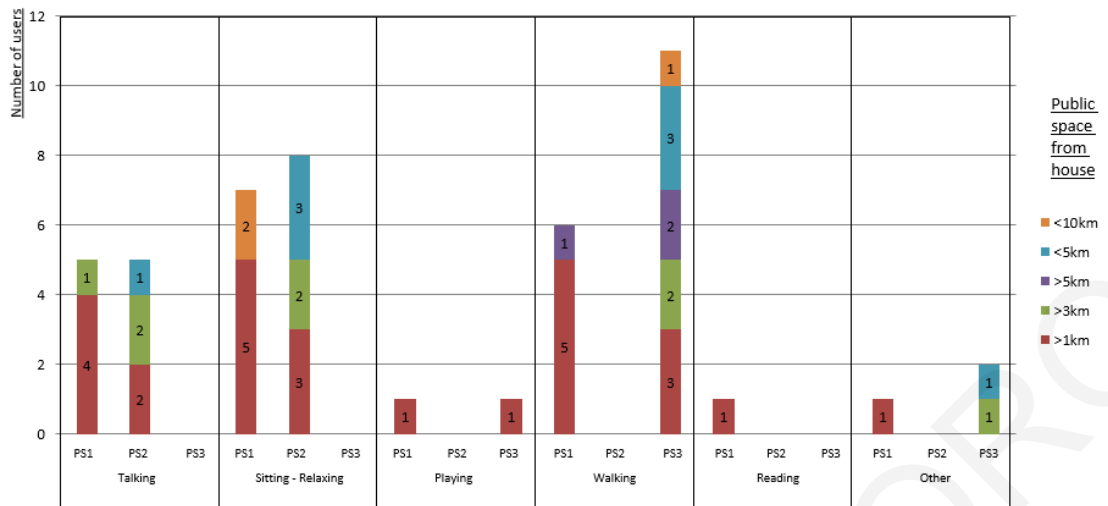
Fig. 4.43 – Graph shows the usually activities of the users in the public space according to their age, in the three public spaces of Arnaout quarter
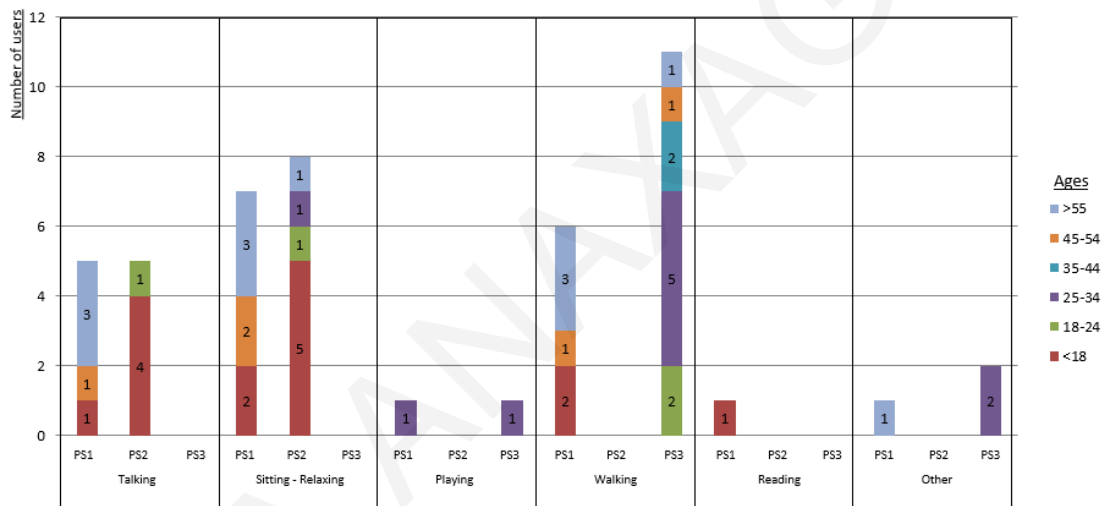
Source: Author

Fig. 4.44 – Graph shows the activities of the users in the public space according to the distance from their houses, in the three public spaces of Arnaout quarter
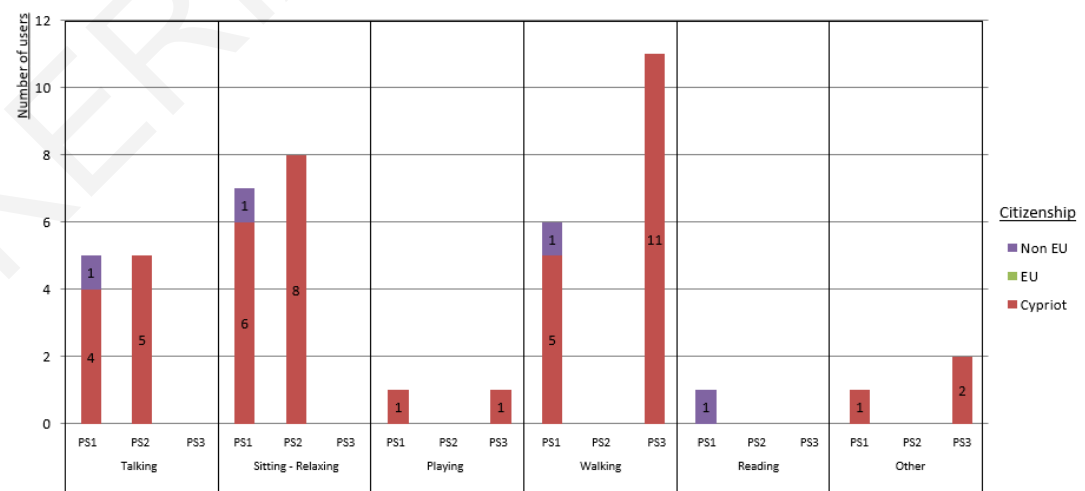
Source: Author

Fig. 4.45 – Graph shows the usual activities of the users in the public space according to their ethnicity, in the three public spaces of Arnaout area

Source: Author

156

The next methodology that was applied was the snapshots. Observation in space 1 shows that the users of the site characterized by a variety of ethnicities: Cypriots, EU citizens and Roma/Turkish Cypriots. During weekdays the movement in the space was low while during the weekends was increased. The most activities were observed in front of the small restaurant of the public space and its playground, where families gathering for lunch. In the other sub areas of the public space, the movement was lower, with some people strolling in the park (fig.4.46). In space 2, it was mainly gathered a group of Cypriots students for many hours after lunchtime until lately in the evenings (weekdays and weekends). This social group was scattering around the space with   talking and relaxing as the main activities. During morning, a low grade of movement was observed, except in the entrance of the building of the Department of Turkish Cypriot Properties, where the people go in and out. During the morning hours, few Roma were observed in the space (fig.4.47). The space 3, was characterized by similar activities and ethnicities as the public space 4 of the municipality of Germasogeia. During the weekends and the evening hours of the weekdays, the space was constantly bustling with people, and a variety of ethnicities (EU citizens, Cypriots and Turkish Cypriots/Roma) were strolling around. During the morning and lunch hours of the weekdays, the movement was low. The main activities were jogging, strolling and cycling, as this area has a cycle path (fig.4.48). In summary, the users of space 1 were mostly a social group of Cypriot families who gathered for lunch. The rest space has almost no use. The space 2 had been visited also by a particular social group. The space 3 is the busiest public space in the neighborhood.

Fig. 4.46 – Snapshots_Arnaoutogeitonia_Space 1 (the busiest Sunday and weekday)
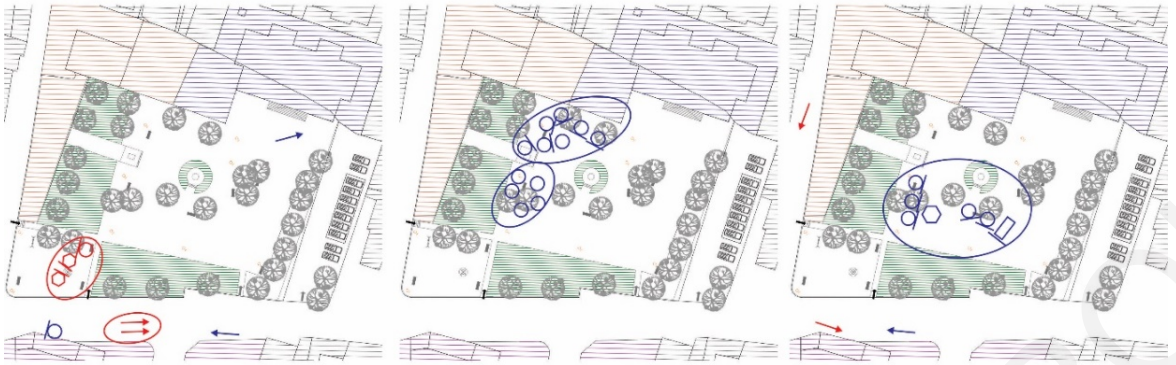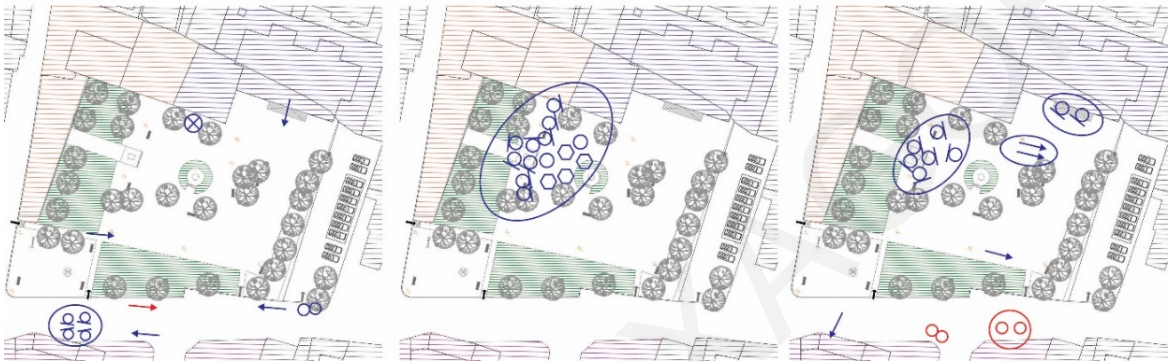
Source: Author

Fig. 4.47 – Snapshots_Arnaoutogeitonia_Space 2 (the busiest Sunday and weekday)
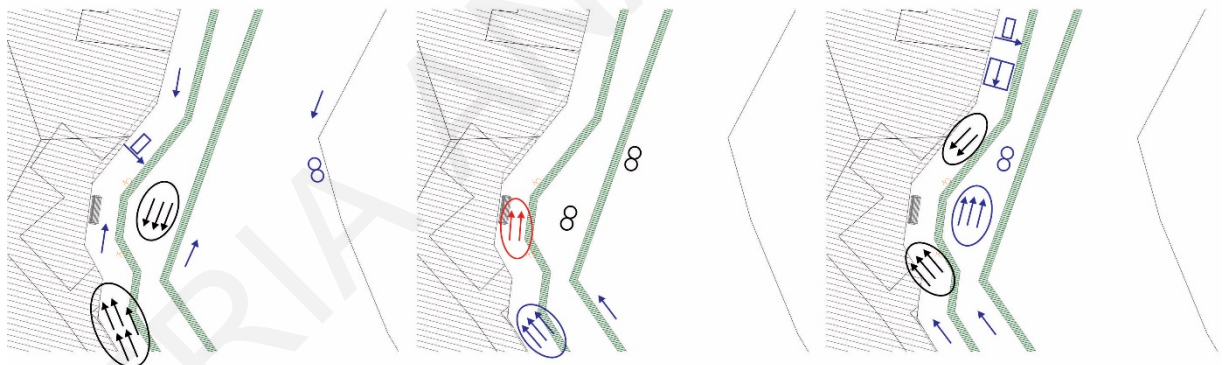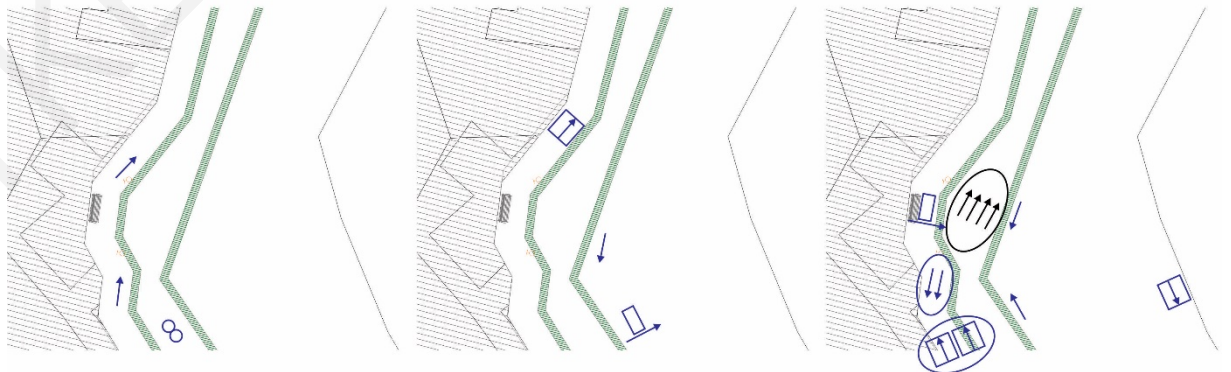
Source: Author

Fig. 4.48 – Snapshots_Arnaoutogeitonia_Space 3 (the busiest Sunday and weekday

Source: Author

Municipality of Agios Athanasios (Apostolos Loukas quarter)

The history of the site's development

The next neighborhood under study is Apostolos Loukas quarter and is located in the municipality of Agios Athanasios, one of the main and biggest municipalities of Limassol (fig.4.49). The roots of residents became from the very early neohellenistic years. Agios Athanasios is located 3km north-east of the city, built in a small valley with hills. Since the middle of 20th century, Agios Athanasios was a small rural community with a population of 400 people. It was characterized by a poor agricultural productivity (Sophocleous, 2016). After the Turkish invasion (1974), the population of the municipality has been more than doubled as a result of the establishment of two refugee settlements in the area, housing about 6000 refugees. They were the first refugee settlements, especially for the families of the Missing Persons. Particularly, the Government of the Republic decided to resettle many refugees in Agios Athanasios that was a small village in those years. There were enough houses that were built to be distributed to poor families of Limassol and thus thousands of refugees, from nearly one hundred villages of Cyprus, were encouraged to come to Agios Athanasios which was then unknown to most of them. It was named Refugees Governmental Housing Estate. The area was undergoing a constructive, industrial, tourist and economic development and its population reaches approximately 15000 residents (table 4.6).
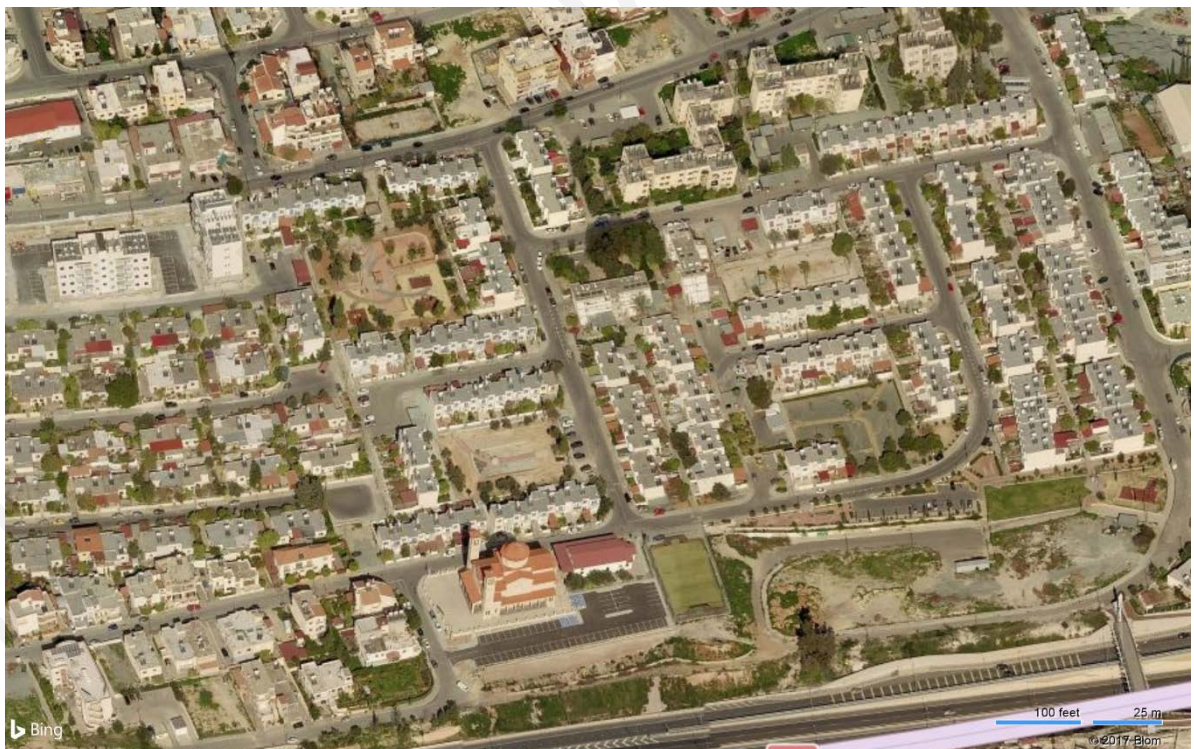
Fig. 4.49 – Apostolos Loukas Quarter
Source: Ping Map

Year	Numbers of Population
1946	759
1960	1183
1982	5899
2001	9173
2011	14987

Table 4.6 – Numbers of Population of Agios Athanasios through the years
Source: Sophocleous, M. A. (2016). Agios Athanasios in the years gone by in the years to come... Published by the Municipality of Agios Athanasios.

Apostolos Loukas quarter is lying in the suburban part of the city, above the highway. The main population of the area is Greek Cypriots, and mainly refugees. It is a residential zone with the lower class of the population of the city and with a high proportion of unemployment (10%-14%) and thus is a poor area (Census, 2011). Since the houses were built to hosts the poor families of Limassol, the main type of buildings is row houses (fig.4.50). The more residences are occupied and used as usual residence by a high proportion of married couple families and lone mother families (17.95). In addition, in the area live many old people and the mean age in the area is 47.18 (ibid).

According to the interviews, the whole neighborhood was a single plot which was belonging to the Republic of Cyprus. The Town Planning and Housing Department has transformed the plot to a neighborhood, with row houses, parking and seven public spaces. Its public spaces are surrounded by row houses. The back yards of the houses have a view to the public spaces. Based on-site observations (photographs), each public space is surrounded by a pedestrian path way which link it with the yards of the houses and the parking spaces (fig.4.51).
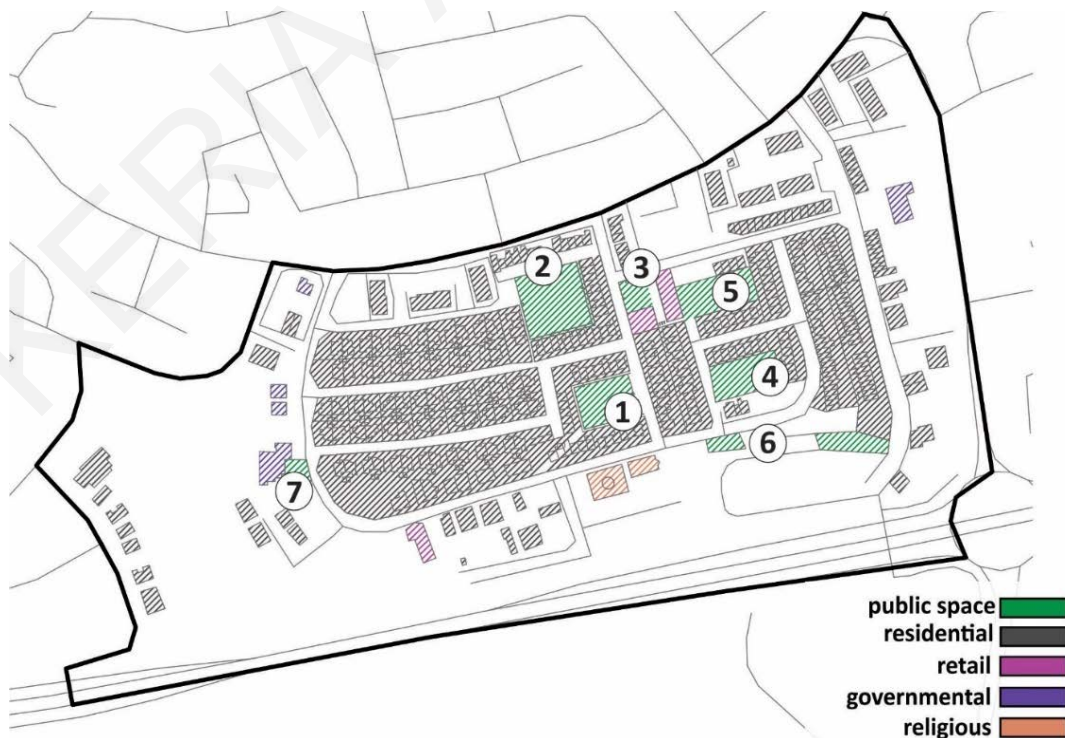
Fig. 4.50 – Land uses of Apostolos Loukas, Municipality of Agios Athanasios
Source: Author

Fig. 4.51 – Pathways of Apostolos Loukas, Municipality of Agios Athanasios
Source: Author

The integration analysis reveals that the area although is exactly above the highway is not well integrated in the global scale (fig.4.52). The neighborhood seems to be segregated from the rest urban fabric. In the local scale, the integration values are higher than the global scale. Nevertheless, the most blocks seem to be segregated in the local scale. All the public spaces in the global scale are segregated. In the local scale only public space 1, 3, 6 and 7 are integrated.
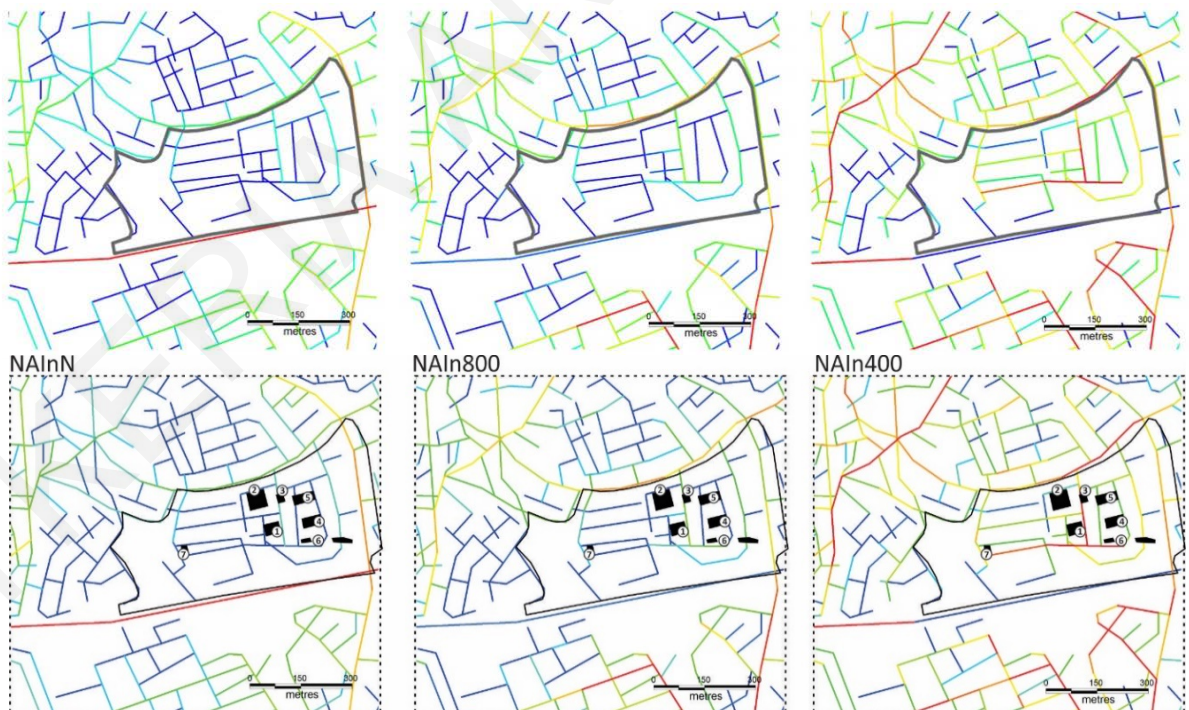
Fig. 4.52 – Integration analysis of Apostolos Loukas, Municipality of Agios Athanasios
Source: Author

They have selected three public spaces in this neighborhood with different characteristics and social conditions of development, through the experimental tool 'walking'. These particular public spaces

161

have been selected because of their differences in terms of nearby land uses, physical characteristics and users. The first one is a monumental park in the memory of the Greek-Cypriots refugees of the north part of Cyprus and have two playground games, one small amphitheater and a monument (fig.4.53), the second one is a public park with bigger and more playground games and the last one is a public park with smaller playground games and many barrels with plants. The public space 1 and 2 are surrounded by row houses while the public space 3 is surrounded by retail buildings, mostly traditional coffee shop that correspond to the oldest people.

As the photographs reveal, public space 1, is a clean and tidy public square with two swings and a monument. This public space is surrounded by houses and its connected with a pathway with them. The photographs show an old man who repair the fence of the public space, a wall with graffiti which was cleaned and a wreath by the school of Agios Athanasios (fig.4.54). These facts present a variety of activities that take place in this public park.
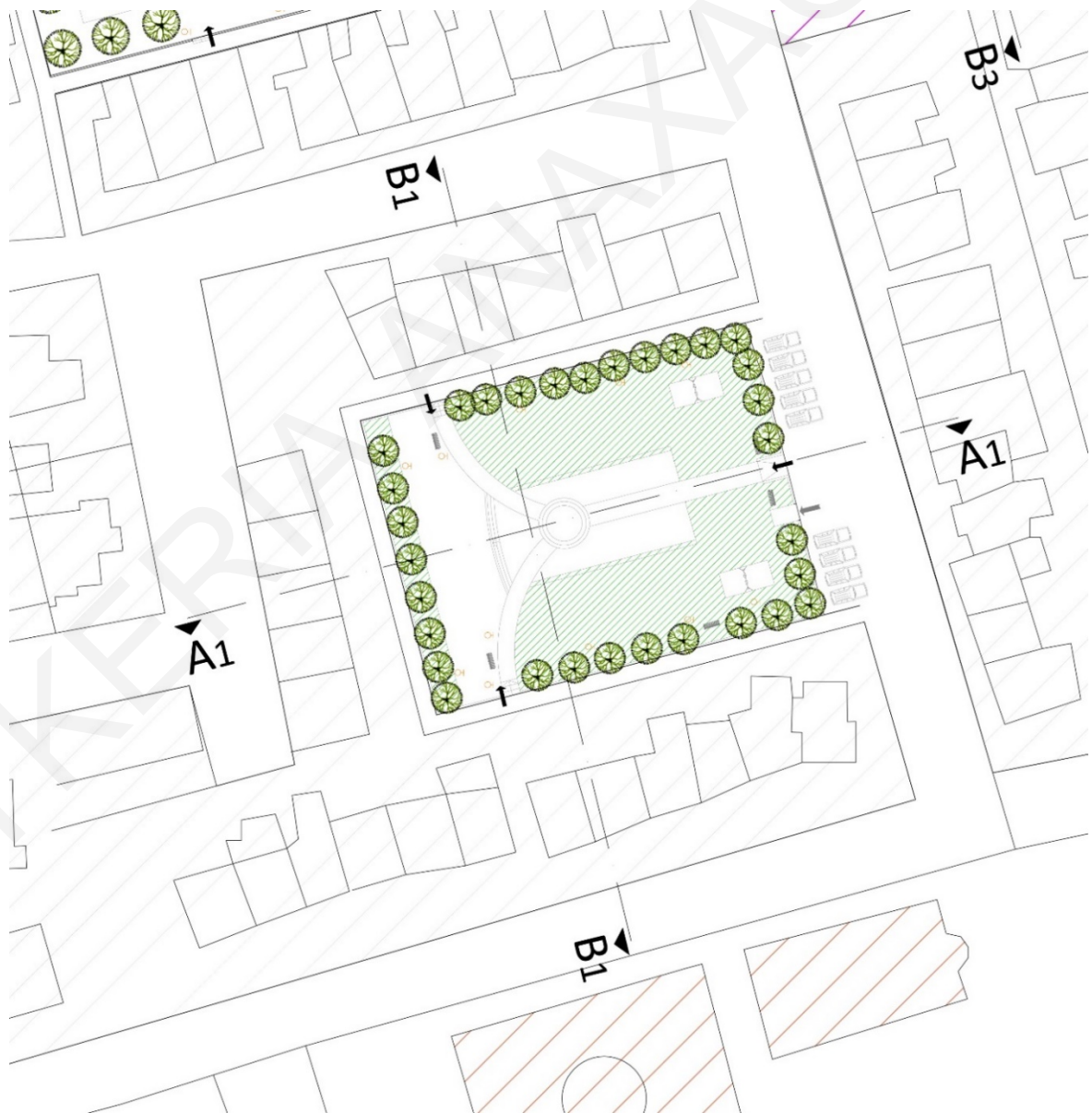
SECTION A1 - A1
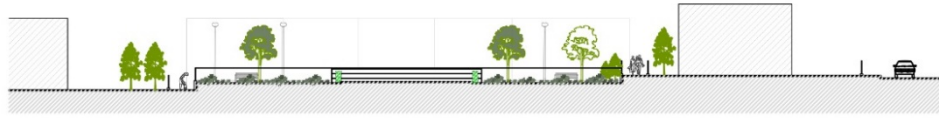
SECTION B1 - B1

Fig. 4.53 – Plan and Sections of Public Space 1_Apostolos Loukas_Municipality of Agios Athanasios
Source: Author

Fig. 4.54 – Photographs of Public Space 1_Apostolos Loukas_Municipality of Agios Athanasios
Source: Author

Public space 2, is a public park with a variety of playground games (fig.4.55). The photographs revealed some social dimensions that associated with this space. The vandalization, the entering of motorcycles in it, which is revealed by the scratches in the floor, the cleaning of the space and the

cultivation of plants by neighbors, who also take the fruits and vegetables of the trees and the plants are some of the everyday practices that mirrored in the space (fig.4.56).

SECTION A2 - A2

SECTION B2 - B2

Fig. 4.55 – Plan and Sections of Public Space 2_Apostolos Loukas_Municipality of Agios Athanasios
Source: Author
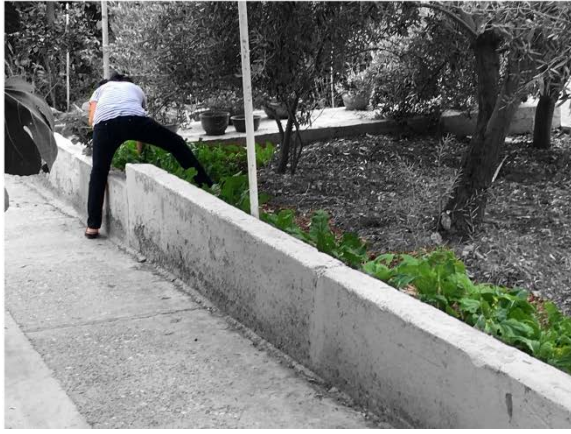
Fig. 4.56 – Photographs of Public Space 2_Apostolos Loukas_Municipality of Agios Athanasios
Source: Author

The photographs in public space 3 show another space which is reformed by the neighbors of the area with barrels, plants and movable chairs (fig.4.57 & 4.58). In all photographs, is showing the presence of the residents in the spatial form of the public spaces. The everyday life of the residents is engraved in the public spaces.

SECTION A3 - A3
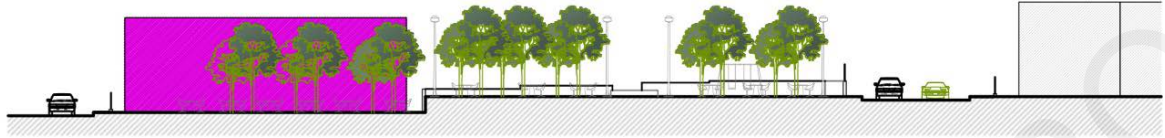
SECTION B3 - B3

Fig. 4.57 – Plan and Sections of Public Space 3 _Apostolos Loukas_Municipality of Agios Athanasios
Source: Author

Fig. 4.58 – Photographs of Public Space 3_Apostolos Loukas_Municipality of Agios Athanasios
Source: Author

Through site observations (walking), identified that all the public spaces of this neighborhood, are surrounded by houses or retail buildings (e.g. traditional coffee shop) and the one side of most of them is lying in one second street. Hence, almost all the public spaces are not visible from the street as they are enclosed by the houses and have many trees. Also, perimeter walls and railings are marked the boundaries of these spaces. The accessibility in the most spaces is through pathways, that are link the backyards of the houses with the public spaces. To conclude, these public spaces are not easily accessible and not visible by the street in the most cases from the street, and thus the activities that take place in them (fig.4.59).

Public Space 1

Public Space 2

Public Space 3

Fig. 4.59 – The boundaries of the three public spaces - Apostolos Loukas_Municipality of Agios Athanasios

Source: Author

The conversations with the expert stakeholders help us to understand better the social and spatial realities that take place in these public spaces. The municipality of Agios Athanasios follows the same regulations for development of public spaces as the other municipalities. However, the public spaces in the area of Apostolos Loukas have followed different regulations for their construction as the area is a refugee settlement.

The whole area was a single plot belonging to the Republic of Cyprus. This plot was divided to houses, public services, public parks and parking spaces by the Town Planning and Housing Department. This department funded the construction and development of these public spaces but

169

their maintenance is a responsibility of the department of Technical Services, of the Municipality of Agios Athanasios. In the public spaces of Apostolos Loukas are often organized cultural events by the Cultural Department of the municipality, for example a day for cleaning the area and its public spaces (space 1 and 2) in which are also involved the residents. In addition, almost each neighbor of the area uses the part of public space which is in front of his house and cultivates it, informally. According to Michalis Modestou (conversation 1), the residents cultivate vegetables in the public spaces and watering the trees and then take the fruits and the vegetables for their own use, informally. As the expert referred, this is maybe happening because the houses of the refugees have a small yard from cement and thus, they expand their yard in the public spaces. In addition, the young people often vandalize and occupy these public spaces. There is a conflict between the young and the old people of the area, as the first group stay in these spaces until very late at night, making noise and inappropriate activities such as sexual intercourse and drugs (space 1 and 2). The residents have requested from municipality to solve this problem however, most of the people doing these inappropriate activities are teenagers so, the municipality just moved out the benches from the place. Nevertheless, the problem was not solved, as the young people now use the neighbors' gardens for these activities (space 1). Furthermore, the police make vigils in order to block these activities. In general, all the public spaces of Apostolos Loukas unfold diverse everyday practices by the residents of the neighborhood.

Similar conclusions were also noted from the questionnaires. In the public space 1, the open questions show the involvement of the residents in the maintenance and the cleaning of the space, especially by older people. The neighbors believe that the trees in the public space belong to them and thus, they are watering them and take their fruits. For example, a neighbor said that he had one chrysomilea tree and three olive trees in the space, before the transformation of the plot to a public space. Another woman said that very often she is cleaning the public space with her husband, as their house is close to the public space. Even though, the older people do not use the public space for its infrastructure but only as through space; they move through it to go from one house to another. In addition, the older people have intense disputes with the young people. A neighbor said that he had filled a bag with condoms and trash from the public space. On the other side, the young people mentioned that they have many problems with older people. A young boy told that he does not want the old people in the area because he usually gets in rupture with them. Furthermore, the most neighbors mentioned that many events are organized to the public space such as memorials, celebrations, speeches, etc. by the church and the schools.

In public space 2 the presence of the residents is more intense. The neighbors have planted lettuce and other vegetables, watering them and take their fruits informally. The older people again use the space as through space and some old men drink beers, usually in summer. In addition, the young people are making noise until very late at night, especially with their motorbikes; they break the

170

lambs throwing stones, the pots, and the playground games of the public space and carry out inappropriate activities such as sexual intercourse in the benches under the kiosk. In this sense, the neighbors avoid to use this public space. As a neighbor mention, the older people and the parents with their children do not want to use this space as the young people cursed them. Another neighbor said that he avoids to take his granddaughter in this public space because of the vandalisms. In this regard, the older people make complaints in the municipality about the behaviour of the young social group. Thus, the municipality was forced to move out the most benches and put a fence in the entrances of the public space to forbid the entrance to the motorbikes.

Nevertheless, the problem was not solved as the young people get in the houses of the neighbors for their sexual intercourse. Most of them, as they have already mentioned in the questionnaires, want the municipality to put back some benches and move out the fences of the entrances of the public space. The interesting point, is that the young people and the older people cooperate for the cleaning of the space. They complain to the municipality that the public space is dirty without any response, so the neighbors take care of its cleaning. In addition, many other profit organizations (a kindergarten, Bank of Cyprus) organized events in the space such as bazaar, cleaning day, etc. An incident was mentioned, that the space initially was tended to be a parking space but the residents were against that idea therefore, the space became a public square. Although, in public space 1 and 2, the young people vandalize the infrastructure of the spaces, they are also involved in cleaning those areas.

Unfortunately, in public space 3, the people refused to fill the questionnaires, as they were too old and focused on playing backgammon and playing cards. Only four questionnaires we have achieved to collect from there, that were filled out by two passer-by people, an old man in the kafenio and one neighbor that was watering the plants of the space. Despite the fact, in the questionnaires collected from other public spaces, some people mentioned this space and some facts. The man who was watering the plants in public space 3, told that this place, was used to be the heart of the area, where events were organized, in 1975. As his opinion, the municipality in the last years, stopped to take care of the green and the maintenance of the space and terminated the supply of water and electricity. Thus, the neighbors put pots and barrels with plants in this public space and watering them with their own water. Many times, argued with the municipality about this fact, but according to him, the municipality does not care. Once, the municipality tried to cut the trees from the public space, but the neighbors protested against this effort, in cooperation with the Cyprus Green Party, so they stopped this action. It was noted that the old men, during the sunny days, put their chairs in the public space, as it is bordering on with kafenio. An important story was told by a woman who filled one questionnaire in public space 2, who said that the owner of one kafenio (the man who was watering the plants) has occupied the public space, in order to carry out illegal actions

171

in his kafenio and that the trees and plants are used for hiding. According to her, the neighbors are feared to go to this public space.

Here are presented the results from the structured questions of the questionnaires. All the users of the public space preferred to visit those parks that are near their houses and in central location (fig.4.60). Also, in the public 1 and 2 was observed an increase in mobility during the weekdays-afternoon and weekends-afternoon by the younger people while in public space were not observed many users (fig.4.61). The older people stay in the space for very little time while the young people spend many hours (fig.4.62). All the users of the public spaces live less than 1km from them, and thus the duration of their stay, and how often they visit it, do not affected by the issue of the vicinity of their house to the public space (fig.4.63 & 4.64). The main activities in the public space are talking and sitting – relaxing, and playing and gathering fruits from the trees in the park (fig.4.65). In public space 3, do not observed many activities. About the activities according to the distance and ethnicity, all the activities being by the neighbors (Cypriots) and hence there is no affect (fig.4.66). To sum up, the aspect of the location seems to be one of the most important facts that affect the use of the space. In addition, it was observed the use of space by particular groups of ages in particular hours like the area of Arnaout, with main activities the sitting and talking and the cultivation.
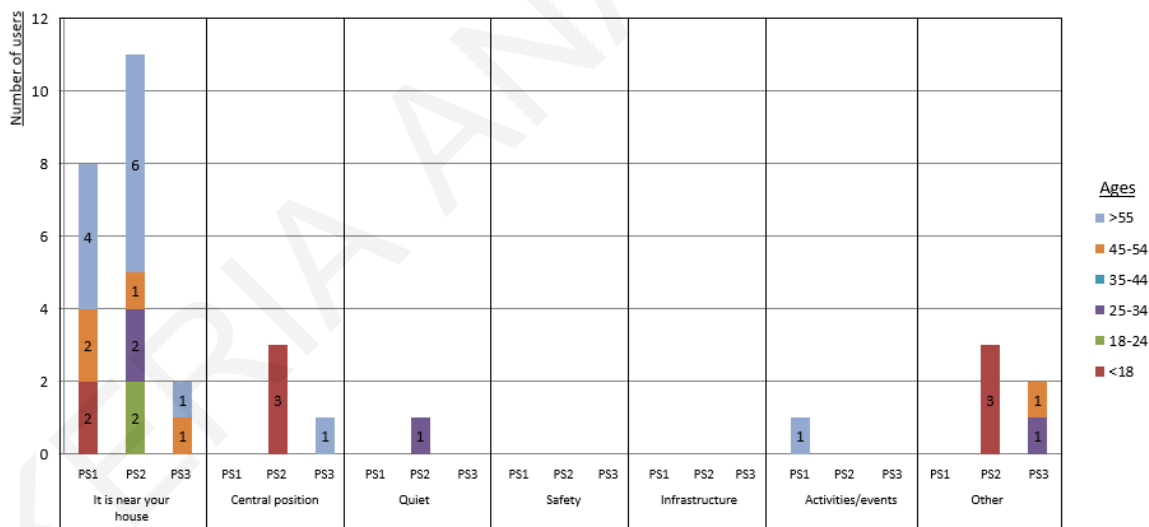
Fig. 4.60 – Graph shows the number of users according to the reason of their visit to this particular space and according to their age in the three public spaces of Apostolos Loukas quarter
Source: Author

172
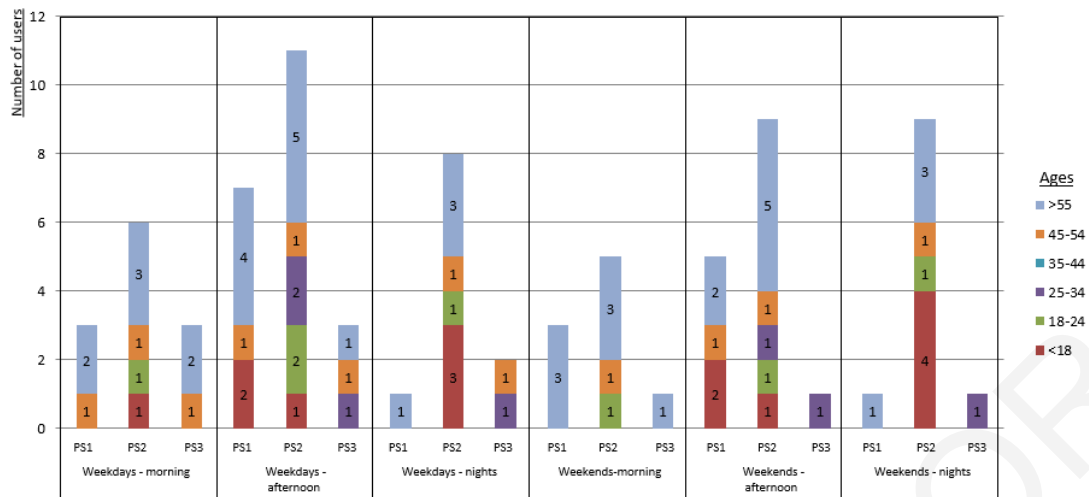
Fig. 4.61 – Graph showing the number of users according to when they visit the public space according to their age, in the three public spaces of Apostolos Loukas neighborhood

Source: Author
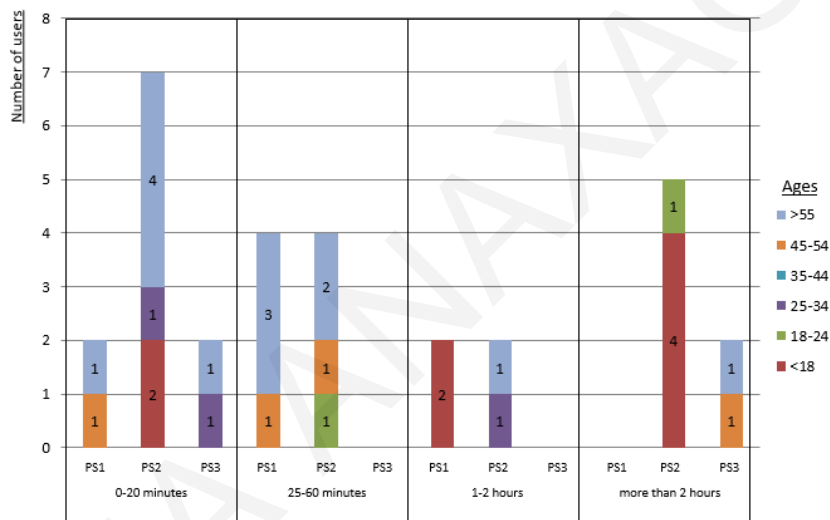
Fig. 4.62 – Graph shows the number of users according to how long do they usually stay in the public space according to their age, in the three public spaces of Apostolos Loukas quarter
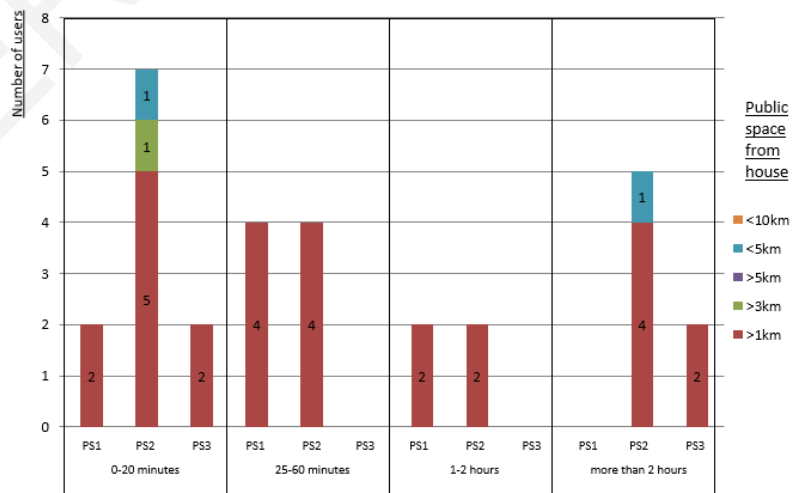
Source: Author

Fig. 4.63 – Graph shows the number of users according to how long they usually stay in the public space according to the distance of their houses, in the three public spaces of Apostolos Loukas quarter

Source: Author

173
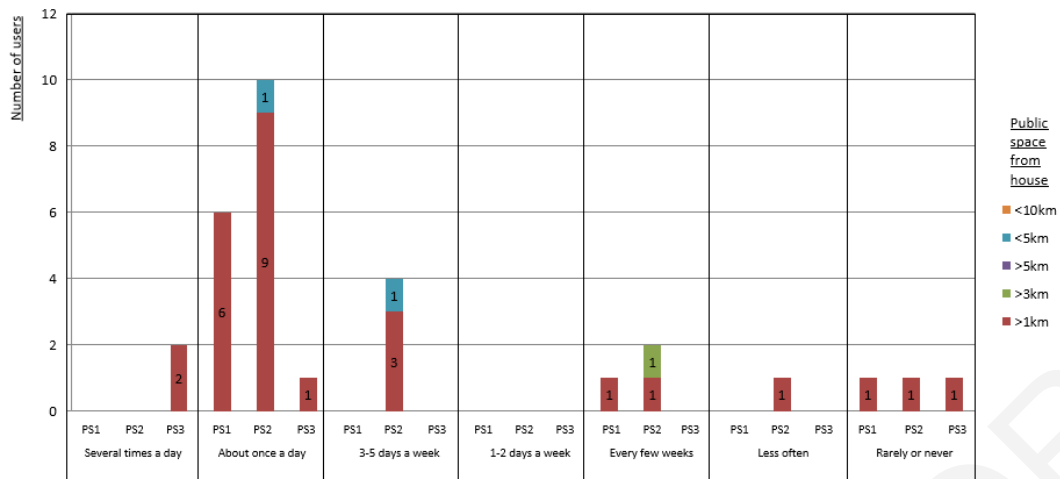
Fig. 4.64 – Graph shows the number of users according to the frequency of their visit to the public space according to the distance of their house from the three public spaces of Apostolos Loukas quarter
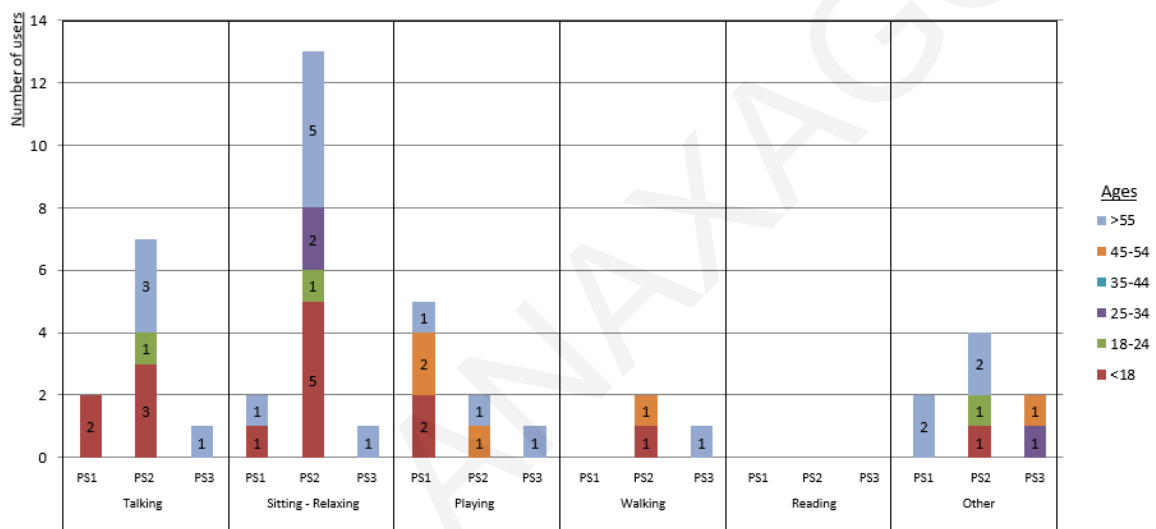
Source: Author

Fig. 4.65 – Graph shows the usually activities of the users in the public space according to their age, in the three public spaces of Apostolos Loukas quarter
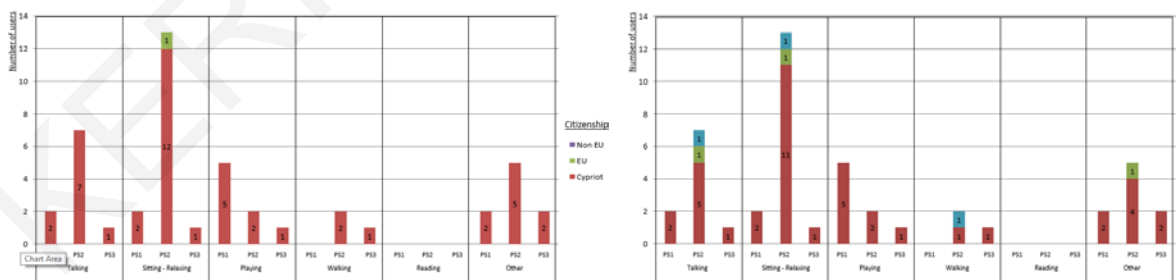
Source: Author

Fig. 4.66 – Graphs show the activities of the users in the public space according to the distance from their houses and their ethnicity, in the three public spaces of Apostolos Loukas quarter

Source: Author

The snapshots in space 1, shows that this public space, most of the times has no users. Usually the neighbors walk through or around the park to go to their houses. In addition, the observations reveal that the neighbors take care and watering the plants of the park or cultivate new plants and then take their fruits (public space 1 and 2). Thus, the spaces mostly used as through spaces and as

174

gardens (fig.4.67). In the space 2, it is noted higher movement than space 1, especially during the evening. However, every day, during the afternoon, a group of young people is gathered there. Their main activities are talking and sitting (fig.4.68). The main users of public space 3 are old men people who gather in front of a traditional coffee shop, relaxing or playing backgammon. The rest public space is not used by anyone, except of the owner of the coffee shop who takes care of the plants (fig.4.69). Overall, the two public spaces (1 and 2) are used mainly as through spaces, as gardens and as gathering places, while the public space 3 is used only by the older people. The users of all the public spaces are Cypriots.
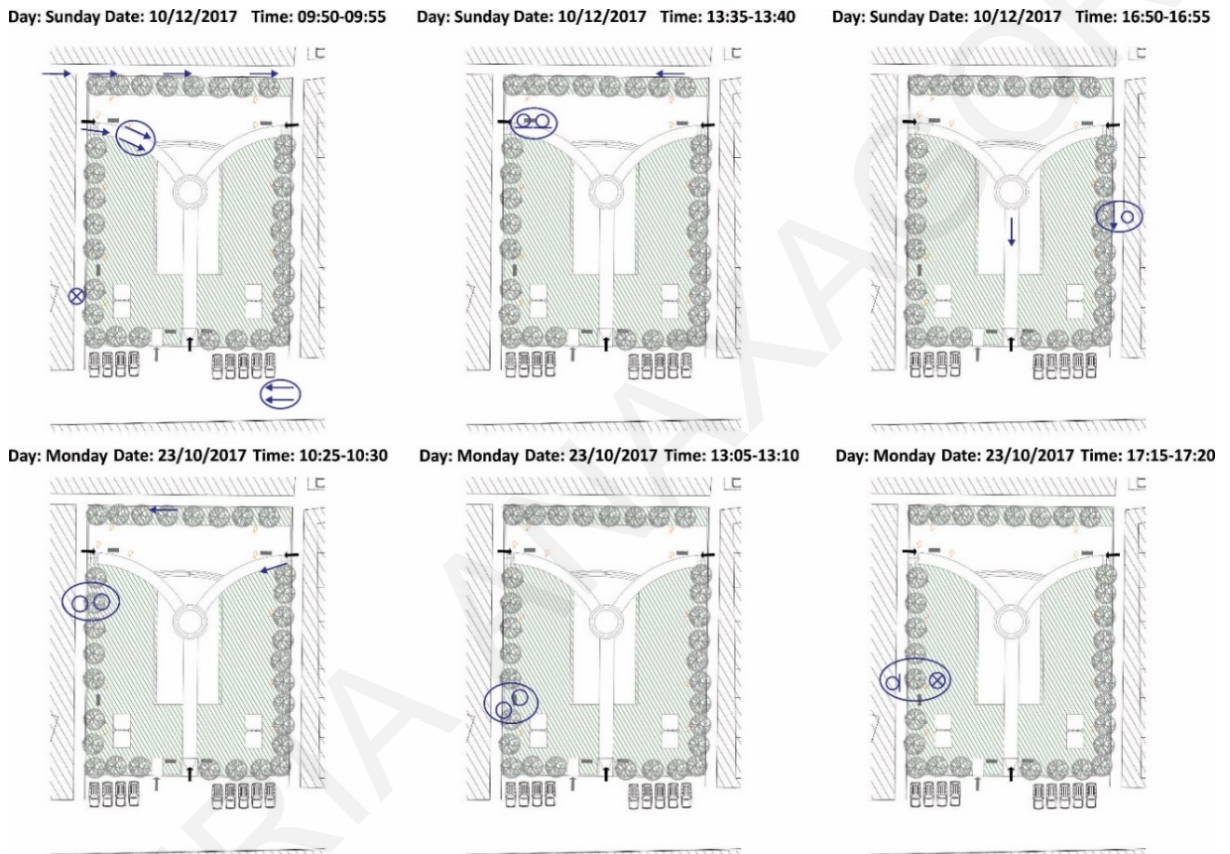
Fig. 4.67 – Snapshots_Apostolos Loukas_Space 1 (the busiest Sunday and weekday)
Source: Author
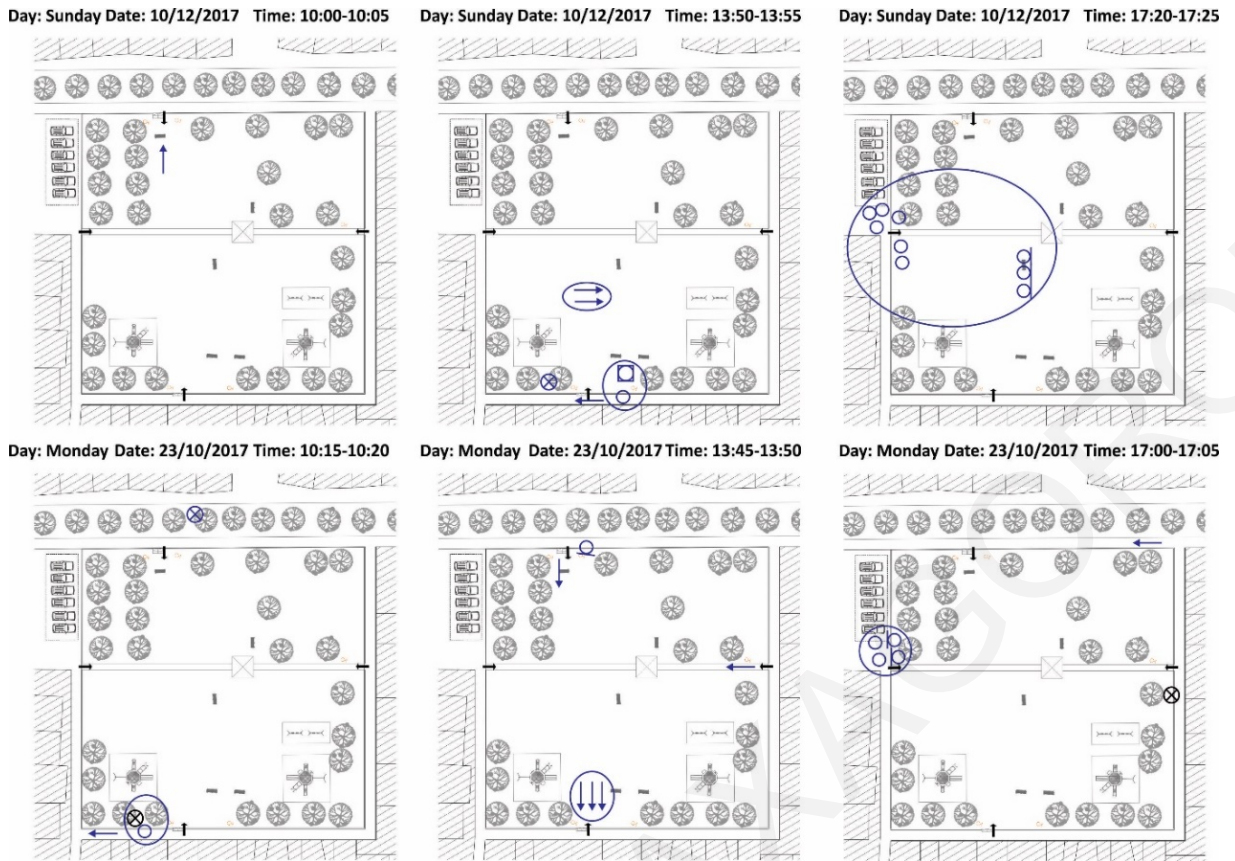
Fig. 4.68 – Snapshots_Apostolos Loukas_Space 2 (the busiest Sunday and weekday)
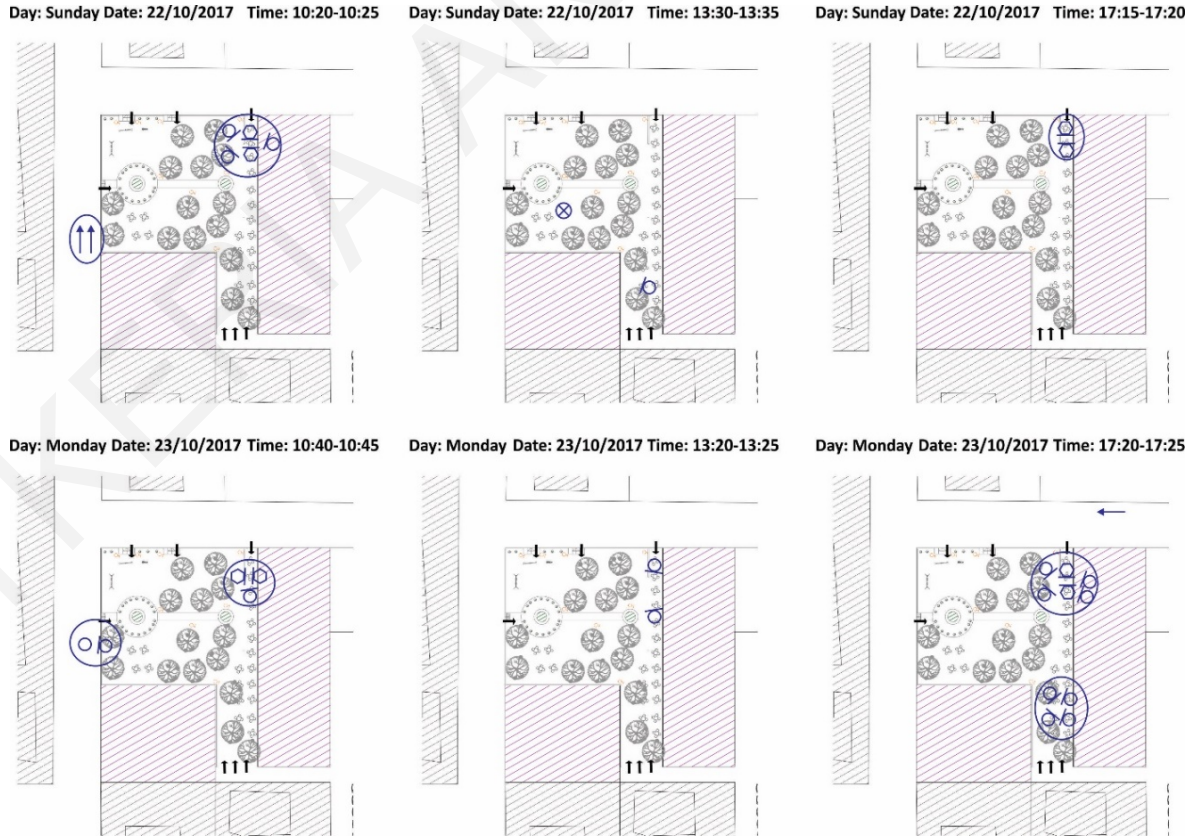
Source: Author

Fig. 4.69 – Snapshots_Apostolos Loukas_Space 3 (the busiest Sunday and weekday)

Source: Author

176

Conclusions

The three areas under study reveal key issues about the production and transformation of public space. Each area, and likewise their public spaces, were developed under different social circumstances and for this, are characterized by different social relations and spatial characteristics. The analysis shows that public space materializes through complex social processes where a wide variety of forces and actors interact at different scales and at different times. Table 4.7 presents the key factors discussed in this thesis, and the ways they are associated with each public space under study.

	Public Space		
	Germasogeia	**Arnaoutogeitonia**	**Apostolos Loukas**
Physical Characteristics	Ps1 - public park - clean - trees - good infrastructure Users visit it because: Near their house and good infrastructure Ps2 - abandoned Ps3 - public park - clean - some infrastructure Users visit it because: Near their house Ps4 - linear park - clean - infrastructure - trees and beach Users visit it because: Near their house, its quiet and for the activities	Ps1 - public park and kiosk- unclean - trees - infrastructure - vandalization Users visit it because: Near their house and its quiet Ps2 - public park - unclean - vandalization - infrastructure Users visit it because: Near their house and in central position Ps3 - linear park - sometimes unclean - some infrastructure Users visit it because: Near their house and its quiet and for the activities	Ps1 - public park and monument - clean - some infrastructure - vandalization Ps2 - public park - unclean - vandalization - infrastructure Ps3 - public park - sometimes unclean -some infrastructure Users visit it because: Near their house
Part - Whole	global scale (not integrated except PS4) local scale (integrated) main and secondary roads surround the public spaces	integrated local and global scale main roads near the public spaces	global scale (not integrated) local scale (medium integration) pathways surround the public spaces
Process - Time	Ps1 - during afternoon (25 - 44 age) Ps2 - no users Ps3 - during afternoon (25-34 age) Ps4 - all the hours but most during mornings and afternoons (all ages and ethnicities)	Ps1 - during all the hours especially the weekends (people over 55) Ps2 - during afternoon (people under 18) Ps3 - during afternoon and night more users (all ethnicities and ages)	Ps1 - during afternoon (people over 55 and under 18) Ps2 - during afternoon and night (people under 18) Ps3 - during morning and afternoon (people over 55)
Global - Local Tendencies	Residents: Cypriots and many foreigners Upper Class Mean age (35.67) Coastal residential and tourist area	Residents: Cypriots refugees, Roma and Moslem Lower Class Mean age (43.60) Old City	Residents: Cypriots refuges Lower Class Mean age (47.18) Suburban area
Actors Stakeholders	Involvement of the municipality Absence of the residents in the production or reproduction of the public spaces	Some involvement of the municipality Some involvement of the residents	Some involvement of the municipality Intense involvement of the residents
Everyday Practices	- Adding of toys in Ps1 - Sometimes vandalization	- Ps1 - Greek Cypriots (organization of events, cleaning) in the past planting, and events by Turkish Cypriots) - Ps2 - Turkish Cypriots (organization of events) - Vandalization	- Ps1 and Ps2 Greek Cypriots (taking fruits from the trees, planting, cleaning) - Ps3 put flower pots, plant trees and water the greenery (with private water) - Vandalization

Table. 4.7 – Components of the production and transformation of the public spaces
Source: Author

Specifically, Germasogeia area is the wealthiest municipality of the city with a great proportion of foreign residents. The examined neighborhood while it seemed integrated in the local scale, was not integrated in the global scale, with the only exception of the linear park of Dasoudi, public space 4. Those public spaces integrated in the city are the busiest ones and in a good maintenance, which, based on the interviews, is because the municipality gives priority to the refurbishment of these spaces while the rest are to be restored at a later stage. The municipality is greatly involved in the maintenance of the public spaces while the residents use the public spaces for daily activities such as playing and sitting, according to the interviews, the questionnaires and the snapshots. There is no observation of bottom up initiatives, with the exemption of playground games added to public space 1, by unknown people. All of the public spaces are characterized by high maintenance conditions, except from public space 2, located on a secondary street (fig.4.70). The linear park of Dasoudi is used by a variety of ages (over 25) and ethnicities at all hours. In addition, all of the public spaces are used by a variety of ethnicities, mainly EU citizens, Non-EU citizens and Cypriots. The results seem to be similar and interconnected, leading to a well-rounded understanding regarding Germasogeia's public spaces.

In contrast, Arnaout quarter, not as wealthy as Germasogeia, is consisted of the lowest social classes of the Limassol population. Although, the area is integrated both in global and local scale, perhaps because of its position and griddy planning form, archival research and questionnaires show that it is socially segregated. Moreover, and according to the interviews, the municipality is responsible for the maintenance of the public spaces, even though, based on the questionnaires, the municipality is not greatly involved in the maintenance of the public spaces. Thus, some of the users often clean the parks themselves as they are not in a good condition. In this area, each public space attracts different social groups: the users of public space 1 are mostly Greek Cypriots refugees over 55 years old, who are sentimentally attached with the space. In public space 2 the main users of the space are young people under 18 years old while the linear park of Garillis (public space 3) is used by all different social groups, in terms of age and ethnicity. Furthermore, in public space 1, there are events organized by Greek Cypriots, and in public space 2 by Turkish Cypriots. To conclude, the municipality is not involved in the maintenance of this area, and therefore residents usually clean the public spaces themselves. While the experts' conversations differ from the responses in the questionnaires, the questionnaires lead to similar conclusions with the photographs and the snapshots.

Similar to the public spaces of Arnaout quarter are the public spaces in Apostolos Loukas neighborhood. Also, an impoverished neighborhood Apostolos Loukas is comprised by the lowest social classes of Limassol population, and all of its residents are Greek Cypriots refugees. This area, is not integrated neither in global nor in the local scale of the urban structure. The public spaces of the area are surrounded by pathways, which are connected to the backyards of the houses.

Despite the municipality claims regarding their involvement in the maintenance of these public spaces, the questionnaires and the photographs show the opposite; the neighbors often clean the spaces, watering the plants and collect the plant fruits. According to the interviews, the questionnaires, and the snapshots, the public spaces usually operate as the extension of the house backyard. Also, in these public spaces, are observed two social groups in terms of age: the main users of public space 1 and 2 are people under 18 years old and over 55 years old, and in public space 3 the main users are elderly people. Each social group visits the spaces in particular hours; the young people mainly during the afternoon and at night while the older people during the morning and in the afternoon. Although the experts in the interviews claim that the municipality is greatly involved in the maintenance of the spaces, the questionnaires, the photographs and the snapshots suggest otherwise.

Germasogeia neighborhood

Public Space 1   Public Space 2   Public Space 3   Public Space 4

Arnaout neighborhood

Public Space 1   Public Space 2   Public Space 3

Apostolos Loukas neighborhood
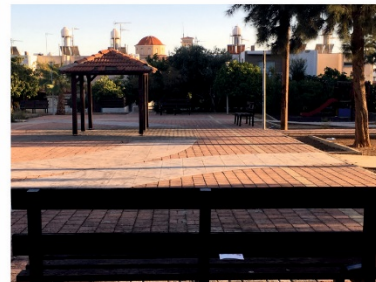
Public Space 1   Public Space 2   Public Space 3

Fig. 4.70 – Photographs of all the Public Spaces under analysis
Source: Author

Furthermore, the figure 4.71 shows the different kind of public spaces in each neighborhood in association with the surrounding land uses, that assess issues of accessibility and visibility. The public spaces in the area of Germasogeia are mainly surrounded by main or secondary streets, buildings and houses. The public spaces in Arnaout neighborhood are lying in main roads and

surrounded by retail or public buildings and houses. In contrast, the public spaces in Apostolos Loukas area seem to work as enclosed spaces in the heart of the linear semi-detached houses. The visibility and accessibility in these spaces is limited. In addition, they observed two linear parks in these areas; the linear park of Dasoudi that on the one side connected with the beach and on the other side with the coastal hotels of the area, and the linear park of Garilli that is directly connected with the street and the houses. The visibility of the linear park of Dasoudi is blocked in many parts by the hotels while the linear park of Garilli is visible from the street as is directly connected with it. In general, as we observed in all the areas the public spaces are associated with their surrounding spaces in diverse ways, that may affect differently the emergence of everyday practices and the stakeholders who involved with the production and transformation of the public spaces.
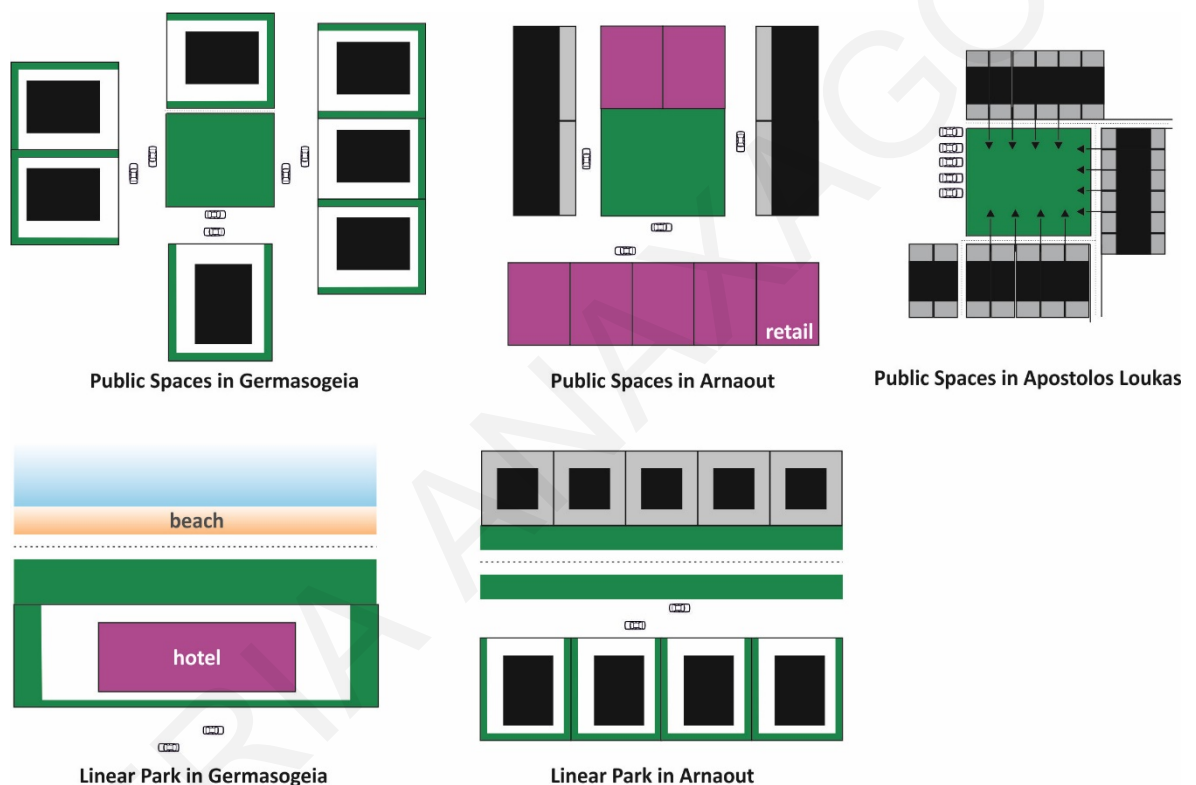
Fig. 4.71 – Diagram of the public spaces in the three areas in association with the surrounding land uses
Source: Author

The diagrams below show the main formal and informal stakeholders and actors engaged in the production and transformation of the public spaces, and specify the role of each one (fig.4.72, 4.73 & 4.74). The formal stakeholders (experts) involved in the construction and maintenance of the public spaces are the Republic of Cyprus, the Town Planning and the Housing Department. They have title deeds for most of the public spaces and mark the legal boundaries of these spaces to form the urban structure. Additionally, the municipalities of each area are responsible for the maintenance of the spaces. In most of the cases the municipality is purportedly involved in the maintenance of public spaces. However, in reality they do not seem consistent in maintenance, and thus the residents of each area (Arnaout and Apostolos Loukas) are taking care of these spaces informally, through everyday practices.

Fig. 4.72 – Diagrams show the actual stakeholders of the production and transformation of the public spaces in the municipality of Germasogeia
Source: Author
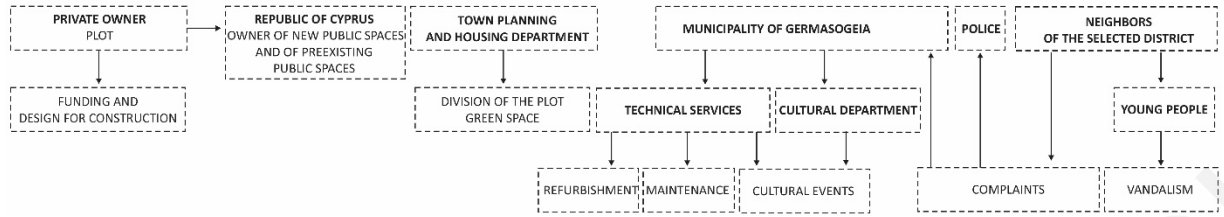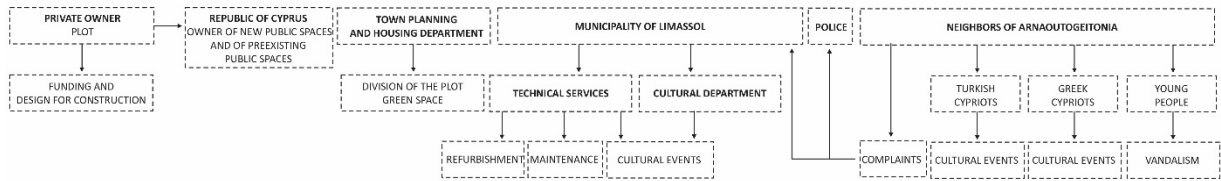
MUNICIPALITY OF LIMASSOL_ARNAOUTOGEITONIA - SPACE 1:
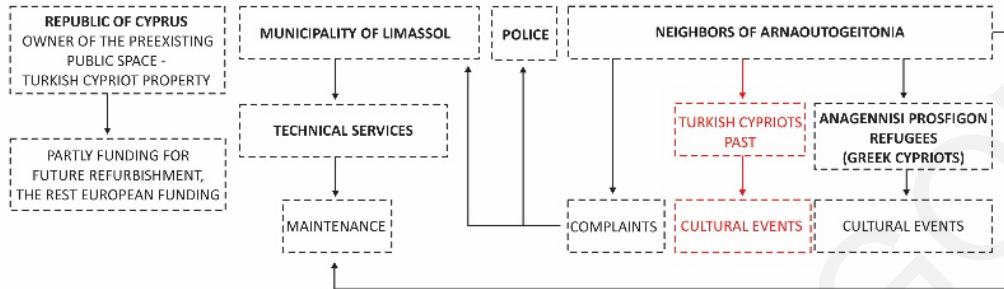
MUNICIPALITY OF LIMASSOL_ARNAOUTOGEITONIA - SPACE 2:
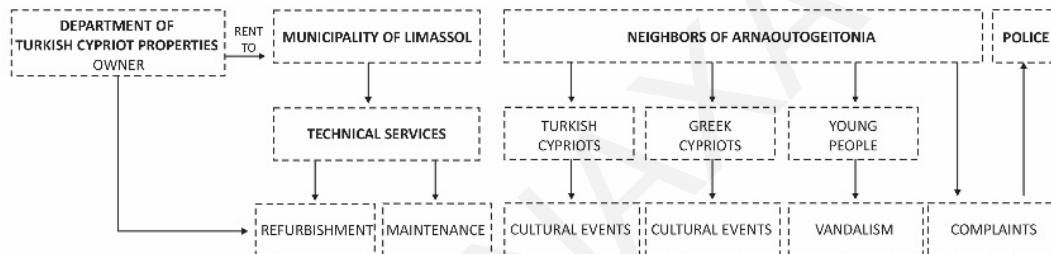
MUNICIPALITY OF LIMASSOL_ARNAOUTOGEITONIA - SPACE 3:
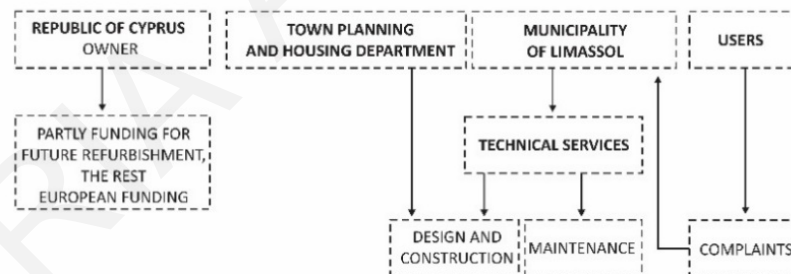
Fig. 4.73 – Diagrams show the actual stakeholders of the production and transformation of the public spaces in the municipality of Limassol
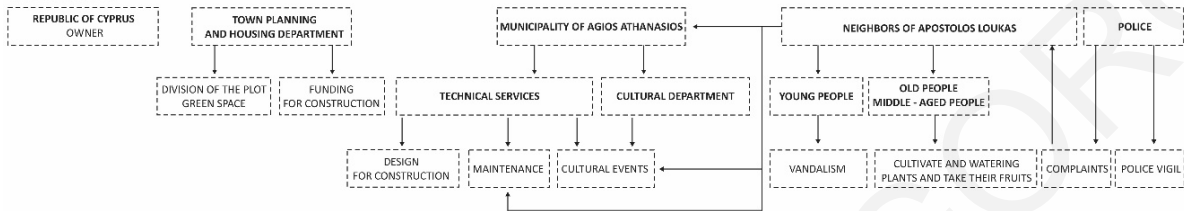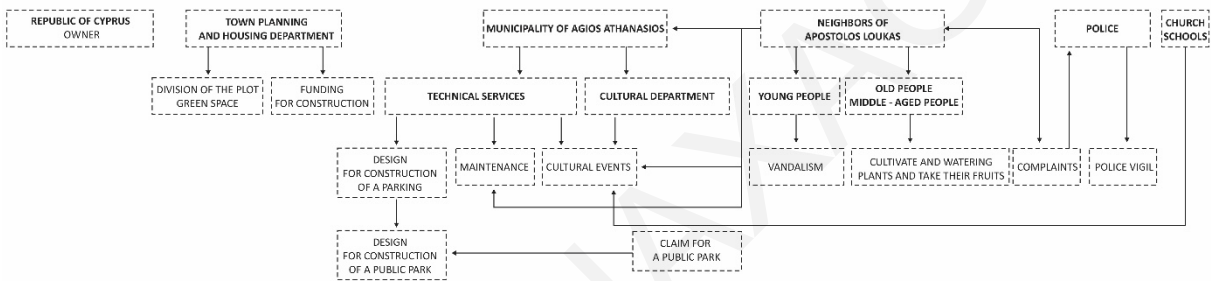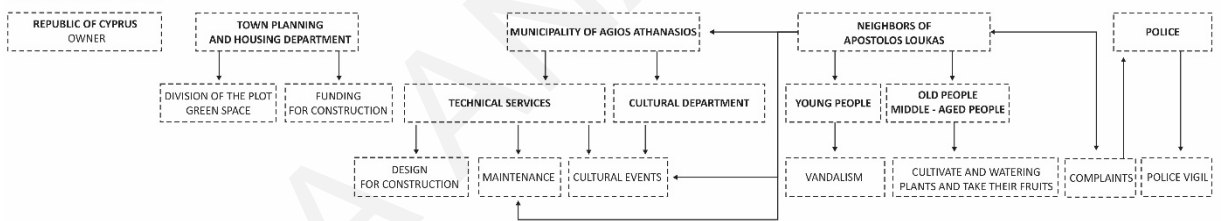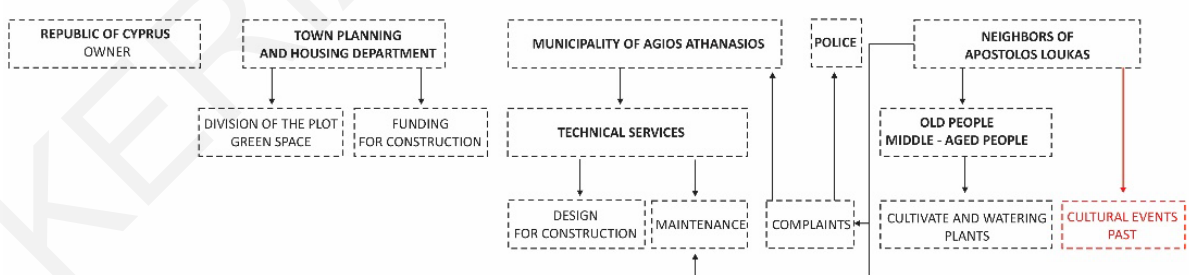
Source: Author

Fig. 4.74 – Diagrams show the actual stakeholders of the production and transformation of the public spaces in the municipality of Agios Athanasios
Source: Author

Furthermore, these diagrams record the informal actors that transform the public spaces of each area based on questionnaires, snapshots and photographs. The following graphs show the main users of each area based on age, citizenship, and the vicinity of their house to the public space.

In Arnaout quarter and Apostolos Loukas most of the users is elderly mixed with younger people

183

while in Germasogeia quarter the main users are the youngest (fig.4.75). These results are also recorded in snapshots. Public space 1 and 2 of Arnaout quarter and Apostolos Loukas neighborhood share similar type of users: the youngest people along with elderly occupy the space in specific hours.

Moreover, the two linear pathways of Garillis and Dasoudi (public space 3 in Arnaout and public space 4 in Dasoudi) are characterized by users in various ages who visit the space during different hours and days. Finally, in Arnaout and Apostolos Loukas quarters almost all of the users are Cypriots while the users of Germasogeia's quarter are of diverse ethnicities (fig.4.76). Furthermore, almost all of the users of the public spaces in Apostolos Loukas are residents in the neighborhood, while in the other two quarters invite users from other parts of the city (fig.4.77).
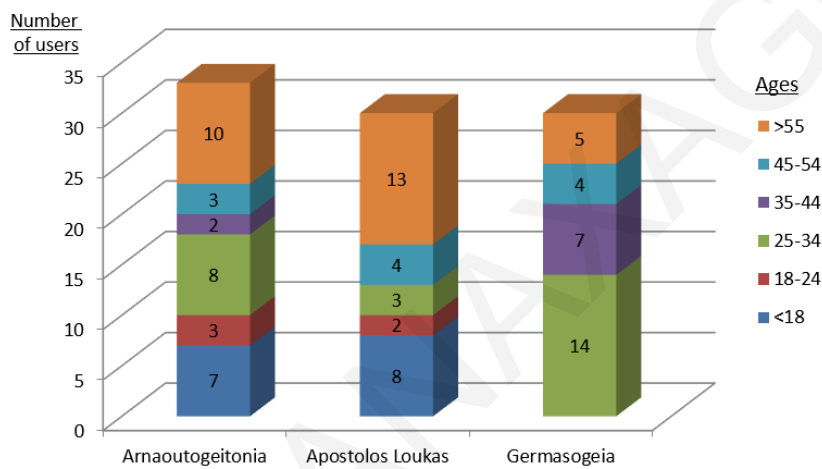
Fig. 4.75 – Graph shows the number of users according to their age in the three neighborhoods
Source: Author
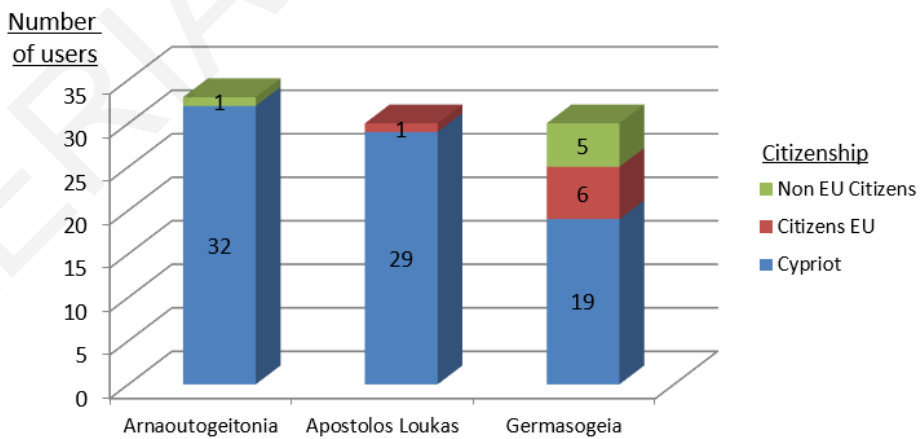
Fig. 4.76 – Graph shows the number of users according to their citizenship in the three neighborhoods
Source: Author
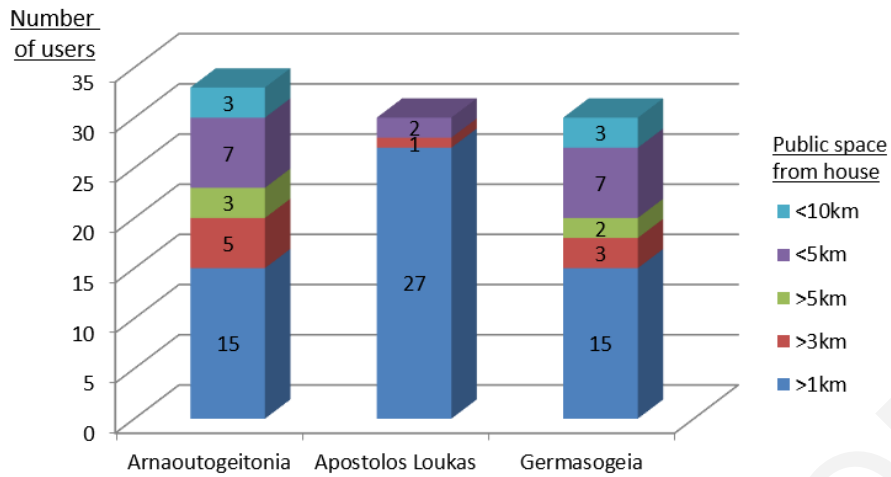
Fig. 4.77 – Graph shows the number of users according to how far is their house from the public spaces in the three neighborhoods
Source: Author

Questionnaires have shown that the location of a public space is important. In all of the neighborhoods the users mentioned that safety and quietness are essential to the good quality of a public space. These two elements combined with the location of the public space are the most important characteristics a public space should have to be successful, according to the users of the public spaces in the city of Limassol (fig.4.78).
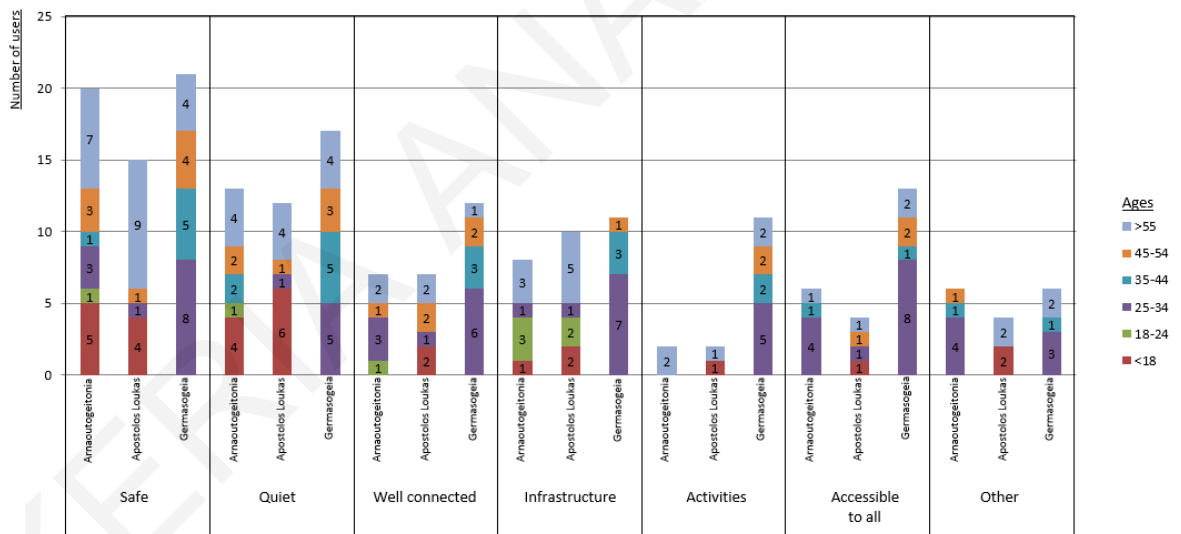
Fig. 4.78 – Graph shows the number of users according to what are the most important characteristics a public space should have in the neighborhood of the respondents according to their age in the three neighborhoods
Source: Author

In conclusion, the combined methodology of "walking", archival research, space syntax, observation, snapshots – photographs, interviews and questionnaires, provide information at different levels about the production and transformation of public space and offer higher validity and reliability. Initially, the experimental tool of "walking" gives us a first impression for the areas and their public spaces. Based on the walks were developed the lad uses maps of each area and the plans and sections of each public space that show the physical characteristics of them. Also, these

"walks" confirm the validity of the results from the other methodologies, as they identify the primary spatial and social realities of each neighborhood (impoverished or wealthy area, etc.) and contribute to the selection of the areas and public spaces based on their different attributes. Archival research provides the historical background of the neighborhoods and their public spaces, while the interviews with expert stakeholders have as a main goal to retrieve the actors involved in the production and transformation of the public spaces through formal or informal actions and policies. Most particularly, the interviews on the one hand clarifying the policies behind the design, development and maintenance of the public spaces, while the questionnaires on the other hand reveal the actual use of space and everyday practices. In addition, while the interviews show the standpoints of the experts (formal stakeholders), the questionnaires through semi – structured questions present the user's perspective (informal actors), which particularly in the cases of Arnaout and Apostolos Loukas neighborhoods are conflicting in many points.

Specifically, the questionnaires combined structured questions and semi-structured in order to achieve the gathering of both quantitative and qualitative results. The semi-structured questions (qualitative analysis) are focused on the user's perception and the actual use of the space and the stakeholders involved in the production of public spaces and show what the respondents' belief and experience. On the other hand, the quantitative results of the questionnaire aim to assess the social background of the users of the public spaces (ethnicity, age, the distance between the user's house and the public space), their activities according to their social background, the frequency of their visits and activities, the reasons behind their choice to visit these particular public spaces, who takes care of the maintenance of these spaces and how the physical characteristics of the public space affect the actual use of it.

The validity of the above results is enhanced by the use of observation - photography that records the physical characteristics of the space and the actual use of it. This tool helps the researcher to have a better understanding of the social and physical context of the space [everyday practices, users, physical configuration (part – whole and characteristics)]. Observation through photography reveals different aspects of the same place and evokes a sense of place. These photographs represent the real image of the space and unveil social realities, which in some cases either agree or contradict the results collected through the interviews and the questionnaires. Similarly, the observation through snapshots, captures movement and interaction between people in relation to the structure of the place and reveal the actual use of the space through time, which in some cases stands in contrast to the conversations with the experts or the questionnaires. Finally, all of the results from the different methodologies of each area's public spaces are compared to reveal how each neighborhood according to its social background works differently and why. A discussion of the findings of this thesis is discussed in the next chapter as per the factors identified in the literature review.

Chapter 5: Discussion - Conclusions

5.1 Everyday Spaces of Encounters: Interpretative Possibilities

The rationale behind this thesis is to identify the relationship between the physical and the social factors of the public spaces of Limassol, through the lens of a relational perspective. Through the layering of spatial and social data -an outcome of the integration of the theoretical and methodological approaches discussed in the previous section- the analysis reveals that some clear patterns of socio-spatial processes emerge and some reliable inferences can be made on the underpinning socio-spatial mechanisms.

The analysis of the city of Limassol and the three case study areas revealed that the factors which were identified in the literature review and formed the theoretical and methodological frameworks of the thesis [process time, the spatial dimension of space (land uses, part-whole, physical characteristics), global-local tendencies, everyday practices and stakeholders/actors] are interrelated in a continuous process of transformations. These factors reciprocally influence each other and, in some occasions, one emerges from the other; thus, they cannot be analyzed in isolation but as intertwined. The layering and the interactions between these factors reveal the synthesizing mechanisms which shape public spaces in Limassol's different socio-spatial urban environments and the impact on everyday life; how, that is, they encourage or discourage the sense of public life. Important interrelations are identified between the factors discussed in the previous chapters:

The Spatial Dimension (Physical Characteristics) – Everyday Practices – Actors/Stakeholders. In relation to the physical characteristics of a public space (furniture, lightening, kiosks, fences etc.) it has been revealed through the case studies, that they define the space's degree of publicness (how attractive it was to users) and it is a key issue about how vibrant a public space is. In the area of Germasogeia, for example, the public spaces are characterized by different architectural construction phases. Public space 1, was recently refurbished and attracted the residents of the area, while public space 2, that was abandoned and has no furniture or amenity, has no users. The questionnaires also revealed that the residents of Germasogeia preferred public space 1, for its cleanness and safety and the variety of playground games available. In contrast, the residents of Apostolos Loukas, were discouraged to use the public spaces for safety reasons. In the area of Arnaout and Apostolos Loukas, the public spaces were in a poor state of maintenance, with rubbish lying around and graffiti covering the walls surrounding the spaces; no other users were observed in these spaces than the immediate neighbors. Furthermore, insufficient lighting during the night at the public spaces of Germasogeia, discourage the use of the spaces during these hours and encourage inappropriate or illegal acts. Quite on the contrary, the public space 4 of Germasogeia (the linear park of Dasoudi) and the public space 3 of Arnaout quarter (the linear park

187

of Garillis) are vibrant public spots with a variety of users during the day and during the month. These linear public spaces, are characterized by good facilities and maintenance. The main characteristic of these public spaces is nature (trees, sea etc.) which attracts many users, according to the questionnaires, especially the linear park of Dasoudi that also provides further opportunities for activities, such as swimming. Another fact that was revealed from the questionnaires is that the users of the public spaces preferred to use them because of their location (near their houses), their safety and quietness, good connectivity and infrastructure.

Facilities, infrastructure and appropriate maintenance encourage the organization of different events or the emerging of bottom-up initiatives and everyday practices. For example, the public space 2 of Arnaout quarter, in front of the Municipal Administrative Offices for the Management of the Turkish Cypriot Properties, serves as a place for festivals, balls, wedding ceremonies and so forth for the Turkish Cypriots. The public space 1 in the area, provides a covered kiosk in front of the coffee shop and thus each Sunday Greek Cypriots refugees' families gather to cook traditional Cypriot food and have lunch.

Another interesting example that shows how the everyday practices affect the physical characteristics of the public space and vice versa is the behaviour of the users of the public spaces of Apostolos Loukas. Thus, the municipality was forced to put fences in the entrances of the public spaces to forbid the entrance to the motorbikes. These facts show how the everyday practices affect the form of the public spaces (removal of the benches, adding of fences). In addition, the cultivation and watering of the plants by the neighbors in the public spaces alter the image of the public space. As these public spaces are not maintained well by the municipality the residents are involved in their cleaning.

The physical characteristics of a public space encourage or discourage, facilitate or prohibit accordingly the emergence of everyday practices, initiatives and events. The linear parks, which provide many amenities and facilities are the most vivid public spaces. Each characteristic affects differently the emergence of certain activities and indicates further actions than the formal ones (benches, nature, fences, lighting and so forth). For example, the benches are for sitting, but the young people of Apostolos Loukas appropriate them differently. The fences in the entrance of the public spaces discourage the entering of the motorbikes in the public spaces but at the same time discourage access to disabled people and mothers with carriages. The trees and the plants in the public spaces provide shade and beautify the spaces but in Apostolos Loukas they produce fruit or nuts which can be picked and eaten by the residents. In general, the physical characteristics have a main role in the production of everyday practices in the public spaces. The above facts show how the physical characteristics affect and are affected by everyday practices and social behaviours, in different hours and in relation to the degree of involvement of the public authorities.

Spatial Configuration - Part – Whole – Actors/Stakeholders. The case studies revealed interesting results in the relation of the part (space) with the whole (neighborhood) and the city as a whole; most particularly how the grade of integration (global-local) of the public space in the neighborhood and the city affect the everyday practices and the profile of the users of the space. The three empirical studies are characterized by different integration values and different everyday practices. In this light, a discussion is needed on any possible association between the two; that is, how integration values affect the vitality of the public space.

Apostolos Loukas is a good example that shows how the relation of the part with the whole encourage the sense of public life and the emergence of everyday practices and bottom up initiatives. The houses of the neighbors encompass the public spaces and connect well with them through pathways. The back yards of the houses are connected with pathways and the pathways are connected with the public spaces. In this way, the neighbors extend their yards in them. The enclosure of the public space by the houses evoke the sense of safety and encourage informal activities (cultivation of the plants). These connections provide easy accessibility for the neighbors in the public spaces and encourage the extension of their gardens informally in the public space. The whole neighborhood, has low integration values in relation to the rest of the city. Interestingly enough, the only users of the public spaces are the residents of Apostolos Loukas; suggesting a correlation between segregation and the profile of the users. May be, this is another fact that encourage the emerging of everyday practices as the residents are 'safe' to cultivate informally in the public spaces. The local integration which encourages the appropriation of the public spaces by the neighbors and the segregation of the neighborhood with the global scale, make this fact more intense.

In contrast, Arnaout neighborhood, which is globally and locally integrated, is characterized by livability, with people walking around even in residential areas and commercial activities taking place along the main roads. This liveliness is probably a reflection of the area's good local integration values. Nevertheless, the public spaces of the area, with the exception of public space 3 (linear park), attract only the locals but no informal or inappropriate activities have been reported. In addition, the public spaces locating in main roads and thus, characterized by high integration values in the global scale. In this case many formal events and activities have been recorded.

Germasogeia area is highly segregated, both at the local and global level, with the exception of the coastal road and the public space 4 (linear park of Dasoudi). Nevertheless, the public space 1 that is integrated in the local scale concentrates more people than the public spaces 2 and 3, which are located in secondary streets. This fact shows that integration in the local scale encourage the use of the space like the public spaces of Apostolos Loukas. The public space 4 of Germasogeia and public space 3 of Arnaout quarter which are integrated both in the global and local scale are constantly bustling with a diversity of people. In conclusion, the areas of Germasogeia and

Apostolos Loukas, which are not integrated in the global scale are only used by the locals (with the exception of Dasoudi which is globally integrated). Arnaout quarter, which is globally and locally integrated is used also only by the locals (with the exception of the linear park of Garillis).

Furthermore, another fact that shows the importance of the connectivity of the public space and its relation with the neighborhoods is that in the question about why the users choose to visit the public spaces, most respondents answered proximity to their house and in the question, what are the most important characteristics a public space should have in the neighborhood, most users answered the good connectivity and accessibility.

The above discussion reveals that according to how well integrated a space is in the local and the global scale, encourages more or less users while also defining the users of the space (local residents, etc). The public spaces which are integrated in the local scale but not in the global scale attract only the locals, while the public spaces which are integrated in both scales attract a variety of users, with the exception of public space 1 and 2 in Arnaout quarter, may be as a result of the poor state of maintenance and the rubbish lying around. The public spaces which are not integrated either at the local or the global scale attract few or no users (public space 2 and 3 in Germasogeia). The location of a public space within a neighborhood, in close proximity to houses, seems to encourage a sense of public life, belonging and the emergence of everyday practices which also relate to the good maintenance of the space. This interaction between these three factors differ in relation to the temporal dimension, the physical characteristics and the global and local socio-spatial realities.

Temporal dimension – Spatial Dimension (characteristics) – Actors/Stakeholders. The thesis also explored how the users of a public space change according to time, the day and the months (seasons) and how a public space is used (everyday practices) and formed/re-formed (characteristics) through the day and the months (seasons). The aspect of time is another important factor involved in the production and use of public space; space is always in an open ongoing process of production, in relation to social transformations.

The number of users in the public spaces in the area of Germasogeia according to the snapshots, does not change significantly during the day and/or months. Nevertheless, the social groups change and shift through time, as in Dasoudi park, public space 4, as during the summer period when tourists are observed. Also, during the summer, swimming attracts many more users. In all the spaces studied, the number and profile of the users as well as observed informal activities, seem to change through time (from morning to afternoon, from weekday to weekend): students in the afternoon, night and the weekends, older people in the mornings. In conclusion, the public spaces in all the areas are more vibrant during the afternoon and the weekends, with the exception of Dasoudi park, which is constantly bustling with people.

The temporal dimension is another key factor of how public space is used, appropriated and

190

experienced. The users of the space change according to the time of the day and the months (e.g. students, tourists). Furthermore, the time of the day or the month in relation with the characteristics of the space encourage particular activities or discourage accordingly (no lighting – inappropriate acts). Also, the months (seasons) or the weather encourage or discourage particular activities: when the weather is sunny, the elderly play backgammon and drinking beers in Apostolos Loukas and the people swimming in Dasoudi park. Depending on the season, users and activities are changing if the space facilitates it.

Actors/Stakeholders - Everyday Practices – Part/Whole. Actors, stakeholders and ownership and appropriation of public space (formal or informal) have an implication on everyday practices in the space. Different types of ownership and appropriation have been identified in the case studies. In the area of Germasogeia, the spaces are owned by the municipality and/or the Department of Forest; the latter is involved with the maintenance and the construction of the space, while any involvement by the users of the spaces was not observed. In contrast, in the area of Arnaout and Apostolos Loukas the municipality often does not respond to the requests of the users of the public spaces for their maintenance.

Another essential issue that was observed, is that particular social groups (young people in our case) claim the public spaces, discouraging other social groups (old people and parents with kids in our case) to use them, for safety reasons, as these social groups engage with issues of vandalizations and inappropriate activities. These incidents were mainly identified in the deprived areas, of Apostolos Loukas and Arnaout neighborhoods. In addition, in the other public spaces of both areas, other particular social groups often use the spaces, such as public space 3 in Apostolos Loukas area, where they old people gather, and in public space 1 in Arnaout neighborhood, where Greek – Cypriot refugees meet. Also, in public space 3, in Apostolos Loukas neighborhood, another type of appropriation was observed, as the owner of the kafenio near the space has informally occupied the public space, in order to perform illegal transactions. In addition, in all the public spaces of this area, the neighbors cultivate a part of the public spaces for their own use. These activities of appropriation and territorialisation often leads to tensions among the residents and among the residents and the municipality.

This kind of 'occupation' and the sense of 'belonging' in a public space by particular social groups was mainly observed in the disadvantaged neighborhoods, especially in Apostolos Loukas area; may be because it is segregated both in the global and local scale. In contrast, Arnaout area, although it is also a deprived neighborhood, it is integrated globally and locally, a fact which discourages users to be involved in informal activities. In general, in Apostolos Loukas and Arnaout area, the presence of the residents in the management of public space is more intense while the involvement of the municipality is minimal. In contrast, in the area of Germasogeia, the residents are not involved in the maintenance and production of public space, while the municipality is greatly involved; where

191

one owner is absent, one other emerges.

In conclusion, according to who has the responsibility and who is involved in the maintenance of the space, different everyday practices and activities emerge. The appropriation of the space by a particular social group or groups encourage or discourage the use of space by other social groups at the same time. In Apostolos Loukas, the presence of young people discourages the use of the space by other neighbors at certain times of the day. Three different types of users coexist in the space, rarely synchronically, mostly separately in time: young people are often involved in inappropriate activities, old people who cultivate in the space informally, and the municipality who is the formal owner of the space.

All the above lead to the conclusion, that the existence or the absence of good neighborhood governance, accordingly influence the conditions of public life in the neighborhood. Moreover, when a neighborhood is better integrated locally and globally in the urban system, the government seems to provide better management for the public spaces; also related to the social status of the neighborhood, like the wealthy area at Germasogeia.

Global and Local socio-spatial realities – Everyday Practices - Actors/Stakeholders. The tensions created between global forces and local dynamics is another main mechanism which affects the production and use of the public spaces; the public spaces reflect the local identities as shaped by these tensions. The local and global forces with an impact on public spaces use and development have been analyzed through demographic data and mapping of the social structure of the areas, the historical background of the areas and the land uses. An important issue that emerged through this analysis is how social characteristics (ethnicity, social status and age) affect the use/everyday practices in the public space.

The three areas under study are characterized by different social groups in terms of ethnicity, social status, proportion of unemployment, mean age and type of families. In the area of Germasogeia, with a large proportion of foreign residents, upper class, low proportion of unemployed, mostly married couple families and young people (mean age 35.67) very few initiatives or events by the residents (public space 1, 2 and 3) were observed. In contrast, in Arnaout quarter, with lower-class population, a big proportion of unemployed people, married couples and a high proportion of single mother's families, and many old people (mean age 43.60), initiatives and everyday practices were frequently observed in the public spaces 1 and 2. The Turkish – Cypriots of the area organized cultural events in public space 2 (which were organized in common with the Greek Cypriots before 1974). On the other hand, Greek Cypriots refugees who moved in this area after 1974, organize events, gathering in the restaurant of the park and every Sunday and cook traditional food and eat together.

A different kind of everyday practices are observed in the area of Apostolos Loukas, where most residents are in the lower class of the population of the city, with a high proportion of

192

unemployment, a high proportion of married couples and single mother families, and many old people (mean age 47.18) who are Cypriots refugees, in a way forced to move to this area. As the houses of these people are small and poor, the residents exploit the public spaces of the area to informally extend their yards. Thus, they cultivate their fruits and plants in the public spaces or use the space for other private uses.

These facts show how the historical background and the land uses of the space (global – local tendencies) define the users of the space. The residents of Arnaout and of Apostolos Loukas neighborhoods were in a way forced to move to these areas and inhabit houses of poor conditions, as a result of the 1974 war. Public space became the most important meeting space of the residents in the area. During the years these people moved to nearby refugee settlements, in better living conditions but through collective memory they continue using the public space 1 in the Arnaout area.

We may conclude that the local and global tendencies, the stakeholders, the profile of the users (demographic data) and the social structures affect everyday practices and encourage or discourage the involvement of the residents in the production, use and development of public spaces.

Interrelations between all the key factors. The physical attributes facilitate the emergence of particular actions, formal or informal. These activities seem to be facilitated or influenced in relation the integration values (globally and locally) of the neighborhood in the urban structure. Furthermore, everyday practices and activities unfold in particular hours, days and months; the dimension of time discourages or encourages accordingly social activities. Furthermore, the residents many times ask for the involvement of the public authorities in order to solve social conflicts that take place in the public spaces. The governance to solve any social issues has an impact on the physical characteristics of the space, that affect its accessibility or its amenities and the comfort or the lightening of the space that affect the safety of it, etc. Likewise, the involvement of public authorities in the management of the public space influence the conditions of public life in the neighborhood accordingly. Good-quality and well managed public spaces are the ones which are more integrated locally and globally in the urban system.

As a conclusion, all the factors are interrelated and thus cannot be studied in isolation. Each public space consists of a layering of interactions between the factors, with a continuous process of transformation of the socio-spatial structure. The analysis shows that the process of the production of public space under different spatial and social environments differs. The key factors identified in the literature review, are interrelated and affect in different ways the use, production and development of the public space (fig.5.1).
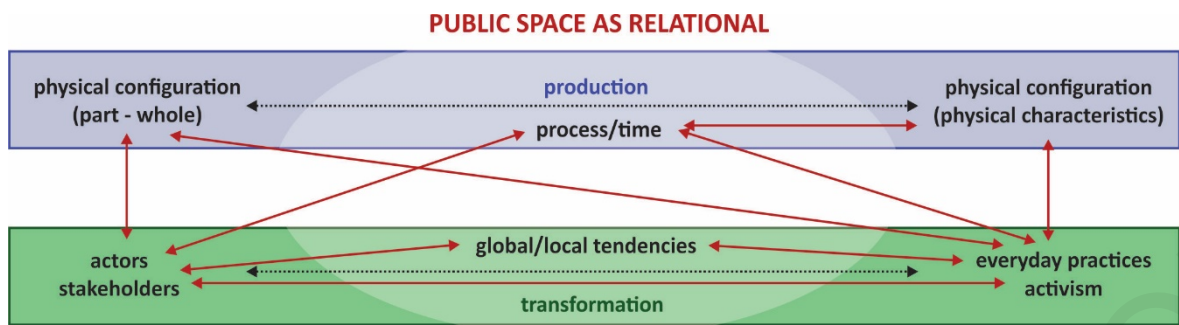
Fig. 5.1 – Interactions among the different factors
Source: Author

In this sense, the analysis of the production, use and development of public space needs to be informed by a relational perspective. Each public space is part of a social assemblage that consists of heterogeneous elements, both physical and social which are interacting among them in a variety of ways. Depending on the synthesis of the components, each public space is formed and reformed and plays a different role in different situations and exercises different capacities. The character and the role of a public space depends on how the key factors are interrelated; it is a product of a process between the relations of these components.

5.2 Contribution to knowledge, the limitations of the study and recommendations for further research

Public space is continuously developed as a social, cultural and political product. This thesis based in the relational perspective of public space identifies a need for enhancing research into the relationship among physical transformation and social change in a public space. In this light, a diachronic analysis of public spaces in Mediterranean cities was addressed in an attempt to understand how it has been developed and transformed and how it has been used in different contexts (social, economic, political etc.) and eras. The analysis of public space through time was important for the understanding of the patterns of socio-spatial phenomena observable in contemporary public spaces and the mechanisms through which such phenomena unfold. These issues have been explored through the study of the evolution of public space in Mediterranean cities. Then a theoretical analysis of public space was addressed based in the theories of Space Syntax, Assemblage theory and Actor-Network theory (ANT) in order to identify key issues relating to the complexity of public space. The main attempt was to identify the multifarious critiques of contemporary public space and to organize them so that they be better understood in relation to each other.

The brief historical review and the theoretical analysis of public space bring to the fore the mechanisms which involved in the production and transformation of public space: spatial dimension of public space (physical characteristics and part – whole relationship), process – time, actors/stakeholders, everyday practices and global – local tendencies. This thesis seeks to address these boarder issues within specific context in the case of Limassol. Its main goal is to provide an overview about how these key factors affect the production and transformation of public space in different social contexts.

In this light, a mixed integrated approach was addressed in order to understand the increasing complexity of social sphere in public space. The limitations and the constraints of each methodology require the correlation of them in a new experimental way in order to cover the gaps of each approach and reveal different perspectives of social reality. The originality of the proposed thesis lies in its methodology. The investigation was carried out through a multidisciplinary methodology that has brought together existing tools from the spatial and social sciences to consist of a new methodological framework. The purpose of this new framework is to enrich our understanding on the space-society relationship and to offer an innovative analytical and methodological approach to analyze and, potentially, improve the urban environment and its public life. The investigation was carried out through a qualitative and quantitative multi-method strategy based on three neighborhoods of different social context, in the city of Limassol to examine the following:

- The investigation begun with a historic evolution of the socio-spatial factors that have formulated the public spaces in Limassol to trace the main changes in political, demographic, economic, and cultural aspects, in both the global and local scale of socio-spatial realities. Through this exploration, the three areas under investigation were selected as significant cases to contribute in understanding the mechanisms involved in the production of public space and life, given their different contexts. These urban environments can be characterized as an assemblage formulated by the interaction between objects and specific historical processes.

- Assemblages operate across diverse scales: an interaction between the local and the global. In a similar way, space syntax theory looks at the city through different scales and parts. Following these, this investigation incorporates three different scales of the urban system: the city, the neighborhoods, and the public spaces all read in terms of connectivity, accessibility, and visibility.

- As this methodology focuses on the understanding of the city as an individual and single entity composed by physical and human (social) elements, this investigation includes the physical characteristics of the public spaces (topography, infrastructure, lighting, furniture, trees and so force).

- In this sense, the methodology moves beyond the physical characteristics and aims to map out the networks of actors/stakeholders (formal/informal-visible/invisible) involved in the production and transformation of the urban fabric and of the public spaces in particular. This investigation of both the physical and non-physical entities is extensively discussed in ANT theory. Each actor is involved in the management and use of a public space, thus their everyday uses in the public space are analysed in different time periods (historically but also throughout a day, a week, a season) given that public spaces are in an open ending process of production and transformation.

- To adequately analyse the factors engaged in the production and transformation of the public space this investigation involved a variety of research techniques such as interviews, questionnaires, observation (snapshots – photography), space syntax analysis, documental analysis, and archival research.

- In this way, the suggested methodology combines a holistic approach that identifies the general factors involved in the evolution of public spaces in various Mediterranean cities, beyond Limassol, with relational theories of assemblage, ANT theory, and space syntax. Additionally, this investigation is also concerned with the existing experience and synergies bound up in the identity of the city, neighborhoods and public spaces. Following these, this study proposes a robust methodological framework to facilitate the assessment and understanding of public spaces.

- This understanding of the urban environment and its public spaces, aims to facilitate the improvement of these spaces through the suggestion of useful policies on public space management. As it was already suggested, the set-up of an appropriate framework by the public authorities is necessary. However, before this kind of action can be taken, it is crucial to identify and resolve the possible areas of conflict: actors/stakeholders (ownership of the public space, users, local authorities, etc.), everyday practices (actual uses and activities, the various needs of inhabitants and users) throughout different periods of time (day, week, season, years), physical characteristics (topography, furniture, trees, etc.), part – whole relationship (different scales: city, neighborhoods, public spaces), the global and local socio-spatial realities (social incidents, demography, and so forth).

In conclusion, although such an approach needs to overcome diverse difficulties, the research study in various social urban environments through the integration of the theoretical and methodological approaches proposed in this thesis, reveals that some reliable inferences can be made on the socio-spatial mechanisms of public space development and some clear patterns of socio-spatial processes emerge.

This thesis used a coherent theoretical outlook to investigate a series of case studies, crossing the cultural divides to examine the similarities and differences of public space in different urban contexts, and its critical analysis of the process of development, management and use of public space, with all its tensions and conflicts based on the key factors-mechanisms under analysis. In this sense, this research gives a multidimensional definition of public space and proposes key factors – mechanisms which involved in the production and transformation of a public space. Each factor in each public space differed, and thus each interrelation among the factors and affect in different ways the production and transformation of the public space according to the interactions. Each factor and interaction give a different result in the spatial and social character of a public space. This fact reflects the uniqueness of a public space and its complexity.

That is why it is so urgent to combine in the quantitative and qualitative methodology. In this point of view, two main points were underlined here: the thesis has set the theoretical stage for discussing the production of a public space through the key factors and the methodology that was suggested can assess these aspects in different social contexts in Mediterranean cities. The set of tools proposed by this thesis can be applicable to any other case and can therefore be replicated to further the assessment of how generic every mechanism identified here is. The methodological framework proposed that study three different scales of the urban structure, can be revised, strengthened or made more concrete according to the urban context studied.

These set of tools can be extended and adjusted according to the social background of each public space under study. The social and political dimensions of each city are different and thus the ways

197

in which they can be analyzed differs accordingly. In this way, the key factors can be changes or can be more specific according to the public sphere of each public space. Each public space has its own identity, its own topography and geographical location, its own historical background and its own social and cultural realities. In this light, it is important to acknowledge the fact that in other socio-spatial contexts these factors may will not be applicable. Nevertheless, new factors could be identified with a similar process of research according to each case as new avenues for further inquiry have been engraved.

5.3 Conclusion

All the factors that associate with the social and spatial form of public space are interconnected and have a great influence on the production of public spaces, in the case of Limassol. However, these synthesizing mechanisms may be generalizable to all cities as they can be studied in different social contexts with a variety of findings. In general, the key factors of each neighborhood and each public space were analyzed through the suggested multidisciplinary methodology. The table below presents the six factors analyzed and how they are different in each neighborhood. The social and physical character of the urban environment is changed according to the organization, behavior, and interaction of its physical and social variables. In this light, we can say that each city, is consisted by diverse types of neighborhoods and public spaces.

	physical configuration (part - whole)	global/local tendencies	actors stakeholders	spatial dimension physical characteristics	everyday practices process/time
Germasogeia	global - segregated local - integrated	wealthy area - foreigners	municipality	good quality public spaces	usual activities during all the hours
Arnaoutogeitonia	global - integrated local - integrated	poor area refugees and Roma	residents - municipality not much	poor management	usual activities - afternoon, events
Apostolos Loukas	global - segregated local - some integration	poor area refugees	residents - municipality not much	poor management	usual activities, cleaning, planting, inappropriate activities different hours each activity

Table. 5.1 – The six factors in the three neighborhoods
Source: Author

If one or more factors of an area and its public spaces undermine public life, then there is a need for this factor to be further analysed to facilitate improvement in public life. For example, a well-integrated public space may not perform as well as expected if the social identity of the place is that strong that diminishes its spatial dynamics, such as Arnaout neighborhood. On the other hand, a merely integrated neighborhood, such as the coastal area of Germasogeia, may be characterized by good quality public spaces, because of the municipality being greatly involved with the maintenance of these spaces. Also, the Apostolos Loukas area, which is not integrated in the urban fabric, is consisted by poor quality public spaces. In each particular case, all of the factors must be observed to understand the way they affect the quality of public life.

In this light, the ways in which the socio-spatial factors associate with various scales need to be analysed to contribute towards effective interventions. For instance, if the integration levels of a neighborhood or a public space affect its public life, then there is a need to improve its relational access network with the focus being on the ways local and global scales are interrelated. Also, if the quality of the public space is poor due to lack of management or users' behaviour (e.g. vandalization), then the formal actors/stakeholders (local authorities) responsible for the maintenance of that space should reconsider their management methods.

The urban context of a public space could block or enable public life, as it influences the quality of

that space. A public space can be spatially (physical characteristics) improved but remain in social decline if other problems occur in its surrounding area. The challenge for local authorities is to engage with the improvement of each public space in relation to its specific urban environment and its social and spatial realities. Such an improvement should take into consideration all of the different factors and dimensions of what formulates a good public space and that public spaces and their neighborhoods operate as one urban body. Public space is not just a single entity; it forms a system with other spaces in a variety of scales.

According to assemblage theory, the public spaces can be studied as social assemblages, as their physical and social components affect and are affected in an ongoing process. Each public space can affect differently the urban and social system, exercising different capacities (according to the key factors) and taking a different role in it, according to the synthesizing mechanisms that influence it. Destabilizing processes can lead to the deterritorialisation of public space as its always changes according the social processes and human behaviours. This fact is identified in all the scales, from the scale of the city, to the scale of the neighborhood and finally to the scale of the public space. All the scales engage with the development and the transformations of the urban fabric and are involved in the production of public space, and thus have to be taken into account from the larger one to the smaller one, as the one interacts with the other continuously. Also, Space Syntax on the one hand can describe and analyze the evolution of the urban form of a city, and on the other hand to be used as a tool for comparing systems of different size and scales, but again as discussed in the previous chapters, cannot be applied in isolation; it is also essential to analyze the historical and social processes that may influence the character and the role of a public space, in the past but also in the present. Both assemblage and space syntax theories understand that a variety of scales (not just the macro or the micro) engage with the development of the cities and thus connections and associations among the elements is an important factor.

This research study shows clearly how the public space affects and is affected by the social behaviours, and in general that the spatial and social spheres are in a continuous relation of interaction and transformation. According to Lupton, *"physical characteristics, through their impact on population mix, lead neighborhoods to 'acquire' certain other characteristics, such as services and facilities, reputation, social order and patterns of social interaction, as people and place interact. For example, disadvantaged individuals in an isolated area will form one set of social relations, while disadvantaged individuals in a well-connected area may form another"* (2003:5). This statement is revealed in the "marginalized" neighborhoods studied in this thesis; according to how well the neighborhood is integrated, the residents appropriated the public spaces in different ways. The accessibility and the integration of an area in the urban system, locally and globally, is a vital factor about how a public space is associated with certain social issues and everyday practices. The socio-spatial changes in the city, associated with organizational scales, as the global forces

200

(political affairs) lead to changes in population distribution and in the spatial arrangement of the urban system (whole) (territorialisation of the city), while the local tendencies are associated with the moving of population groups from one neighborhood to another (part), as people search for better conditions of life. In these transformations, the public authorities (stakeholders) have an essential role because they 'place' disadvantaged and vulnerable social groups in particular areas, creating a sense of entrapment, and a "*largely diverse population may be trapped within a limited space, communication between the diverse groups who live there, and between them and the outside world, becomes a major concern*" (Madanipour, 2010:275).

Another important observation associated with the quality of the public space and which may lead to further social issues, is accessibility; the more open and unconditional the access, the more public a space becomes. In cases when a space does not provide a free and open access (physical and social accessibility), it may discourage the emerging of activities and everyday practices within it. However, openness can often lead to tensions between a particular social group that uses the space and the rest of the residents, like the case of the public spaces in Apostolos Loukas neighborhood, where the old people were often in conflict with the young people. On the one hand, particular social groups can alter the image of public spaces, in the deprived neighborhoods, and turn them to a site of conflicts and avoidance, and on the other hand the social and spatial needs of such groups can also foster social bonding.

This seems to also be related to the ways in which the public authorities handle these issues. The neighborhood governance can play a pivotal role in ordinary people public life through city making processes. *"Cities are an immense laboratory of trial and error, failure and success, in city building and city design"* (Jacobs, 1961:9). Good-quality, well-managed public spaces have an essential role in the public life of the residents, encouraging the social integration in the urban environment. The good physical and functional conditions of the public spaces promote social interaction, communication, comfort, security and livability. The public spaces in the disadvantaged areas are not characterized by good-quality conditions, like the public spaces in the wealthy areas; as a result, the residents are more engaged with the management of the public space. In a similar sense, but perhaps in a different way the public spaces in the deprived areas can be well-managed through the involvement of the residents in the processes that shape the conditions of public life in the neighborhood with the support of the public authorities. "*Attention to public spaces by public authorities and community groups can improve the quality of environment for local residents in these neighborhoods*" (Madanipour, 2010:279).

Thus, these tensions highlight the need for the public authorities to deal with the conflicting and incompatible uses of public spaces. A way to solve such social issues, may lay on the government's role to encourage the citizens to be responsible for the care of their urban environment, and to allow them to participate in its improvement, offering opportunities to them to connect with one

201

another.

Miessen, in a conversation with Mouffe, introduces flexibility as a productive critique of participation (2010) in public spaces. Flexibility allows adaptation based on the changing conditions of the urban environment. When there are no explicit alternatives, people tend to stick to the existing structure, not necessarily because they trust it, but because they are familiar with it (Miessen, 2010). A flexible public space should simultaneously encourage various activities by different groups and deal with tensions regarding conflicts of interest among these activities and groups. Following these, there are two types of public spaces; on the one hand, it is the loose space that is adaptable, un-restricted, and used for a variety of functions and on the other hand, it is the tight space which is fixed, physically constrained or controlled in terms of function. The challenge for local stakeholders and local authorities is to adapt the spaces and their maintenance to accommodate temporary changes of uses.

Co-design, that is 'design with' as opposed to 'design for,' is another interesting practice that incorporates in the design process policies and relationships, among others. Co-design suggests a collective practice that engages and empowers people who are often disregarded by common practice. Therefore, people through adaptable everyday practices, are no longer segregated or excluded by assembles, but they have the opportunity to socialize and politicize within their community. In this sense, architecture becomes a shared activity and a relational practice.

Co-design is associated with the notion of commoning, which not only suggests methods to ensure the sustainability of common pool resources, but, furthermore, introduces ways of being-in-common as a social practice. It is a process that brings people together in order to retain and expand everything that is produced in common, while simultaneously it empowers and sustains the commons (Awan, Shneide and Till, 2011). The everyday practices of commoning increase connectivity and generate political awareness and civic responsibility. Co-design in the sense of commoning leads to the notion of belonging (de Certeau, 1984) given that a constant repetition of daily practices symbolically claims some sort of ownership over the place used.

To encourage though these activities, support by the public authorities is necessary to set up the appropriate frameworks. Nevertheless, residents' involvement in the management of public spaces does not guarantee the best possible improvement of these spaces. Such an involvement should occur in collaboration with various local stakeholders to potentially resolve several social issues and to lead to vital results. Hence, the municipality receives the role of the mediator to overcome a spectrum of conflicts, interests, and social issues. These tactics allow the local authorities to deal not only with the spatial dimension of a public space but also of with the quality of the social relations facilitated in this space. In this way, all neighborhoods of the urban structure (both deprived and wealthy neighborhoods), will have equal attention by the managers of the city and thus, good quality public spaces and public life.

202

The governance has to provide a framework for engagement of the population with their environment, in order to become active participants. In this way, it is offering opportunities for citizens to connect with one another and creates a sense of ownership and well-being. So, familiars and strangers can interact, coexist, debate each other, and grow psychologically from diverse everyday practices and contacts. In this light, the neighbors become co-producers of their urban environment.

Hiller and Hanson propose that space shapes society as a pattern of "encounter possibilities", not as a neutral container of social activity, but providing the potentials to encourage social meetings (1984). The potential for social interaction and encounter between diverse social groups in terms of age, social and ethnic background, in urban neighborhoods public spaces is an essential factor for creating an integrated society and encouraging tolerance and a feeling of belonging.

By setting a different management framework, according to the social and spatial conditions and status of each neighborhood, the local authorities can assess and succeed to improve the public life, in all parts of the urban system. In order to overcome the tensions between the diverse social groups and facilitate their co-presence in public space, the neighborhood governance has to help the local residents to mobilize their resources and build bridges.

The power relations between actors/stakeholders is only one of the main factors that affect the socio-spatial structure of the public space, and for this reason they should not be studied as an individual, independent variable. The actors/stakeholders, as non-physical entities, should be identified in relation to the physical entities, following ANT theory, to properly inform how these interact in the social and spatial system.

To conclude, the theories of assemblage theory, ANT and, Space Syntax examine not only of *what* composes a city and its public spaces but, also, of *how* these elements are connected and associated. The elements that compose a city are identified through the investigation of this study's spatial dimension (physical characteristics), but the ways these elements are associated occurs through the interrelation of the physical (part – whole relation) with the social (global and local socio-spatial realities, everyday practices, actors/stakeholders, process-time). In a sense, both theory and practice can benefit from multi-scalar thinking since it holds the capacity to stimulate integral approaches to planning and design.

The research in diverse public spaces and urban neighbourhoods help us to understand how transformations in public spaces affects people's lives and urban culture in particular times and places. Social phenomena however, are multi-dimensional processes influenced by a variety of factors ranging from the changes in the global political economy and national policies to vulnerabilities and sensitivities of individuals. It is obvious that focusing only on the urban environment cannot be a solution to these problems and the relative contribution of all factors to fight against social exclusion should be acknowledged (Madanipour, 2010). At the same time, this

203

does not mean that attention to the urban environment should be abandoned as superficial and irrelevant, as space and society are closely intertwined and the processes that shape space are at the heart of what characterizes societies.

The social and spatial factors are characterized by a multidimensional and polyvalent relation, that may be more complex than was envisaged in more traditional approaches, in which social relations are reflected in the spatial characteristics. The spatial dimension is only one of the factors associated with the process of production and transformation of public space. Once a variety of factors and processes are taken into account, the analysis still presents significant gaps in knowledge, which can be filled if greater efforts are made to widen the variety of social science approaches used in conjunction with a spatial morphological approach. In this light, different theoretical approaches need to be analyzed under a common umbrella in order to succeed a dialogue between the spatial and the social context.

Actor. Term used by Actor-Network Theory to refer to participants in networks and systems. These can be human or non-human.

Actual Terittories. The term 'actual' indicates the process in which space comes into being. The 'actual' is not what we are, but rather that we are becoming, that is to say the 'other' that becomes other (Stalker, 2009).

Agency. Term used by Actor-Network Theory to refer to heterogeneous associations of humans and non-humans.

Assemblage. A whole which is characterised by relations of its components and the processes the components are involved in.

Axial map is analysed as a set of nodes and lines, and different types of measures are derived regardless of metric distance. These include local and global configurational measures (Geddes, 2017).

Axial map is represented by axial lines: is a straight sight line and a possible path through space (Hillier & Hanson, 1984).

Configuration a set of relationships that takes into account other relations among spaces which are interdependent in an overall structure.

Co-presence. Term used by the Italian School of process typology to refer to the spatial relations between components of the urban form.

Diachronic. Concerned with the way in which something has developed and evolved through time.

Formal public space. Formal spaces produced by urban policies and public or private legal interventions (Hernandez, Kellett & Allen, 2013).

Gentrification. The association of public space creation and high – value consumption inevitably leads to gentrification, in which one group of people and activities are replaced by another (Larice & Macdonald, 2013:449).

Global integration examines the relationship of all nodes to all nodes and thus reveals large-scale configurational characteristics of the whole spatial system. It is strongly correlate with vehicular movement and the movement of people who have little knowledge of an area.

Integration in practice measures the relative accessibility of nodes within a spatial system; spaces, which are found deep in a system have lower integration values, while higher integration values usually correlate with high levels of movement and activity and thus with social interaction.

Local integration examines the configurational relationships of small-scale areas. It is strongly correlate with pedestrian movement and the movement of residents and people who know the study area well.

"Neighbourhood is generally defined spatially as a specific geographic area and functionally as a set of social networks. Neighbourhoods, then, are the spatial units in which face-to-face social interactions occur—the personal settings and situations where residents seek to realise common values, socialise youth, and maintain effective social control." (Shuck, Amie & Dennis Rosenbuam, 2006).

Open questions. Open questions are questions which require more than a single word, or a handful of words to be answered. Closed questions are those which can be answered with a simple 'yes' or 'no' (Legard, Keegan & Ward, 2003:169).

Probes questions. Probes are responsive questions asked to find out more about what has been raised. Their aim is always to obtain greater clarity, detail or depth of understanding – for example to elicit further description, an example, an explanation, and so on. Their key feature is that they relate directly to what has already been said by the interviewee, often referring to the exact phrase or term that they have used. Probes are a crucial element of any in-depth interview (ibid:168).

Prompts questions. Prompts are questions which come from the researcher rather than directly from what the interviewee has said. They are used where the researcher wants to ask the interviewee to reflect on something else – perhaps something raised in other interviews, or that the researcher thought might be relevant from their own reading or thinking (ibid).

Quantitative research is 'Exp Lanfer phenomena by collecting numerical data that are analysed

using mathematically based methods (in particular statistics)' (Aliaga & Gunderson, 2002).

Qualitative research is described as an unfolding model that occurs in a natural setting that enables the researcher to develop a level of detail from high involvement in the actual experiences (Creswell, 1994).

Segregation. a process which defines the homogeneity and boundaries of given areas induced by external forces.

Space Syntax. A set of theory and techniques for the understanding and analysis of spatial configurations and their relationship to a range of socio-economic phenomena.

To describe and analyse the evolution of the urban form of Limassol: space syntax methodology was selected because of its ability to highlight the main structure of the city and hence its changes over time since it is a reliable method for comparing systems of different size. Furthermore, it has the ability to analyse the city at different scales, to assess the relationship between different parts of the city and the whole, and to measure connectivity between different areas, which are all fundamental within the framework of assemblage theory.

Syntactical analysis is commonly based on the axial map, the set of fewest and longest lines of sight passing through every public space in a city's street network. The map shows the relation of each line to the network of the whole city ('global' relations) or the relation of each line to the immediate surroundings ('local' relations). The main measures are 'integration', which quantifies relative depth from any space to all other spaces, modelling movement to spaces and 'control', which quantifies the potential for any space to form part of a path between any pair of spaces within a given distance, modelling movement through spaces. Maps are colored in a scale from red to blue, or black to white in a grayscale map, to indicate the high-to-low range of values (Charalambous & Anaxagorou, 2015:6).

APPENDIX 2: Questionnaire

ASSESING THE PUBLIC SPACE

Dear Sir/Madam,
This questionnaire is designed for an investigation about public space as part of my Ph.D thesis, in UCY and any information given is strictly confidential. Please spare a few minutes of your valuable time to answer the questions carefully. Thanks for your attention!

Place: ....   **Date:** ....   **Time:** ....

Gender: Male ☐   **Age:** Less than 18 ☐   25-34 ☐   45-54 ☐

Female ☐   18-24 ☐   35-44 ☐   55 and over ☐

Citizenship: Cypriot ☐   Citizens EU ☐   Non EU Citizens ☐   **Occupation:** ....

1. How far is your house from this public space?

less than 1km ☐   less than 3km ☐   less than 5km ☐   more than 5km ☐   more than 10km ☐

2. How often do you visit this particular public space?

Several times a day ☐   About once a day ☐   3-5 days a week ☐   1-2 days a week ☐

Every few weeks ☐   Less often ☐   Rarely or Never ☐

3. When do you visit this particular public space?

Weekdays - morning ☐   Weekdays - afternoon ☐   Weekdays - night ☐

Weekends - morning ☐   Weekends - afternoon ☐   Weekends - night ☐

4. For how long do you usually stay in this public space?

0-20 minutes ☐   25 - 60 minutes ☐   1 - 2 hours ☐   more than 2 hours ☐

5. With whom do you come to this public space? (you can select more than one answer choice)

Childrens ☐   Husband/Wife Boyfriend/Girlfriend ☐   Friends ☐   Neighbors ☐   Alone ☐   Other ....

Who do usually use this public space? ....

6. Why do you choose to visit this public space? (you can select more than one answer choice)

It is near your house ☐   Central Position ☐   Quiet ☐   Safety ☐   Infrastructure ☐   Activities Events ☐   Other ....

Do you feel this place could be further improved? How? ....

7. What are usually your activities in this public space? (you can select more than one answer choice)

Talking ☐   Sitting - Relaxing ☐   Playing ☐   Walking ☐   Reading ☐   Other

What kind of activities would you like to take place in a public space?

8. Can you describe any other activities organized in this public space as events (once a week or once a month or once a year)?

207

9. Who is involved in the organization of any other activities/events in this public space?

Municipality ☐   Non - profit organizations ☐   Neighbors ☐   No one ☐   Other ⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺

10. Are there any citizens' initiatives/incidents in the area? If yes, what activities and where?

⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺

11. Who owns this public space?

Municipality ☐   Private property ☐   Non - profit organization ☐   Other ⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺

12. Who takes care of its maintenance?

Municipality ☐   Neighbors ☐   Non - profit organization ☐   Other ⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺

13. Are neighbors involved in keeping it clean or in any other initiatives?

⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺

14. If there are any issues/incidents with this space who do you talk to?

⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺

15. Is there a neighborhood council?

Yes ☐   No ☐

16. Are there any non-governmental organizations involved in the neighborhood?

Yes ☐   No ☐

17. There are organized any activities/events in other public spaces in the area?

⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺

Yes ☐   No ☐

Where? ⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺

What activities? ⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺

18. Do you use other spaces for public activities in the area?

Yes ☐   No ☐

Where? ⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺

What activities? ⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺⸺

19. How often do you visit other public spaces?

Several times a day ☐   About once a day ☐   3-5 days a week ☐   1-2 days a week ☐

Once a month ☐   Once every couple of months ☐   Rarely or Never ☐

Which do you visit?

20. Do you prefer to visit other public spaces more successful in the area and why?

21. What do you think are the most important characteristics a public space in your neighborhood should have?

Safe ☐   Quiet ☐   Well connected ☐   Infrastructure ☐   Activities ☐   Accessible to all ☐   Other .

ΑΞΙΟΛΟΓΗΣΗ ΤΟΥ ΔΗΜΟΣΙΟΥ ΧΩΡΟΥ

Αγαπητέ κύριε/κυρία,

Αυτό το ερωτηματολόγιο έχει σχεδιαστεί για έρευνα σχετικά με το δημόσιο χώρο ως τμήμα του διδακτορικού μου, το οποίο διεκπεραιώνεται στο Πανεπιστήμιο Κύπρου, οπότε σας παρακαλώ αφιερώστε λίγα λεπτά από τον πολύτιμο χρόνο σας για να απαντήσετε προσεκτικά στις πιο κάτω ερωτήσεις. Όλες οι πληροφορίες είναι αυστηρά εμπιστευτικές. Ευχαριστώ για την προσοχή σας!

Χώρος: ....   **Ημερομηνία:** ....   **Ώρα:** ....

Φύλο: Άρρεν ☐   **Ηλικία:** Κάτω των 18 ☐   25-34 ☐   45-54 ☐

Θήλυ ☐   18-24 ☐   35-44 ☐   55 και πάνω ☐

Υπηκοότητα: Κυπριακή ☐   Κάτοικοι EU ☐   Όχι EU Κάτοικοι ☐   **Επάγγελμα:** ....

1. Πόσο μακριά βρίσκεται το σπίτι σου από αυτόν το δημόσιο χώρα

λιγότερο από 1km ☐   λιγότερο από 3km ☐   λιγότερο από 5km ☐   περισσότερο από 5km ☐   περισσότερο από 10km ☐

2. Πόσο συχνά επισκέπτεστε το συγκεκριμένο δημόσιο χώρο;

Αρκετές φορές την ημέρα ☐   Μία φορά την ημέρα ☐   3-5 φορές την εβδομάδα ☐

1-2 φορές την εβδομάδα ☐   Κάθε λίγες εβδομάδες ☐   Λιγότερο συχνά ☐   Σπάνια ή Ποτέ ☐

3. Πότε επισκέπτεστε συνήθως αυτό το δημόσιο χώρα

Καθημερινές - πρωί ☐   Καθημερινές - απόγευμα ☐   Καθημερινές - βράδυ ☐

Σαββατοκυρίακα - πρωί ☐   Σαββατοκυρίακα - απόγευμα ☐   Σαββατοκυρίακα - βράδυ ☐

4. Συνήθως πιο είναι το χρονικό διάστημα που μένετε σε αυτό το δημόσιο χώρα

0-20 λεπτά ☐   25 - 60 λεπτά ☐   1 - 2 ώρες ☐   περισσότερες από 2 ώρες ☐

5. Με ποιο έρχεστε συνήθως σε αυτό το δημόσιο χώρα (μπορείτε να σημειώσετε πάνω από μία απάντηση)

Παιδιά ☐   Σύζυγο Boyfriend/Girlfriend ☐   Φίλους ☐   Γείτονες ☐   Μόνος/η ☐   Άλλο --------------------

Ποιοι χρησιμοποιούν συνήθως αυτό το δημόσιο χώρο; --------------------

6. Γιατί επιλέγετε να επισκέπτεστε το συγκεκριμένο δημόσιο χώρο;
(μπορείτε να σημειώσετε πάνω από μία απάντηση)

Κοντά από το σπίτι μου ☐   Κεντρική Τοποθεσία ☐   Ησυχία ☐   Ασφάλεια ☐   Επίπλωση ☐   Δραστηριότητες Events ☐   Άλλο ----------

Πιστεύετε πώς αυτός ο χώρος θα μπορούσε να βελτιωθεί περαιτέρω ; --------------------

7. Ποιες είναι συνήθως οι δραστηριότητες σας σε αυτό το δημόσιο χώρο;
(μπορείτε να σημειώσετε πάνω από μία απάντηση)

Συζήτηση ☐   Κάθισμα/Χαλάρωση ☐   Παιχνίδι ☐   Περπάτημα ☐   Διάβασμα ☐   Άλλο

Τι είδους δραστηριότητες θα σας άρεσαν να προγραμματίζονταν σε αυτό το δημόσιο χώρο;

8. Μπορείτε να περιγράψετε άλλες δραστηριότητες που οργανώνονται σε αυτό το δημόσιο χώρο
(μια φορά την εβδομάδα ή μια φορά το μήνα ή μια φορά το χρόνο) :

9. Ποιος εμπλέκεται με την οργάνωση δραστηριοτήτων/events σε αυτό το δημόσιο χώρο;

Δήμος ☐   Μη κερδοσκοπικοί οργανισμοί ☐   Γείτονες ☐   Κανένας ☐   Άλλο ----------------------------------

10. Υπάρχουν καθόλου πρωτοβουλίες για δραστηριότητες από τους κατοίκους ή συμβάντα;
Αν ναι, ποιες και πού;

----

12. Σε ποιον ανήκει αυτός ο δημόσιος χώρος;

Δήμο ☐   Ιδιώτη ☐   Μη κερδοσκοπικό οργανισμό ☐   Άλλο --

13. Ποιος ασχολείται με την συντήρηση του δημόσιου χώρου

Δήμος ☐   Γείτονες ☐   Μη κερδοσκοπικός οργανισμός ☐   Άλλος --------------------------------------

14. Οι γείτονες εμπλέκονται με τη συντήρηση του χώρου ή οργανώνουν άλλου είδους δραστηριότητες εδώ;
----

15. Όταν υπάρχουν προβλήματα ή συμπλοκές σε αυτό το χώρο σε ποιον απευθύνεστε
----

16. Υπάρχει κάποιο συμβούλιο γειτονιάς;

Ναι ☐   Όχι ☐

17. Εμπλέκεται κάποιος μη κερδοσκοπικός οργανισμός στη γειτονιά;

Ναι ☐   Όχι ☐

18. Γίνονται δραστηριότητες/γεγονότα σε κάποιο άλλο δημόσιο χώρο της περιοχής;

Ναι ☐   Όχι ☐

Πού; --

Τι δραστηριότητες; ---

19. Χρησιμοποιείται άλλους χώρους για δραστηριότητες στην περιοχή;

Ναι ☐   Όχι ☐

Πού; --

Τι δραστηριότητες; ---

20. Πόσο συχνά επισκέπτεστε άλλους δημόσιους χώρους

Αρκετές φορές την ημέρα ☐   Μία φορά την ημέρα ☐   3-5 φορές την εβδομάδα ☐

1-2 φορές την εβδομάδα ☐   Μία φορά τον μήνα ☐   Μία φορά κάθε κάποιους μήνες ☐   Σπάνια ή Ποτέ ☐

Ποιους επισκέπτεστε;   .

21. Προτιμάτε να επισκέπτεστε άλλους δημόσιους χώρους της περιοχής και γιατί τους προτιμάτε;

22. Ποια πιστεύετε είναι τα πιο σημαντικά χαρακτηριστικά που πρέπει να έχει ένας δημόσιος χώρος στην
γειτονιά σας;

Άλλο

Ασφαλής ☐   Ήσυχος ☐   Καλή τοποθεσία ☐   Επίπλωση ☐   Δραστηριότητες ☐   Προσβάσιμος σε όλους ☐
                                                                                                            .

APPENDIX 3: Transcripts of Conversations with Expert Stakeholders

A3.1: Structured Questions

The list below shows the set of questions which was formed before the interviews:

1. Ποιοι εμπλέκονται με τη δημιουργία καινούριων δημόσιων χώρων στο δήμο σας;
   (Who are involved in creating new public spaces in your municipality?)
2. Ποιοι εμπλέκονται με το καθαρισμό και τη διατήρηση τους ή την επιδιόρθωση;
   (Who are involved in cleaning, repairing and maintenance of the public spaces?)
3. Οργανώνονται δραστηριότητες – events; Ποιοι αναλαμβάνουν τέτοιου είδους δραστηριότητες;
   Are any activities organized – events? Who are engaged in organizing such activities?
4. Ποιες δραστηριότητες είχαν τη μεγαλύτερη απήχηση;
   Which activities had the greatest resonance?
5. Υπάρχουν χώροι όπου συμβαίνουν διαμάχες/γεγονότα; Μεταξύ ποιων και σε ποιους χώρους;
   Are there any conflicts in the public spaces of your municipality? Between whom and in which places?
6. Εμπλέκονται οι κάτοικοι με πρωτοβουλίες στην αναδιαμόρφωση των δημόσιων χώρων; Συμμετέχουν στη διαμόρφωση – διατήρηση – καθαρισμό τους;
   Are the inhabitants by taking initiatives, involved in the redevelopment of the public spaces? Are they involved in designing - maintenance - cleaning them?
7. Τι είδους πρωτοβουλίες λαμβάνουν; Εσείς πώς τους αντιμετωπίζετε;
   What kind of initiatives are taken by the inhabitants? How do you treat them?
8. Υπάρχουν δημόσιοι χώροι οι οποίοι δημιουργήθηκαν μετά από πρωτοβουλία των κατοίκων (είτε σε εμπλοκή με το δήμο είτε χωρίς);
   Are there public spaces that were created on the initiative of the inhabitants (together with the municipality or without)?
9. Δημιουργήθηκαν χώροι μετά από αιτήματα των κατοίκων ή παράγονται – σχεδιάζονται όλοι βάση του τοπικού σχεδίου;
   Are there public spaces that were created after applications of inhabitants or all spaces are created – designed based on the local plan?
10. Τι αναφέρει το τοπικό σχέδιο σχετικά με τη δημιουργία δημόσιων χώρων; Ακολουθήθηκαν οι κανονισμοί αυτοί στην συγκεκριμένη περιοχή;
    What does the local plan say about the creation of public spaces? Have these regulations been followed in this area?
11. Πείτε μου λίγα λόγια για το πώς δημιουργήθηκαν οι συγκεκριμένοι χώροι και ποιοι εμπλέκονται με τη διατήρηση τους.
    Briefly describe how these public spaces been created and who are the responsible for their maintenance?
12. Στους συγκεκριμένους χώρους οργανώνονται επίσημες δραστηριότητες (formal events);
    Are formal events organized in these public places?
13. Ποια είναι τα φυσικά χαρακτηριστικά που απαιτούνται από το δήμο να συμπεριληφθούν στα αρχιτεκτονικά σχέδια για την κατασκευή των δημόσιων χώρων;
    What are the physical characteristics required by the municipality to be included in the architectural plans for the construction of public spaces?
14. Τι ζημιές παρατηρούνται στους δημόσιους χώρους (βανδαλισμοί κτλ.);
    What damages are usually observed in these public places (vandalism, etc.)?

211

A3.2 – Interviews

Professional Type	Aspects Covered
Michalis Modestou – Citizens Service Officer – Municipality of Agios Athanasios Conversation 1 total time: 15'	• Variety of actors involved in drafting of plans of the public spaces of the municipality of Agios Athanasios and in proposal and assessment of specific planning developments. • How the citizens involved with the maintenance of the public spaces in the municipality of Agios Athanasios. • What are the main issues/incidences among the citizens and among the citizens and the municipality of Agios Athanasios.
Vera Oikonomou – Civil Engineer of the department of Technical Service – Municipality of Agios Athanasios Savvas Savva – Operator of Technical Services – Municipality of Agios Athanasios Conversation 2 total time: 11'	• Policies behind the design, orientation and maintenance of public spaces of the municipality of Agios Athanasios. • Criteria and reasoning behind the drafting of former plans of the public spaces of the municipality of Agios Athanasios. • Criteria and reasoning for assessing any proposed plans of public spaces of the municipality of Agios Athanasios. • Variety of actors involved in drafting of plans of the public spaces of the municipality of Agios Athanasios and in proposal and assessment of specific planning developments.
George Athanatos – Head of the department of Technical Service – Civil Engineer - Municipality of Germasogeias Conversation 3 total time: 20'	• Policies behind the design, orientation and maintenance of public spaces of the municipality of Germasogeias. • Criteria and reasoning behind the drafting of former plans of the public spaces of the municipality of Germasogeias. • Criteria and reasoning for assessing any proposed plans of public spaces of the municipality of Germasogeias. • Variety of actors involved in drafting of plans of the public spaces of the municipality of Germasogeias and in proposal and assessment of specific planning developments. • Variety of actors involved in drafting of plans of the public spaces of the municipality of Germasogeias and in proposal and assessment of specific planning developments. • How the citizens involved with the maintenance of the public spaces in the municipality of Germasogeias. • What are the main issues/incidences among the citizens and among the citizens and the municipality of Germasogeias.
Stelios Stylianides – Planning Officer – Architect – Municipality of Limassol Conversation 4 total time: 12'	• Policies behind the design, orientation and maintenance of public spaces of the municipality of Limassol. • Criteria and reasoning behind the drafting of former plans of the public spaces of the municipality of Limassol. • Variety of actors involved in drafting of plans of the public spaces of the municipality of Limassol and in proposal and assessment of specific planning developments.

Panayiotis Lamprou - Operator of Technical Services – Department of Turkish Cypriot Properties Conversation 5 total time: 6'	• The history of development of the public spaces of Arnaout quarter. • How the citizens involved with the maintenance of the public spaces in Arnaout quarter.

Table A3.1. List of essential interviewees required for holding conversations surrounding all themes addressed by the analysis
Source: Author

A3.2.1 Conversation 1

Researcher: Ποιοι εμπλέκονται με τη δημιουργία καινούριων δημόσιων χώρων στο δήμο σας;

Expert 1: Το Τμήμα Πρασίνου. Για χώρους πρασίνου μιλάς έτσι;

Researcher: Ναι, για χώρους πρασίνου.

Expert 1: Η Τεχνική Υπηρεσία, το Τμήμα Πρασίνου.

Researcher: Ποιοι εμπλέκονται με τον καθαρισμό και τη διατήρηση τους ή την επιδιόρθωση των χώρων;

Expert 1: Αν είναι πάρκο διαμορφωμένο, το Τμήμα Πρασίνου, αν είναι χώρος πρασίνου αδιαμόρφωτος, που έχει μόνο δένδρα για παράδειγμα, ασχολούμαστε εμείς που είναι θέμα καθαριότητας, το Τμήμα Καθαριότητας. Ως συνήθως όμως το Τμήμα Πρασίνου, που θα πάει να κλαδεύσει, να συντηρήσει τα παιχνίδια, να καθαρίσει και να φύγει.

Researcher: Γνωρίζετε αν οργανώνονται καθόλου δραστηριότητες στους δημόσιους χώρους του δήμου σας;

Expert 1: Κατά διαστήματα ναι. Για παράδειγμα έχουμε σχολεία στην περιοχή, τα οποία σε περιόδους που είναι οι μέρες περιβάλλοντος ή ημέρα του δένδρου θα πάνε να κάνουν δεντροφύτευση σε ένα πάρκο που είναι συνήθως αδιαμόρφωτο ή μελλοντικά είναι στα σχέδια να δεντροφυτευτεί. Σχολεία, νηπιαγωγεία και εμείς σαν δήμος, τέτοιες ημέρες παίρνουμε ομάδες από σχολεία ή από διάφορα άλλα οργανωμένα σύνολα για να φυτεύσουμε ή να διαμορφώσουμε ένα τέτοιο χώρο.

Researcher: Οπότε αναλαμβάνεται και εσείς και προτείνουν και τα σχολεία δηλαδή;

Expert 1: Ναι, στα πλαίσια εκείνων των ημερών, της Ημέρας του Δένδρου ή κάποια παγκόσμια ημέρα που έχει σχέση με το περιβάλλον, οργανώνουμε εμείς, μαζί με τα σχολεία πάντα, για να έχουμε περισσότερο κόσμο.

Researcher: Μόνο με τα σχολεία, ή οργανώνεται και με κάποιον άλλο;

Expert 1: Σχολεία, δημότες, ανάλογα. Με τους δημότες μας, της περιοχής.

Researcher: Πήγατε και στις περιοχές που σας έδειξα στο χάρτη, στον συνοικισμό του Απόστολου Λουκά;

Expert 1: Ναι, για παράδειγμα η περίοδος που ήταν το Let's do it Cyprus, μέσα στον Απρίλη ως συνήθως, που είναι μια παγκόσμια ημέρα καθαριότητας, πήγαμε στο πάρκο της οδού Unesco (χώρος 2), που είναι στην περιοχή σου και στο πάρκο δίπλα από την εκκλησία του Αποστόλου Λουκά (χώρος 1) και καθαρίσαμε. Ξεκινήσαμε πεζοί και καθαρίσαμε όλη την περιοχή, και το πάρκο και τους δρόμους και το χώρο πρασίνου που έχει πιο κάτω με τα δένδρα, δίπλα από την εκκλησία, που είναι και το γήπεδο του mini football και έχει και ένα χώρο στάθμευσης δίπλα, μαζί με πάρκο. Είχε τέσσερα πάρκα και δύο χώρους στάθμευσης και τους δρόμους και τα πεζοδρόμια, και τις λωρίδες πρασίνου που υπήρχαν μέσα στο δρόμο.

Researcher: Συμμετείχαν και οι κάτοικοι σε αυτή τη δραστηριότητα όταν σας είδαν εκεί;

213

Expert 1: Είχαμε στείλει ήδη, πέρα από το Facebook και τις ιστοσελίδες μας, ανακοίνωση στα μέσα μαζικής ενημέρωσης και μαζί με δημότες ξεκινήσαμε από την πλατεία εδώ του δημαρχείου και πηγαίναμε πεζοί, μαζί με τους κατοίκους της περιοχής και όποιος ερχόταν συνέχιζε μαζί μας. Συμμετείχαν και οι κάτοικοι των σπιτιών που βρίσκονταν γύρω από το πάρκο της Unesco. Κατέβηκαν και βοήθησαν.

Researcher: Ποιες από αυτές τις δραστηριότητες είχαν περισσότερη απήχηση;

Expert 1: Αυτό θα σας το πει το Πολιτιστικό Τμήμα καλύτερα.

Researcher: Υπάρχουν χώροι όπου συμβαίνουν διαμάχες; Μεταξύ ποιων και σε ποιους χώρους;

Expert 1: Τα προβλήματα τους ως συνήθως είναι με τι γειτνιάζει το σπίτι τους. Για παράδειγμα στο πάρκο Unesco, ο καθένας παίρνει ένα κομμάτι και φυτεύει.

Researcher: Πιο πάρκο είναι το πάρκο Unesco;

Expert 1: Έλα να σου δείξω πιο είναι στο χάρτη σου. Αυτό το μεγάλο (χώρος 2). Λοιπόν εδώ τι γίνεται: φύτευσε ο καθένας, κοντά στα σπίτια τους παράνομα, συκιές, ελιές, πορτοκαλιές, μανταρινιές, δένδρα τα οποία καρποφορούν και συντηρεί ο καθένας τα δικά του. Και αυτός εδώ είναι πεζόδρομος, που βρίσκεται η κύρια είσοδος του σπιτιού τους. Μέσα στον πεζόδρομο ο καθένας δενδροφύτευσε τα δικά του και έκοψε και ένα κομμάτι και το χειρίζεται ο ίδιος.

Researcher: Δικαιούνται;

Expert 1: Όχι είναι παράνομα, μπορούμε ανά πάσα στιγμή να τα βγάλουμε. Τι κάναμε τελευταία: πήγαμε ή μέσα στο πάρκο Unesco (χώρος 2) ή στον άλλο χώρο πιο κάτω (χώρος 1) και κόψαμε μια συκιά που ήταν φυτεμένη μέσα και είχαμε παράπονα από τους γείτονες. Γιατί; Γιατί πήγε ο γείτονας και έκοψε τα σύκα, γιατί ο γείτονας να κόψει τα σύκα μου, ο άλλος λέει κόψε την συκιά και είναι παράνομη, μα γιατί είναι παράνομη λέει ο άλλος κτλ. Πήγαμε και την κόψαμε από τη ρίζα γιατί είναι στο χώρο πρασίνου, απαγορεύεται να έχεις καρποφόρα δένδρα μέσα σε χώρο πρασίνου.

Researcher: Ένας κάτοικος στο χώρο εκεί, είπε ότι είχε τρία δένδρα δικά του εκεί πριν να διαμορφωθεί ο χώρος και μετά διαμορφώθηκε το πάρκο, άρα του ανήκουν τα δένδρα, παρόλο που το πάρκο είναι εκεί.

Expert 1: Τα παλιά τα συστήματα που έχω μια ελιά μέσα σε ένα οικόπεδο, η ελιά είναι δική μου και το οικόπεδο δικό σου.

Researcher: Άρα δεν του ανήκει;

Expert 1: Όχι, είναι χώρος πράσινου διαμορφωμένος. Δεν είναι έτσι που έλεγαν παλαιότερα; Η ελιά του παππού μου είναι μέσα στο οικόπεδο σου, το οικόπεδο είναι δικό σου, η ελιά είναι δική μου, άρα δεν δικαιούσε να την κόψεις. Αυτά τα πράγματα πλέον δεν υπάρχουν. Είναι διαμορφωμένοι χώροι πρασίνου τους οποίους οι γύρω οικειοποιούνται επειδή τα σπίτια των συνοικισμών δεν έχουν αυλή. Ως συνήθως έχουν 4m μπροστά μόνο, που είναι πολύ μικρός χώρος για αυλή και έτσι αντί να φυτεύσουν εκεί που έχουν το κουγκρί, φυτεύουν μέσα στα πάρκα και δημιουργούνται κόντρες μεταξύ τους: "Εκείνος γιατί να φυτεύσει", "Ελάτε κόψετε την συκιά γιατί δεν είναι δική μου", την κόψαμε, "Γιατί τη δική μου την κόψατε και δεν κόψατε την συκαμινιά αφού έχετε και για εκείνη παράπονα;". Εντάξει εμείς κάνουμε εκστρατεία, τα κόβουμε, τα κλαδεύουμε, τα καθαρίζουμε.

Researcher: Υπάρχει όμως λόγος να κόψετε τα δένδρα τα δικά τους, αφού τα περιποιούνται;

Expert 1: Όχι δεν τα περιποιούνται. Η συγκεκριμένη συκιά που κόψαμε για παράδειγμα, εκτός από το ότι είχαμε παράπονα και την κόψαμε, είχε σαπίσει από κάτω, γέμιζε φύλλα, έπεφταν τα σύκα και δεν τα καθάριζε κανένας, άρα πηγαίναμε εμείς και τα καθαρίζαμε. Ποιος ο λόγος να έχουμε μια ακαταστασία μέσα σε ένα χώρο που παίζουν παιδιά; Παλιά πάνω στις συκιές έβαζαν ψατζιή

214

για τους ποντικούς. Έτρεχαν οι ποντικοί δεξιά και αριστερά, επειδή έβρισκαν τροφή το σύκο, άρα μάζευε τρωκτικά η περιοχή εκεί. Την κόψαμε και την καθαρίσαμε και από κάτω ήταν το χάος.

Researcher: Από ότι γνωρίζω για την συγκεκριμένη περιοχή (χώρος 2), σας τηλεφωνούσαν οι ηλικιωμένοι επειδή οι νέοι πήγαιναν μέσα στους χώρους με τις μοτοσικλέτες και τις νύκτες γίνονται όργια.

Expert 1: Στο συγκεκριμένο πάρκο, ναι. Τι κάνουν οι νεαροί; Σε περιόδους Πάσχα, Χριστούγεννα, αργίες, καλοκαίρι, μαζεύονται στα πάρκα, ένα σύστημα το οποίο υιοθέτησαν τα τελευταία τέσσερα χρόνια, ότι έκαναν στο εξωτερικό.

Researcher: Βασικά καθημερινές;

Expert 1: Το καθημερινό είναι σχετικό, είναι λίγο περιορισμένο. Συνήθως είναι Παρασκευή, Σάββατο, όταν δεν έχουν σχολείο την επομένη.

Researcher: Επειδή τους μελέτησα τους τελευταίους τρεις μήνες, πηγαίνουν αρκετές καθημερινές (απογεύματα), εκτός από τα Σαββατοκύριακα που πηγαίνουν διάφορες ώρες.

Expert 1: Μαζεύονται ως συνήθως αργά τη νύκτα και μένουν εκεί μέχρι τις πρώτες πρωινές ώρες. Μαζεύουν καναπέδες, καρέκλες, τις βάζουν εκεί για να κάθονται. Αυτό συμβαίνει περισσότερο το Πάσχα, που κάνουν λαμπρατζιές, κοντά σε εκκλησίες, αλλά μαζεύονται αρκετά σε πάρκα τελευταία. Στο συγκεκριμένο είχαμε αρκετές καταγγελίες και ειδοποιήσαμε ήδη την αστυνομία, είναι θέματα που δεν τα χειριζόμαστε εμείς, δεν μπορώ να πάω να τους διώξω τη νύκτα, θα πάει η αστυνομία επειδή δημιουργούν οχλαγωγία, φωνές, κακό. Δεν μπορούμε να τους βγάλουμε εμείς έξω.

Researcher: Αλλά εσείς τους βγάλατε τα παγκάκια;

Expert 1: Τα βγάλαμε ως ένα μέτρο για να μην μαζεύονται. Έφεραν καναπέδες αλλά πήγαμε και τα ξαναμαζέψαμε. Μαζεύουν παλιοπράγματα για να μπορούν να κάθονται εκεί.

Researcher: Άρα δεν λύνετε το πρόβλημα.

Expert 1: Όχι, είναι ενημερωμένη η αστυνομία ούτως η αλλιώς για να μπορεί να κάνει περιπολίες και για να τους διώχνει, αν και δεν δικαιούται να τους διώχνει, αν δεν ενοχλούν. Πηγαίνουν και κάνουν έλεγχο, έχει και δύο αστυνομικούς της γειτονιάς που είναι ενημερωμένοι και κάνουν περιπολίες.

Researcher: Δεν είδαμε κάποιον.

Expert 1: Τα παγκάκια δεν ξέρω αν τα ξαναέβαλαν πίσω, νομίζω βάλαμε ένα - δύο πίσω.

Researcher: Κάτω από το κιόσκι δεν μπήκαν πίσω. Βάση των ερωτηματολογίων οι νέοι θέλουν τα παγκάκια, οι ηλικιωμένοι δεν τα θέλουν. Αλλά βάλατε και κάγκελα για να μην εισέρχονται οι μοτοσικλέτες.

Expert 1: Και μας τα κόβουν.

Researcher: Αλλά έτσι δεν μπορούν να εισέλθουν τα αναπηρικά καροτσάκια.

Expert 1: Ναι, άρα δεν έχει λύση για ότι κάνεις. Παλαιότερα τι κάναμε; Κάναμε μια κατασκευή στις εισόδους των πάρκων για να μην χωρεί την μοτοσικλέτα να στρίψει να μπει μέσα και έστριβε μέσα διαγώνια για μην μπορεί η μοτοσικλέτα να μπει μέσα και μας τα έκοβαν, τα έσπαζαν, τα ξαναβάζαμε.

Researcher: Αλλά οι νέοι τα κάνουν από αντίδραση από ότι μας είπαν, για όλο αυτό που γίνεται.

Expert 1: Ναι, αλλά αν δεν συμμορφώνεται με την ώρα που θέλει ο ηλικιωμένος να ξεκουραστεί, η ώρα 22:00-23:00 τη νύκτα, είναι πρόβλημα.

215

Researcher: Μας είπαν ότι κάνουν φασαρία επειδή τους έβγαλαν τα παγκάκια.

Expert 1: Και εντωμεταξύ είναι τα παιδιά των γειτόνων.

Researcher: Ναι, διαφωνούν μεταξύ τους. Εμπλέκονται οι κάτοικοι με πρωτοβουλίες στην αναδιαμόρφωση των δημόσιων χώρων; Συμμετέχουν στη διαμόρφωση – διατήρηση – καθαρισμό τους;

Expert 1: Όχι, επειδή είναι ένας χώρος από παλιά διαμορφωμένος, δεν υπάρχει κάτι καινούριο να γίνει. Αλλά τότε που έγινε, ναι συμμετείχαν, ψευδοβοηθήσαν δηλαδή.

Researcher: Με το χώρο που έχει βαρέλια, τι γίνεται εκεί (χώρος 3);

Expert 1: Δείξε μου στο χάρτη να το δω. Εκεί που έχει φοινικιές εννοείς;

Researcher: Ναι, στο πάρκο που έχει φοινικιές φυτεμένες. Τι γίνεται εκεί; Επειδή οι κάτοικοι λένε ότι τον έκανε κατάληψη κάποιος γείτονας και φοβούνται να πάνε εκεί.

Expert 1: Το πάρκο του Γεώργιου Μάτθου δηλαδή. Που είναι ο καφενές του Αρετή, που δίπλα είναι ο σύλλογος Νίκης, του Φαρίδη. Τον οικειοποιήθηκε δηλαδή εννοείς;

Researcher: Πηγαίνει και περιποιείται εκείνος τα φυτά αλλά από ότι κατάλαβα δεν πηγαίνουν εκεί οι κάτοικοι επειδή γίνονται παρανομίες.

Expert 1: Ο Φαρίδης νομίζω έχει παρανομίες εκεί. Τι εννοείς δεν πηγαίνουν όμως εκεί οι κάτοικοι; Αφού εμείς πηγαίνουμε και καθαρίζουμε εκείνον τον χώρο.

Researcher: Οι περισσότεροι κάτοικοι όμως δεν θέλουν να πηγαίνουν εκεί. Λένε ότι έκανε κατάληψη.

Expert 1: Αν επιλέγουν να μην πάνε εκεί οι ίδιοι είναι δικό τους πρόβλημα. Δεν έκανε κατάληψη. Δεν μπορεί να θεωρηθεί ότι έκανε κατάληψη. Έβαλε κάποια βαρέλια με φύτευση εκεί αλλά υπάρχει πρόσβαση στο χώρο και μπορείς να καθίσεις. Αν όμως τους φοβερίζει ο ίδιος είναι άλλο θέμα. Αλλά το ότι υπάρχει ένα θέμα εκεί υπάρχει.

Researcher: Ναι, και εμείς μπαίναμε μέσα. Κάνατε κάτι εσείς εκεί για αυτό το θέμα;

Expert 1: Ως υγειονομείο δεν κάναμε κάτι, δεν ξέρω το τεχνικό τμήμα αν έκανε κάτι ή οι τροχονόμοι. Το τεχνικό τμήμα είναι υπεύθυνο για τους χώρους πρασίνου και τα πάρκα. Πάντως κάθε Παρασκευή έχουμε άνθρωπο της υπηρεσίας μας και καθαρίζει το χώρο εκεί και δεν μας αρνήθηκε ποτέ να μπούμε μέσα να καθαρίσουμε επειδή είναι δικός του ο χώρος.

Researcher: Επειδή λέει ότι του κόψατε το νερό εκεί και ποτίζει με νερό δικό του.

Expert 1: Δεν ξέρω, εμείς καθαρίζουμε τα φύλλα. Αν έκανε ανεξέλεγκτη χρήση του το έκοψαν. Θα ξέρει η τεχνική υπηρεσία.

Researcher: Δημιουργήθηκε κάποιος δημόσιος χώρος μετά από πρωτοβουλία των κατοίκων;

Expert 1: Το Αρετής δημιουργήθηκε ένεκα των κατοίκων εκεί, μετά από επιστολή. Να μην σας πω κάτι που δεν ισχύει. Το πάρκο 1, που έχει μέσα το πλοίο με το κατάρτι, επειδή είναι συνοικισμός, το ονόμασαν πάρκο αγνοουμένων και το μνημείο που είναι μέσα είναι για τους αγνοούμενους, αν δεις έχει και τα αρχικά πάνω το κατάρτι, που είναι τα ονόματα, και οι πλείστοι είναι της περιοχής.

Researcher: Οπότε το ζήτησαν οι κάτοικοι;

Expert 1: Ναι, ήταν μια κοινή πρωτοβουλία και των κατοίκων και του δήμου.

Researcher: Τι αναφέρει το τοπικό σχέδιο σχετικά με τη δημιουργία δημόσιων χώρων στην συγκεκριμένη περιοχή και έχει τόσους πολλούς δημόσιους χώρους; Επειδή τα περισσότερα σπίτια έχουν μικρή αυλή;

216

Expert 1: Όχι, αλλά και πάλι αυτό θα σας το απαντήσει κάποιος τεχνικός, δεν μπορώ να το απαντήσω εγώ γιατί μπορεί να σας πω κάτι λάθος.

Researcher: Τι ζημιές παρατηρούνται στους συγκεκριμένους δημόσιους χώρους;

Expert 1: Σπάζουνε τα κουτιά του ρεύματος, τις παροχές του νερού, τα παγκάκια, τις λάμπες, τα φωτιστικά, γκράφιτι, τα παιχνίδια, ό,τι έχει μέσα στο πάρκο το σπάζουνε, ακόμη και το δάπεδο ασφαλείας.

Researcher: Ναι, το έδαφος είναι γεμάτο από σημάδια μοτοσικλετών.

Expert 1: Ναι, το δάπεδο ασφαλείας το ξηλώνουν. Να σε πάρω και στην τεχνική υπηρεσία να μιλήσεις με τον κύριο Σάββα.

Researcher: Αν μπορούμε ναι, ευχαριστώ.

Conversation A3.2.2

Researcher: Τι αναφέρει το τοπικό σχέδιο σχετικά με τη δημιουργία δημόσιων χώρων; Ακολουθήθηκαν οι κανονισμοί αυτοί στην συγκεκριμένη περιοχή;

Expert 2b: Αυτοί οι χώροι πρασίνου στον Απόστολο Λουκά που επιλέξατε δεν είναι ενδεικτικοί επειδή μπήκατε μέσα στους συνοικισμούς, προσφυγικούς συνοικισμούς που είναι εντελώς διαφορετικό καθεστώς από ότι είναι στο 99% της υπόλοιπης Κύπρου. Η πολεοδομία ήταν υπεύθυνη, τους χωροθέτησε και πλήρωσε για να δημιουργηθούν και τους κατασκεύασε. Τώρα ναι, τους συντηρεί το δημαρχείο. Όμως δεν είναι ενδεικτικοί. Έπρεπε να επιλέξετε χώρους πρασίνου εκτός συνοικισμού. Οι συνοικισμοί είναι κράτος εν κράτει για εμένα.

Expert 2a: Η χωροθέτηση των χώρων πρασίνου στον Απόστολο Λουκά δεν είχε καμία σχέση με τη νομοθεσία. Ήταν χρήση γης από την κυβέρνηση η οποία έκανε ένα σχέδιο στο μυαλό της και λέει εδώ θα κάνω κατοικίες, εδώ θα κάνω χώρους στάθμευσης και εδώ πράσινο. Ήταν δική της γης, ενιαίο τεμάχιο για χρόνια ολόκληρα μέχρι που έβγαλε κοτσάνια (τίτλοι ιδιοκτησίας) πριν 4-5 χρόνια.

Expert 2b: Και αλλού μπορεί να μην βγήκαν ακόμη τα κοτσάνια.

Expert 2a: Ναι. Ήταν ενιαίο μεγάλο τεμάχιο, κρατική γη. Όπως είναι και η βιομηχανική περιοχή αν δεις έχει κάποιους χώρους πρασίνου, είναι ένα τεμάχιο ή δύο ανάλογα.

Researcher: Και τα διαχώρισαν όπως ήθελαν;

Expert 2a: Δεν τα διαχώρισαν είναι ένα, εγγραφή ενός τεμαχίου. Η βιομηχανική περιοχή μπορεί να είναι δύο. Αλλά είναι τα αρχικά τα τεμάχια και μέσα στα τεμάχια εκείνα που έγινε η απαλλοτρίωση έκανε σχέδιο ο διαχειριστής, ο οποίος στην μια περίπτωση είναι η πολεοδομία στην άλλη το υπουργείο και είπε εδώ θα κάνω πράσινο, εδώ θα κάνω χώρο υπηρεσιών, εδώ θα κάνω κάτι άλλο. Οι χώροι πρασίνου του Αποστόλου Λουκά έγιναν βάση του σχεδιασμού της πολεοδομίας και είπε ο δήμος: "Κυρία πολεοδομία θα το διαμορφώσεις;" "Ναι, θα σου δώσω τα λεφτά διαμόρφωσε τον", και έδωσε τα λεφτά στο δήμο και τον διαμορφώσαμε. Τώρα πώς παραχωρήθηκε; Μετά που ήρθαν εκ των υστέρων οι πολιτικοί και είπαν θα κοτσιανιάσουμε τις προσφυγικές κατοικίες, εγγέγραψαν τους δημόσιους χώρους πρασίνου. Είναι ανάποδη διαδικασία. Το 99% των υπόλοιπων περιπτώσεων είναι ότι με το διαχωρισμό είσαι υποχρεωμένος να αφήνεις ένα χώρο πρασίνου 15% ή 17% ή μέχρι 19% ανάλογα με το πόσο μεγάλο είναι το τεμάχιο που διαχωρίζεται, αφήνεις ένα χώρο πρασίνου. Μέσα στους όρους υπάρχουν και οι όροι κατασκευής, τα τελευταία 10 χρόνια. Παλαιότερα ήταν απλά περιμετρική δενδροφύτευση και φυτόχωμα και ερχόταν ο δήμος και βάση των περί δημοσίων δρόμων νόμων τον συντηρούσε ή τον διαμόρφωνε ανάλογα με τα χρήματα που είχε. Τώρα όμως είναι υποχρέωση αυτών που αφήνουν το πράσινο χώρο λόγω του διαχωρισμού να καταβάλουν τα λεφτά ή να το διαμορφώνουν

217

και τον συντηρούμε εμείς.

Researcher: Άρα τώρα τι γίνεται με εκείνους τους χώρους;

Expert 2a: Όχι, στον Απόστολο Λουκά όμως. Στους νέους διαχωρισμούς στα νέα δεδομένα.

Researcher: Πέρα των διαχωρισμών όμως τους συντηρείται εσείς τους χώρους στον Απόστολο Λουκά;

Expert 2a: Βάση των περί δημοσίων δρόμων νόμων οι χώροι πρασίνου και οι δρόμοι συντηρούνται από το δήμο.

Researcher: Για την συγκεκριμένη περιοχή όμως τι γνωρίζεται για εκείνους τους χώρους; Εσείς τους καθαρίζεται και τους συντηρείται.

Expert 2a: Του Αποστόλου Λουκά;

Researcher: Ναι.

Expert 2a: Τους συντηρούμε εμείς, ναι. Είναι χώρος πρασίνου δημόσιος, γράφτηκε δημόσιος δρόμος πλέον και έτσι τον συντηρούμε εμείς, με οδικούς φωτισμούς κτλ..

Researcher: Εσείς εμπλέκεστε με το να διοργανώσετε κάποιες δραστηριότητες στην περιοχή;

Expert 2a: Δεν κάνουμε δραστηριότητες εμείς, απλά τους συντηρούμε. Το πολιτιστικό τμήμα μπορεί να κάνει αν αποφασίσει κάποιος ότι θέλει να κάνει μια εκδήλωση ή ομιλία, αλλά σπανίζει αυτό το πράγμα, είναι εξαίρεση.

Researcher: Ένας χώρος πρασίνου στην περιοχή όμως έγινε μετά τους διαχωρισμούς, εκείνο που έχει ένα μνημείο (χώρος 1).

Expert 2b: Το πάρκο αγνοουμένων.

Expert 2a: Οδός Αρετής. Το πάρκο ήταν μέσα στο σχεδιασμό του συνοικισμού.

Researcher: Ήταν μέσα στο σχεδιασμό και έγινε μετέπειτα;

Expert 2a: Ναι, εντάξει απλά αποφάσισε το δημοτικό συμβούλιο μετά να τον κατασκευάσει.

Researcher: Τώρα είχε τα χρήματα να τον κατασκευάσει δηλαδή;

Expert 2a: Στις πλείστες περιπτώσεις έδινε τα χρήματα η πολεοδομία γιατί ήταν δική τους γη, ήταν κρατική γη και διαχειριστής η πολεοδομία και έδιναν τα χρήματα σε εμάς. Το μνημείο δεν ξέρω αν το έκανε το συμβούλιο και αποφάσισε να το ονομάσει. Το πάρκο σίγουρα εμείς και πήραμε τα χρήματα από την πολεοδομία και φέραμε το μνημείο εμείς. Πήραμε τα σχέδια στο δημοτικό συμβούλιο και έκανε ένα πάρκο για να το ονομάσει πάρκο αγνοουμένων τότε που είχαν κάποια χρήματα.

Expert 2b: Το μνημείο χρειάζεται έγκριση από την επιτροπή μνημείων. Για να βάλεις ένα μνημείο κάπου θέλεις ειδική άδεια από την επιτροπή μνημείων και αν δεν το εγκρίνει απορρίπτεται.

Expert 2a: Το μνημείο είναι μια διαδικασία πολύ δαιδαλώδης. Αποφάσισε το δημοτικό συμβούλιο ότι δεν θέλει να κάνει τη διαδικασία και να βάλει το μνημείο και ας έρθει κάποιος να το χαλάσει. Ήρθε εκ των υστέρων η επιτροπή μνημείων, τους ειδοποιήσαμε εμείς, αφού το έβαλαν και το έκτισαν, και ζήτησε κάτι αλλαγές που έπρεπε να κάνει ο Γιαπάνης (γλύπτης). Αλλά ο Γιαπάνης δεν ήθελε και έμεινε έτσι. Αλλά πήραμε μια προκαταρκτική έγκριση, χατιρικώς. Κανονικά πρέπει πριν να το κάνεις, πριν να κάνεις οτιδήποτε να πας με εισήγηση, με την πρότασή σου και συνήθως κάνουν διαγωνισμό για τα μνημεία. Για τα μνημεία, όχι για τους δημόσιους χώρους.

Researcher: Αν ήθελαν οι κάτοικοι να γίνει ένας καινούριος δημόσιος ποιος θα το αναλάμβανε; Εσείς ή η πολεοδομία;

218

Expert 2a: Να χωροθετηθεί ή να κατασκευαστεί;

Researcher: Και να χωροθετηθεί και να κατασκευαστεί.

Expert 2a: Άλλο το ένα άλλο το άλλο. Ρωτάς ένα πράγμα στα δύο και δεν γίνεται. Η χωροθέτηση γίνεται από διαχωρισμούς. Εγώ δεν μπορώ να ορίσω αυτό το πράγμα ότι είναι πράσινο. Αυτό το κάνει η πολεοδομία. Η πολεοδομία το ελέγχει, εγώ δεν μπορώ να ορίσω ότι αυτό το πράγμα το ονομάζω πράσινο.

Expert 2b: Εντάξει αν ήταν διαφορετικά τα οικονομικά δεδομένα της Κύπρου ή αν ζούσαμε στην Αμερική, ή στην Σουηδία ή στην Φινλανδία κτλ. ίσως να γινόταν. Αυτή την στιγμή στην Κύπρο δεν υπάρχει περίπτωση να πούμε ότι είμαστε μια γειτονιά 100 άτομα και θέλουμε αυτό το οικόπεδο να γίνει χώρος πρασίνου και να πάμε στο δημαρχείο και να έχουμε αυτό το αίτημα. Δεν υπάρχει έτσι περίπτωση. Επειδή είναι οικονομικό το θέμα. Πρώτον, έχεις να απαλλοτριώσεις το συγκεκριμένο οικόπεδο, μπορεί να στοιχίσει και €200000 και €300000. Ποιος θα δώσει τα χρήματα; Οι δήμοι ούτε €3000 δεν έχουν παραπάνω.

Expert 2a: Οι χώροι πρασίνου ανήκουν στην Κυπριακή Δημοκρατία, δεν ανήκουν στους δήμους. Δεν ανήκουν σε εμάς. Άρα για να κατασκευάσω ένα πράγμα δεν μπορώ να το ονομάσω πράσινο ως δήμος. Για να το απαλλοτριώσω, να το κάνω πάρκο δεν θα είναι πράσινο όμως, η εγγραφή του στον τίτλο.

Expert 2b: Έχει περιπτώσεις που είναι εγγεγραμμένος δημόσιος χώρος πρασίνου αλλά δεν είναι διαμορφωμένος και εκεί μπορούν οι κάτοικοι να ζητήσουν να διαμορφωθεί ως πάρκο.

Expert 2a: Βάση των περί δημοσίων δρόμων νόμων (δημοσίων δρόμους νόμων), γι' αυτό και δίνεται η επιχορήγηση από την κυβέρνηση στους δήμους, μας παραχωρούν την ευθύνη συντήρησης του οδικού χώρου και δημόσιου χώρου πρασίνου να τους συντηρεί ο δήμος. Στην συντήρηση εντάσσεται και η μερική διαμόρφωση, επειδή τα παράπονα έρχονται σε εμάς από τους κατοίκους, γίνεται επιχορήγηση από το κράτος και όπου έχει τα χρήματα ο δήμος διαμορφώνει. Τώρα όμως με τους διαχωρισμούς είμαστε σε σημείο που οι δήμοι είναι αδύνατο, επειδή οι δήμοι παίρνουν €500 και τους στοιχίζει €500000 για να γίνει ένα πάρκο και μπήκε στο τοπικό σχέδιο πιο λεπτομερές ότι πρέπει να κατασκευάζεται με σχέδια κτλ. οι χώροι πρασίνου και να παραδίδονται στο δήμο.

Expert 2b: Υπάρχουν δύο είδη χώρων πρασίνου: υπάρχει ο χώρος πρασίνου που είναι μόνο πράσινο (φυτεμένος) ή με δένδρα και παιχνιδότοπος - παιδότοπος και από την άλλη υπάρχουν και οι δημόσιες πλατείες που είναι διαφορετικό το καθεστώς τους, παρόλο που παραχωρούνται ως χώροι πρασίνου δεν σημαίνει ότι είναι εγγεγραμμένοι ως δημόσιες πλατείες.

Expert 2a: Τώρα όμως το κτηματολόγιο τους ονομάζει όλους δημόσιους χώρους πρασίνου. Παλαιότερα οι δημόσιοι χώροι πρασίνου ήταν με το σήμα 'κλεφ' (σημαίνει συνεχίζεται). Ο χώρος πρασίνου ήταν 'κλεφ' με το δρόμο, ήταν μέρος του δημόσιου δρόμου ή δημόσια πλατεία (είναι το ίδιο πράγμα για το κτηματολόγιο) και αποφάσισε το κτηματολόγιο να γράφει αριθμούς και να γράφει δημόσιους χώρους πρασίνου. Όμως οι δημόσιοι χώροι πρασίνου δεν δικαιούνται να διαμορφώνονται. Όταν τους λέγαμε να γράφουν δημόσιες πλατείες για να μπορούμε να τους διαμορφώνουμε με παιχνίδια κτλ. το έκαναν. Όμως τώρα μας είπαν ότι τέλειωσε και θα γράφει παντού δημόσιους χώρους πρασίνου.

Researcher: Άρα δεν θα μπορείτε να τα διαμορφώνεται;

Expert 2a: Εσύ σημείωσε ότι θα συνεχίσουν να διαμορφώνονται, εγγράφοντας δημόσιοι χώροι πρασίνου. Νομικά αν το πάρει κάποιος μπορεί να μην δικαιούμαστε. Αλλά δεν θα σταματήσουμε τη διαδικασία που κάναμε τόσα χρόνια για να παίρνουμε ειδική γνωμάτευση για το τι γίνεται.

Researcher: Επειδή άλλαξε η ορολογία βασικά.

Expert 2a: Διότι τώρα είπε ο διευθυντής του κτηματολογίου ότι οι χώροι πρασίνου δεν είναι μόνο

219

οι φυτεμένοι αλλά συμπεριλαμβάνονται και τα πάρκα. Διευκρινίστηκε από το διευθυντή του κτηματολογίου βασικά. Αλλά του Αποστόλου Λουκά είναι διαφορετική περίπτωση. Με την εγγραφή του συνοικισμού εγγράφηκαν και οι χώροι πρασίνου. Οι πλείστοι διαμορφώθηκαν με χρήματα του αρχικού κατόχου της πολεοδομίας. Πολύ λίγα χρήματα έδωσε το δημαρχείο, σχεδόν καθόλου μπορώ να πω.

Researcher: Όμως πλέον τους συντηρεί ο δήμος.

Expert 2a: Ναι, από την στιγμή που έγιναν δημόσιοι τους συντηρεί. Παλιά μας έδιναν και extra χρήματα για αυτούς.

Researcher: Ευχαριστώ.

Expert 2a: Αν θέλετε κάτι άλλο μας ενημερώνετε.

Conversation A3.2.3

Researcher: Να σας δείξω τους χώρους που έχω επιλέξει στη Γερμασόγεια στο χάρτη για να καταλάβετε σε ποιους αναφέρομαι.

Expert 3: Μάλιστα, να με ρωτήσεις ότι χρειάζεται.

Researcher: Ποιοι εμπλέκονται με τη δημιουργία καινούριων δημόσιων χώρων στο δήμο σας;

Expert 3: Υπάρχουν δύο κατηγορίες κατασκευής των χώρων. Πρώτα από όλα είναι οι χώροι οι οποίοι προκύπτουν από το διαχωρισμό οικοπέδων και έχει την υποχρέωση ο αιτητής να τους διαμορφώσει και να τους παραδώσει στο δήμο.

Researcher: Βάση του νόμου ότι κάθε 10 οικόπεδα το ένα πρέπει να δίνεται για χώρο πρασίνου;

Expert 3: Ναι, βασικά ο νόμος δεν είναι έτσι. Ο νόμος λέει ότι παίρνει ένα ποσοστό 15% για το πράσινο, αφού αφαιρεθούν οι δρόμοι και διαιρεθούν τα οικόπεδα, και σε αυτό έχει την υποχρέωση βάση τους όρους της άδειας του να καταθέσει σχέδια στην αρμόδια αρχή για να εγκριθούν και να τους κατασκευάσει. Άρα είναι το ένα μέρος της κατασκευής των χώρων πρασίνου.

Researcher: Αυτό είναι ο δήμος που το αναλαμβάνει;

Expert 3: Όχι, ο δήμος το επιβλέπει.

Researcher: Αλλά η πολεοδομία κάνει το διαχωρισμό;

Expert 3: Ναι. Όταν ο αιτητής θα κάνει αίτηση στην πολεοδομία να χωρίσει οικόπεδα, η πολεοδομία του βάζει όρο ότι αυτό το κομμάτι θα το κάνεις χώρο πρασίνου. Άρα όταν θα του βάλει τον όρο να τον κάνει χώρο πρασίνου, πλέον πρέπει να κάνει τα σχέδια να βγάλει άδεια, να τον κατασκευάσει, να επιβαρυνθεί όλα τα έξοδα και να τον παραδώσει στο δήμο Γερμασόγειας. Πώς θα διαμορφωθεί το επιβλέπει ο δήμος, που θα χωροθετηθεί η πολεοδομία. Όπως έκανες και εσύ το σχέδιο του πάρκου εκεί θα το καταθέσεις για να εγκριθεί στο δήμο και αφού εγκριθεί θα κατασκευαστεί, όπως βλέπεις και στις φωτογραφίες γύρω σου που είναι τα πάρκα μας. Έχουμε και μια πολιτική που θα αναφέρουμε πιο μετά για το θέμα της κατασκευής. Αυτό είναι το ένα σκέλος για το πώς κατασκευάζονται τα πάρκα, άρα τα νέα πάρκα τα οποία προκύπτουν από διαχωρισμούς κατασκευάζονται και παραδίδονται στο δήμο και το δεύτερο σκέλος είναι τα παλιά υφιστάμενα, που εμείς έχουμε πέραν των 350 πάρκων. Αυτά που παλαιότερα ήταν πιο χαλαρές οι διαδικασίες και δεν είναι τοπιοτεχνημένα έχουμε βάλει ένα πλάνο πενταετίας και τα κατασκευάζουμε.

Researcher: Όπως το Δασούδι για παράδειγμα (χώρος 4);

Expert 3: Το δασούδι καταρχήν δεν ανήκει στο δήμο Γερμασόγειας. Το δασούδι ανήκει στο Τμήμα

220

Δασών, το οποίο το έχει υπενοικιάσει από τον Κ.Ο.Τ, ο οποίος το έχει υπενοικιάσει από το κράτος. Για την συντήρηση του έχει την πλήρη ευθύνη το Τμήμα Δασών και δεν μας επιτρέπουν να επέμβουμε εμείς. Έχει εξειδικευμένους ανθρώπους εκεί και το συντηρούν και χαιρόμαστε που το αναλαμβάνουν εκείνοι, το κλαδεύουν το περιποιούνται.

Researcher: Άρα μπορούν να προσθέσουν επίπλωση;

Expert 3: Προσθέτουν, αν πάτε να περπατήσετε εκεί. Δεν θεωρείται χώρος πρασίνου όμως, είναι δάσος.

Researcher: Όμως υπάρχει και πάρκο εκεί.

Expert 3: Εντάξει, αναβαθμίζεται. Θα αναβαθμιστεί πάρα πολύ τώρα. Για παράδειγμα έχουμε πάρει μια εξαγγελία του προέδρου η οποία λέει ότι θα μας κάνει το καινούριο τον πεζόδρομο μέσα στο δασούδι, και θα ξεκινήσει μέσα του 2018. Θα γίνει μία πολύ ωραία αναβάθμιση, γιατί με την αναβάθμιση του πεζόδρομου, του υφιστάμενου, θα γίνουν και παιδότοποι και αποχωρητήρια. Έχουμε ένα παλιό αποχωρητήριο εκεί που βρίσκεται η Pizza Hut και θα γίνει ανακαίνιση και θα γίνει ακόμη ένα, πολύ πιο ωραίο, πιο κάτω ενδιάμεσα, μέσα στο δάσος, ούτως ώστε ο λουόμενος να βγαίνει στο αποχωρητήριο, να κάνει το ντους του.

Researcher: Αποδυτήρια;

Expert 3: Αποδυτήρια, αποχωρητήρια, ντους, θα αναβαθμιστεί εκείνη η περιοχή, αλλά όπως είπαμε είναι δάσος.

Researcher: Οι άλλοι χώροι που σας έδειξα προέκυψαν από διαχωρισμούς;

Expert 3: Οι άλλοι χώροι που μας έδειξες νομίζω ο ένας προέκυψε από διαχωρισμό, και ο άλλος ήταν υφιστάμενος και τον αναβαθμίσαμε εμείς. Να μου τα δείξεις όμως ξανά πάνω στο χάρτη σου για να σου πω σίγουρα.

Researcher: Εντάξει.

Expert 3: Ο νούμερο ένα, ο οποίος είναι τοπιοτεχνημένος, πάνω στην Παναγιώτη Τσαγκάρη, ήταν παλιός υφιστάμενος χώρος πρασίνου και πλήρωσε ο δήμος και έκανε αναδιαμόρφωση.

Researcher: Οι κάτοικοι ζήτησαν την αναβάθμιση του;

Expert 3: Όχι, εμείς ετοιμάζουμε τα πλάνα μας. Προσπαθούμε να αναβαθμίσουμε αυτούς που είναι σε κεντρικούς δρόμους, για να φαίνονται όμορφοι.

Researcher: Οι άλλοι δύο; Ο νούμερο δύο, ο οποίος είναι παραμελημένος;

Expert 3: Ο νούμερο δύο, που είναι πολύ μικρός και είναι στη γωνιά, δεν τον αναβαθμίσαμε ακόμη και ο νούμερο τρία προέκυψε από διαχωρισμό, είναι καινούριος. Το νούμερο 1 ήταν παλιός και έγινε ανακαίνιση, το νούμερο 2 δεν αναβαθμίστηκε ακόμη και το νούμερο 3 έγινε πρόσφατα και παραδόθηκε από διαχωρισμό και είμαστε υποχρεωμένοι να τον συντηρούμε εμείς. Έχεις τρία κλασσικά παραδείγματα. Και ακόμη ένα παράδοξο, αυτοί οι χώροι παραχωρούνται και βγαίνει τίτλος ιδιοκτησίας πάνω στην Κυπριακή Δημοκρατία και παρόλα αυτά τους συντηρεί ο Δήμος. Όμως θα ήταν καλύτερα να εγγράφονται πάνω στο δήμο Γερμασόγειας, αφού εμείς τους συντηρούμε και δίνουμε τα χρήματα. Είναι παλιές διαδικασίες, είναι χώροι που εγγράφονται στην Κυπριακή Δημοκρατία και τους συντηρούμε εμείς.

Researcher: Οργανώνονται δραστηριότητες; Ποιοι αναλαμβάνουν τέτοιου είδους δραστηριότητες;

Expert 3: Όχι.

Researcher: Υπάρχουν χώροι όπου συμβαίνουν διαμάχες; Μεταξύ ποιων και σε ποιους χώρους;

Expert 3: Όχι.

221

Researcher: Εμπλέκονται οι κάτοικοι με πρωτοβουλίες στην αναδιαμόρφωση των δημόσιων χώρων; Συμμετέχουν στη διαμόρφωση – διατήρηση – καθαρισμό τους;

Expert 3: Το δημοτικό συμβούλιο έχει μίαν επιτροπή πρασίνου, η οποία απαρτίζεται από δημοτικούς συμβούλους και δημότες και η σκέψη είναι να εμπλέξουν δημότες για την συντήρηση των χώρων πρασίνου. Είναι μια σκέψη.

Researcher: Αλλά για να επιτύχει αυτό θα πρέπει να τους παρέχετε και εκείνους κάτι.

Expert 3: Θα τους παρέχουμε ό,τι θέλουν για να τους διορθώσουν.

Researcher: Στο χώρο 1, υπάρχουν και κάποια κινητά παιχνίδια (αυτοκινητάκια κτλ.), και τα χρησιμοποιούν αρκετά τα παιδιά. Εσείς τα τοποθετήσατε;

Expert 3: Όχι, πρέπει να είναι των παιδιών της γειτονιάς. Όπως πηγαίνουν στη θάλασσα και αφήνουν τα κρεβατάκια τους.

Researcher: Άρα τα έβαλαν οι κάτοικοι.

Expert 3: Μπορεί κάποιος πλούσιος Ρώσσος να τα αγόρασε και να τα άφησε εκεί.

Researcher: Υπάρχουν δημόσιοι χώροι οι οποίοι δημιουργήθηκαν μετά από πρωτοβουλία των κατοίκων; Ζήτησαν οι κάτοικοι να δημιουργηθεί κάποιος χώρος;

Expert 3: Είχαμε μια εισήγηση, δηλαδή να το δημιουργήσει ένας κάτοικος και να βάλει το όνομα του στο χώρο αλλά δεν θέλαμε να ανοίξουμε αυτό το κεφάλαιο.

Researcher: Να είναι ιδιωτικός όμως;

Expert 3: Όχι, θα ήταν δημόσιος. Η εισήγηση ήταν να τον αναδιαμορφώσουμε και να τον αναβαθμίσουμε εμείς επειδή έχουμε χρήματα και αυτό που δεν θέλαμε εμείς είναι να θεωρηθεί ότι μας εξαγόρασαν. Να το δημιουργήσουμε για παράδειγμα και να βάλουμε το όνομα του πατέρα μας. Και να λέμε ότι αυτό ο χώρος είναι του τάδε. Το σκεφτόταν το δημοτικό συμβούλιο, δεν πάρθηκε ξεκάθαρη απόφαση ακόμη για αυτό το θέμα. Μετά έκαναν δεύτερες σκέψεις, εντάξει αν τοποθετηθεί μια μικρή πινακίδα να το συζητήσουμε. Έμεινε εκεί το θέμα. Άρα στο ερώτημα σου δεν υπάρχουν χώροι που έγιναν από δημότες.

Researcher: Ούτε ζητούν και δεν έγιναν;

Expert 3: Όχι.

Researcher: Ποια είναι τα φυσικά χαρακτηριστικά που απαιτούνται από το δήμο σας να συμπεριληφθούν στα αρχιτεκτονικά σχέδια για την κατασκευή των δημόσιων χώρων;

Expert 3: Εμείς έχουμε μια πολιτική για να είμαστε ορθοί με όλους και να δίνουμε τα ίδια δεδομένα. Άρα ξεκινούμε από το πάτωμα, όπου δεν θέλουμε κοκκινόχωματα εκεί, αλλά αφού καθαριστεί θέλουμε να μπει 20cm χαβάρα και 10cm πουρί. Το πουρί είναι ένα χώμα το οποίο επιδέχεται pressure. Θέλουμε αυτά τα χαρακτηριστικά για να αποφεύγουμε τα χόρτα. Άρα ξεκινούμε από το δάπεδο. Μετά σε ένα χώρο πρασίνου χρειαζόμαστε τρία παιχνίδια τα οποία τοποθετούνται σε δάπεδο κανονικό.

Researcher: Ανάλογα με το μέγεθος είναι ο αριθμός των παιχνιδιών που τοποθετούνται;

Expert 3: Συνήθως βάζουμε τρία παιχνίδια για να έχει νόημα κάποιος να παίξει εκεί. Στη συνέχεια είναι σταθερό ότι πρέπει να βάλουμε φωτιστικά.

Researcher: Ο χώρος 1 και το δασούδι δεν είναι φωτισμένος όμως και οι άνθρωποι κινούνται με τα φανάρια.

Expert 3: Χθες που περπάτησα εκεί, και το 1ο μέρος του πεζόδρομου στο δασούδι ήταν φωτισμένο μέχρι το αποχωρητήριο, αλλά μετά την Pizza Hut δεν ήταν φωτισμένο, υπήρχε κάποιο πρόβλημα.

Να τηλεφωνήσω του ηλεκτρολόγου να το διορθώσει. Άλλαξαν το σύστημα, και δεν δουλεύουν με timer τα φώτα, αλλά μόλις σκοτεινιάσει ανάβουν τα φώτα. Σε ένα σημείο υπήρχε φως λόγω κάποιου άλλου στύλου και για αυτό δεν άναβαν. Δεν ξέρω τι έκαναν, τον ενημέρωσα να το διορθώσει. Εντωμεταξύ δεν έχουμε καμία ευθύνη εμείς. Και είναι άδικο το κράτος αντί να δώσει αυτούς τους χώρους στο δήμο Γερμασόγειας που έχει μηχανικούς, τεχνικούς και μπορούμε να βλέπουμε αυτά τα προβλήματα, να το έχει υπενοικιασμένο στο Κ.Ο.Τ. και ο Κ.Ο.Τ. τα έχει υπενοικιασμένο σε άλλους και όλος ο κόσμος να κάνει παράπονα στο δήμο και ο δήμος να μην έχει το δικαίωμα να πάει να διορθώσει αυτά τα πράγματα. Δηλαδή αν είχα εγώ το δικό μου ηλεκτρολόγο και του έλεγα να τα διορθώσει και δεν τα διόρθωνε θα τον έδιωχνα. Αλλά τώρα τι μπορώ να κάνω του ξένου ανθρώπου; Απλά θα του μιλήσω με τον καλύτερο μου τρόπο και θα του πω γιατί δεν τα διόρθωσες και πηγαίνουμε με τα φανάρια και περπατάμε.

Researcher: Ναι, αλλά και ο χώρος 1 δεν είναι φωτισμένος.

Expert 3: Μόνο ο πεζόδρομος είναι φωτισμένος.

Researcher: Δεν πρέπει να φωτιστούν και οι υπόλοιποι;

Expert 3: Ίσως τώρα που θα αναβαθμιστούν. Αλλά και το Τμήμα Δασών ίσως δεν θέλει να τους φωτίσει για να μην εισέρχονται και να κάνουν party.

Researcher: Ναι, αλλά στο χώρο 3 πηγαίνουν οι γκουβερνάντες με τα παιδιά και είναι σκοτεινιά και στο χώρο 1 κυκλοφορούν με τα φανάρια πάλι οι Ρώσσοι με τα παιδιά τους.

Expert 3: Είναι φωτισμένος μόνο ο πεζόδρομος και τώρα αναβαθμίστηκε αρκετά γιατί τοποθέτησαν LED φωτιστικά και είναι πολύ καλό το φως τώρα.

Researcher: Αλλά ένας χώρος πρέπει να δουλεύει όλες τις ώρες. Λέγαμε πριν για τα φυσικά χαρακτηριστικά.

Expert 3: Άρα είδαμε το δάπεδο, τα παιχνίδια, τα φωτιστικά, βάζουμε καλάθους για τα σκουπίδια.

Researcher: Περίφραξη; Από ότι είδα δεν βάζετε.

Expert 3: Περίφραξη δεν βάζουμε. Βάζουμε ένα τοιχαράκι χαμηλό για να εξυπηρετήσει σε δύο πράγματα: να δώσει ένδειξη ότι είναι χώρος πρασίνου πρώτον και δεύτερο για να προστατεύσει ένα μωρό που μπορεί να τρέχει και έχει διαφύγει της μητέρας του. Αλλά το κάνουμε 60cm για να μπορεί ο κόσμος να εισέλθει. Παλαιότερα βάζαμε τις περιφράξεις αλλά επειδή γινόταν εστίαση και το εκμεταλλεύονταν κάποιοι και κρύβονταν και έκαναν άλλες πράξεις, ναρκωτικά κτλ. αναγκαστήκαμε και φύγαμε όλες τις περιφράξεις.

Researcher: Οι κάτοικοι όμως κάνουν παράπονα για τα φώτα στο Δασούδι;

Expert 3: Κοίταξε ο πολίτης έχει δίκαιο. Δεν γνωρίζει ότι το Δασούδι δεν είναι δικό μας, άρα μας τηλεφωνεί εμάς. Δεν ξέρει ότι το κράτος το έχει υπενοικιασμένο στο Κ.Ο.Τ. και ο Κ.Ο.Τ. τα έχει υπενοικιασμένο σε άλλους και εισπράττουν τόσα χρήματα (δεκάδες χιλιάδες) αλλά δεν δίνουν κάτι για να το διορθώσουν και εισπράττουν μόνο τα χρήματα. Εμείς πήγαμε πολλές φορές στον υπουργό και του είπαμε να μας το δώσει εμάς, να αναβαθμίσουμε και το χώρο, και το εστιατόριο και όλα.

Researcher: Μόνο παράπονα για το φωτισμό κάνουν;

Expert 3: Διάφορα, για τους σκύλους, για τους ματάκιδες που έχουμε πρόβλημα και στέλνουμε τους δικούς μας τους ανθρώπους, γίνεται μια ολόκληρη κατάσταση εκεί με τους ανώμαλους, και τρέχουν οι δικοί μας να βγάλουν το νερό από το αυλάκι. Τους βάζουμε και πάνε με τα πολιτικά για να πηγαίνουν και να τους κάνουν πρόβλημα. Πολλά τα προβλήματα που έχουμε. Θέλει και επίβλεψη και συντήρηση. Με τους σκύλους και τα κόπρια των σκύλων.

Researcher: Για τους άλλους τους χώρους έχετε παράπονα;

Expert 3: Οι άλλοι χώροι είναι πιο μικροί.

Researcher: Κάποιοι μας έκαναν παράπονα για το δάπεδο στο χώρο 1, ότι είναι σπασμένο.

Expert 3: Μόλις μας ενημερώσουν για ένα παράπονο το διορθώνουμε, επειδή είναι πολύ οι χώροι, 350 – 400 χώροι. Άρα στο χώρο 1 έχει πρόβλημα το δάπεδο, να στείλουμε επιστάτη να το δει. Μπορεί να λείπουν κομμάτια, πάνε και τα κλέβουνε.

Researcher: Τελευταία τι ζημιές παρατηρούνται στους δημόσιους χώρους;

Expert 3: Η τελευταία ζημιά που είχαμε ήταν πολύ δραματική. Είχαμε ένα πολύ ωραίο παιχνίδι, ξύλινο, πίσω από το πάρκο 1, και το έκαψαν οι νεαροί, η νεολαία μας, πριν μία εβδομάδα. Έχουμε και ένα κιόσκι εκεί και πηγαίνει η αστυνομία μέχρι της 21:00 – 21:30 και επιβλέπει. Εγώ τους είπα ότι το επόμενο που θα κάψουν είναι το κιόσκι. Κάναμε και εμείς διάφορα όταν είμασταν νεαροί αλλά όχι τέτοια πράγματα, να πας να κάψεις το παιχνίδι;

Researcher: Ναι, είναι ιδιοκτησία όλων.

Expert 3: Δεν ξέρω τι έπαθαν. Την άλλη φορά μας έκαψαν τις καρέκλες. Μάλωνε ο δήμαρχος λίγο μαζί τους, προσπαθούσε να επιβάλει κάπως την τάξη. Και του είχα πει να μην μαλώνει μαζί τους και θα μας κάνουν καμιά ζημιά. Είχαμε 300 καρέκλες στο χώρο που θα κάναμε μια εκδήλωση, τις έκαψαν. Μας εκδικήθηκαν. Άρα οι τελευταίες ζημιές που είχαμε, ήταν κακόβουλες ζημιές, που έκαψαν τα παιχνίδια. Και αυτό έγινε πριν 10 ημέρες.

Researcher: Έκαναν και κάτι άλλο;

Expert 3: Τα πλείστα είναι τα γκράφιτι, που γράφουν και κάνουν ζημιές.

Researcher: Εντάξει. Αυτά βασικά. Ευχαριστώ πολύ.

Conversation A3.2.4

Researcher: Βασικά εντοπίζω τους μηχανισμούς οι οποίοι βοηθούν στην παραγωγή του δημόσιου χώρου. Ποιοι είναι εκείνοι που εμπλέκονται. Η μια περιοχή είναι η Αρναουτογειτονία που ερευνώ και θέλω να σας ρωτήσω. Εδώ στο χάρτη.
Expert 4: Ναι, είναι τα τούρκικα.
Researcher: Έχω και τη Γερμασόγεια και έχω και τον Απόστολο Λουκά αλλά σε αυτούς πήγα στους δήμους τους. Οπότε θα σας κάνω κάποιες ερωτήσεις για αυτούς τους χώρους αν μπορείτε να με βοηθήσετε. Βασικά θα κάνω μερικές γενικές ερωτήσεις και μετά θα πάω σε πιο ειδικές. Ποιοι εμπλέκονται με τη δημιουργία των καινούριων δημόσιων χώρων στο δήμο σας;
Expert 4: Πρώτα ξεκαθάρισε τι σημαίνει δημιουργία δημόσιου χώρου.
Researcher: Η δημιουργία είναι η κατασκευή, να ορίσεις ένα χώρο και να πεις εδώ θα γίνει.
Expert 4: Πρώτα από όλα για να κάνεις κάτι, πρέπει να σου ανήκει κάτι, ξεκινάμε από εδώ. Άρα, το πρώτο πράγμα είναι η ιδιοκτησία να είναι δημόσια για να κάνεις κάτι δημόσιο.
Researcher: Εντάξει, μπορεί και να είναι κάποιου ιδιώτη και να το κάνει δωρεά στο δήμο.
Expert 4: Ναι, αν βρεις έτσι ιδιώτες που να κάνουν δωρεάν στο δήμο.
Researcher: Πάντως, αυτό το χώρο είναι ένας ιδιώτης τούρκος που το δώρισε.
Expert 4: Όχι, αυτό είναι των τουρκοκυπριακών, ανήκει στο ΕΒΚΑΦ (ίδρυμα υπεύθυνο για την εποπτεία και διοίκηση όλων των περιουσιών, που ανήκουν σε τεμένη και μουσουλμανικά κοιμητήρια), δίπλα στην εκκλησία των Τούρκων.
Researcher: Αλλά ήταν ιδιώτης εκείνος που το δώρισε, στις αρχές του 19^{ου} αιώνα.
Expert 4: Εντάξει, και η ιδιοκτησία της Αρχιεπισκοπής θεωρείται ιδιωτική.
Researcher: Ναι, είναι ιδιωτική.
Expert 4: Το ίδιο πράγμα είναι και εκεί.
Researcher: Εντάξει γενικά για το δήμο όμως, ποιοι εμπλέκονται με το να δημιουργήσουν; Ναι, πρέπει να ανήκουν στο δημόσιο.

Expert 4: Μιλάς για τα συγκεκριμένα ή μιλάς και πιο γενικά;

Researcher: Γενικά για το δήμο Λεμεσού.

Expert 4: Εντάξει, για δημόσιους χώρους όταν μιλάμε για πλατείες ή πάρκα συνήθως προκύπτουν από τους διαχωρισμούς των οικοπέδων. Εξαρτάται από την περιοχή, εξαρτάται και από το πόσο μεγάλο είναι το χωράφι κτλ. Δεν είναι μόνο το ένα δέκατο. Όταν κάποιος κόψει οικόπεδα, έχει χωράφι και το κόψει σε οικόπεδα είναι υποχρεωμένος να αφήσει κάποιο χώρο για δημόσια πλατεία. Εκείνος ο χώρος μεταβιβάζεται στο δημόσιο. Και εκείνος που την κάνει είναι ο developer που την αναπτύσσει. Τώρα για τους άλλους δημόσιους χώρους που ήδη υπάρχουν, ανάλογα με τη κατηγορία του έργου εμπλέκονται ο δήμος και το κράτος.

Researcher: Ποιοι εμπλέκονται με τον καθαρισμό και τη διατήρηση ή την επιδιόρθωση τους;

Expert 4: Των δημόσιων;

Researcher: Ναι.

Expert 4: Οι δημόσιοι φορείς, είτε ο δήμος είτε το κράτος ανάλογα σε ποιόν ανήκει.

Researcher: Για αυτούς εδώ τους χώρους;

Expert 4: Οι συγκεκριμένοι νομίζω είναι του δήμου.

Researcher: Ναι, εδώ είχε ένα του άνθρωπο του δήμου και καθάριζε.

Expert 4: Ναι, γι' αυτό σου λέω νομίζω οι συγκεκριμένοι είναι του δήμου αν θυμάμαι καλά είναι του δήμου.

Researcher: Ναι, αλλά ανήκουν στο ΕΒΚΑΦ.

Expert 4: Ναι, αλλά στην πράξη ανήκουν στο δήμο. Δηλαδή είναι ο δήμος που τα κάνει αυτά τα πράγματα και είναι ο δήμος που τα διαχειρίζεται.

Researcher: Αλλά ανήκουν σε άλλους.

Expert 4: Αυτό εδώ όμως δεν ανήκει στο δήμο, αυτό εδώ δεν είναι δημόσιο βασικά. Εντάξει, απλώς καθαρίζουν το νεκροταφείο νομίζω είναι τα τουρκοκυπριακά. Δεν είμαστε εμείς που καθαρίζουμε εκεί, είναι η υπηρεσία, το υπουργείο εσωτερικών που καθαρίζει. Το συγκεκριμένο είναι το υπουργείο εσωτερικών που το διαχειρίζεται. Όλα τα άλλα πάρκα η καθαριότητα κτλ. είναι ο δήμος, στην ουσία είναι ο δήμος που τα συντηρεί, με εργολάβο που εργοδοτεί, αγοράζει υπηρεσίες ο δήμος από ιδιώτες και πηγαίνουνε και καθαρίζουνε.

Researcher: Οργανώνονται καθόλου δραστηριότητες στο δήμο και ποιοι αναλαμβάνουν; Αναλαμβάνετε εσείς τέτοιου είδους δραστηριότητες, σωστά;

Expert 4: Κάποιες δραστηριότητες γίνονται, και από το δήμο ανάλογα, αλλά όταν θέλει κάποιος να κάνει κάτι σε ένα πάρκο, κάτι οργανωμένο, παίρνει άδεια από το δήμο και το κάνει.

Researcher: Σε εκείνο το χώρο μας είπαν ότι γίνεται και το σουνέττι, event των Τουρκοκύπριων.

Expert 4: Ναι, εκεί είναι νεκροταφείο των Τούρκων, είναι ξεχωριστή περίπτωση.

Researcher: Έχει κάποιους χώρους στο δήμο Λεμεσού όπου συμβαίνουν διαμάχες;

Expert 4: Προσπαθούμε να μην έχουμε έτσι χώρους.

Researcher: Εννοώ δεν είχατε παράπονα περί αυτού του θέματος;

Expert 4: Όχι, δεν νομίζω.

Researcher: Μεταξύ των Τουρκοκύπριων ή κάτι ειδικά στην περιοχή.

Expert 4: Περίμενε, οι μουσουλμάνοι τσακώνονται μεταξύ τους για τους μιναρέδες τους. Τουρκοκύπριοι έχουν άλλους, Σύριοι έχουν άλλους, δεν ξέρω λεπτομέρειες αλλά να τσακώνονται σε δημόσιους χώρους όχι δεν είχαμε τέτοια περιστατικά.

Researcher: Εμπλέκονται καθόλου οι κάτοικοι με πρωτοβουλίες για να διαμορφώσουν κάποιους δημόσιους χώρους;

Expert 4: Μακάρι να συμμετείχαν. Δυστυχώς όχι. Κάποια οργανωμένα σύνολα αναλαμβάνουν και φροντίζουν κάποια πάρκα κατά καιρούς αλλά οι περίοικοι σπάνια. Συνήθως τα λερώνουν, δεν τα καθαρίζουν.

Researcher: Ούτε αναλαμβάνουν πρωτοβουλίες για events ή δραστηριότητες;

Expert 4: Σπάνια, μόνο κάποια οργανωμένα σύνολα αν θα κάνουν κάτι σε κάποιες περιπτώσεις.

Researcher: Ξέρετε κάποιο παράδειγμα;

Expert 4: Υπάρχουν κάποιες οργανώσεις οι οποίες π.χ. οι πρόσκοποι, οι Lions που έχουν κάποια πάρκα και τα φροντίζουν. Τους παραχωρήθηκε δηλαδή, είναι κάτι σαν παραχωρημένα εντός εισαγωγικών πάρκα, όχι για αποκλειστική χρήση, απλά για να τα φροντίζουν.

225

Researcher: Δεν ζήτησε κάποιος δημότης να δημιουργηθεί κάποιος δημόσιος χώρος.

Expert 4: Σαν άτομο;

Researcher: Ναι, σαν άτομο. Να έχει ανάγκη από ένα δημόσιο χώρο ή κάτι σε κάποια περιοχή.

Expert 4: Μα νομίζω δεν έχει δικαίωμα κάποιος δημότης να ζητήσει.

Researcher: Στο δήμο Γερμασόγειας που ρώτησα μου είπαν ναι. Είχε κάποιο που ζήτησε να δημιουργηθεί ακόμα ένας δημόσιος χώρος κάπου. Εννοώ όχι να απαιτήσει, να ζητήσει.

Expert 4: Μα αυτό είναι που σου ανάφερα προηγουμένως. Για να δημιουργηθεί πρέπει να το έχεις. Αν δεν το έχεις πώς θα το κάνεις; Να πας να αγοράσεις για να το κάνεις; Έτσι πράγματα δεν κάνουμε.

Researcher: Εννοώ δεν ζητήσαν επειδή νιώθουν ότι έχουν έλλειψη από δημόσιους χώρους;

Expert 4: Δεν νομίζω να έχουμε έλλειψη από χώρους. Εκείνο που έχουμε έλλειψη είναι αυτούς τους χώρους καμιά φορά να τους περιποιηθούμε και να τους οργανώσουμε. Αλλά να έχουμε έλλειψη από χώρους δεν νομίζω. Έχουμε 2,000 πάρκα μέσα στη Λεμεσό.

Researcher: Εντάξει, τα μισά είναι απεριποίητα βέβαια.

Expert 4: Καλά, υπάρχουν πάρκα και πάρκα. Υπάρχουν πάρκα που έχουν μόνο δέντρα φυτεμένα.

Researcher: Τα οποία δεν είναι διαμορφωμένα.

Expert 4: Μα και αυτό είναι ένα πνεύμονας πρασίνου και παίζει και αυτό το ρόλο του. Αρκεί να είναι καθαρός.

Researcher: Δεν ξέρετε καθόλου πώς δημιουργήθηκαν αυτοί οι χώροι; Για παράδειγμα το γραμμικό πάρκο;

Expert 4: Το γραμμικό πάρκο είναι δημόσιο. Όλες οι κοίτες των ποταμών είναι δημόσιες. Είναι κοίτη ποταμού το γραμμικό πάρκο.

Researcher: Αλλά πώς πάρθηκε η απόφαση να διαμορφωθεί;

Expert 4: Αποφάσισε το διοικητικό συμβούλιο. βρεθήκαν τα κονδύλια και έγινε. Έτσι γίνονται πάντα. Αλλά το πώς αποκτηθήκαν σου είπα. Κατά κανόνα αποκτούνται σε διαχωρισμούς οικοπέδων.

Researcher: Ποια είναι τα φυσικά χαρακτηριστικά που απαιτούνται για τη δημιουργία τέτοιου είδους χώρων;

Expert 4: Τι εννοείς φυσικά χαρακτηριστικά;

Researcher: Για παράδειγμα επίπλωση, έχετε κάποιες συγκεκριμένες απαιτήσεις.

Expert 4: Εξαρτάται από την κάθε περίπτωση ανάλογα με το που είναι και πόσο μεγάλο είναι.

Researcher: Ας πούμε, για την περίφραξη έχετε κάποια συγκεκριμένα χαρακτηριστικά;

Expert 4: Δεν έχουμε κάτι το ιδιαίτερο. Εντάξει, γίνετε συνήθως ένα τοιχαράκι 20cm – 40cm, απλά για να ορίζει τα όρια του, όχι για κάτι άλλο. Και να εμποδίζει τα αυτοκίνητα να εισέρχονται. Αλλά δεν υπάρχει κάτι σταθερό. Ειδικά σε καινούριες αναπτύξεις, σε καινούριους διαχωρισμούς εκείνος που θα το παραχωρήσει, το διαμορφώνει και μας φέρνει ένα σχέδιο που εμείς εγκρίνουμε. Εμείς έχουμε κάποιες κατευθυντήριες γραμμές δεν έχουμε κάποια συγκεκριμένα πρότυπα που θα του πούμε να το κάνει έτσι και έτσι. Διότι έχει πολλές παραμέτρους που παίζουν ρόλο. Έχουμε πάρκα που είναι πάνω σε πλαγιές.

Researcher: Ναι, είναι και η τοπογραφία.

Expert 4: Πώς θα του πεις να το κάνει εκείνο το πράγμα εκεί;

Researcher: Ναι, στο δήμο Λεμεσού συνήθως είναι πιο ίσια.

Expert 4: Δεν θα το έλεγα. Δήμος Λεμεσού είναι και η Αγία Φύλα που είναι βουνά.

Researcher: Εννοώ προς το κέντρο.

Expert 4: Αυτά μέσα στο κέντρο τα παραπάνω είναι παλιά. Όταν είναι παλιά, έχει πολλά χρόνια που υφίστανται και δημιουργηθήκαν εκεί. Όταν υπάρχει κάτι και είναι ικανοποιητικό δεν θα το χαλάσεις. Τώρα, σε κάποιες ανακαινίσεις που κάνουμε κάποια πράγματα τα βλέπουμε, τα διορθώνουμε, τα βελτιώνουμε, τα εμπλουτίζουμε ανάλογα με τα κονδύλια τα οποία έχουμε.

Researcher: Τι ζημιές παρατηρούνται συνήθως στους δημόσιους χώρους;

Expert 4: Οι βανδαλισμοί υπάρχουν δυστυχώς.

Researcher: Υπάρχει κάτι πιο συγκεκριμένο; Για παράδειγμα στη Γερμασόγεια μας είπαν ότι τα καίνε.

Expert 4: Και αυτό συμβαίνει. Το πιο σύνηθες είναι ότι γράφουνε διάφορες ασχημιές.

226

Researcher: Γκράφιτι.
Expert 4: Αν ήταν γκράφιτι θα ήταν καλά. Αυτά που γράφουνε είναι άσχημα ή και κάποιες ζημιές στον εξοπλισμό που έχουμε, σπάζουνε παγκάκια, σπάζουνε καλάθους.
Researcher: Οπότε για αυτούς τους χώρους με ποιον μπορώ να μιλήσω;
Expert 4: Με τον Πανίκο Λάμπρου, εκεί στα Τουρκοκυπριακά, στην υπηρεσία διαχείρισης τουρκοκυπριακών υπηρεσιών.
Researcher: Ωραία, ευχαριστώ.

Conversation A3.2.5

Researcher: Γνωρίζετε για αυτό το χώρο εδώ (χώρος 2);
Expert 5: Ναι, γνωρίζω κατασκευάστηκε με δική μου παρακολούθηση και μελέτη από ιδιώτη μελετητή. Έγινε μια πολύ καλή δουλεία περίπου της τάξης των €150,000 η ανάπλαση της πλατείας των γραφείων της υπηρεσίας τουρκοκυπριακών, η οποία αυτή τη στιγμή ενοικιάστηκε στο δήμο Λεμεσού και συντηρείται από το δήμο Λεμεσού. Κάναμε συμβόλαιο στο δήμο Λεμεσού δηλαδή για να είμαστε νόμιμοι.
Researcher: Τι σας οδήγησε να διαμορφώσετε το χώρο μπροστά;
Expert 5: Σκεφτήκαμε, σε συνεργασία με το δήμαρχο τον Ανδρέα Χρίστου, τον πρώην δήμαρχο, ότι θα ήταν καλό να γίνει μια ανάπλαση για αναβάθμιση της Τουρκοκυπριακής συνοικίας για να μπορεί ο κόσμος να απολαμβάνει τον ελεύθερο του χρόνο. Ήταν πολύ άσχημη η κατάσταση πριν. Έγινε από την αρχή η ανάπλαση ολόκληρης της πλατείας.
Researcher: Στην αρχή πριν να γίνει η ανάπλαση αυτός ο χώρος χρησιμοποιείτο από τους Τουρκοκύπριους για οτιδήποτε δραστηριότητες;
Expert 5: Όχι. Απλά ήταν τα γραφεία τους. Τότε ήταν το πρώην τουρκοκυπριακό νοσοκομείο και μετά έγινε κάτι σαν γηριατρείο για τους ελληνοκύπριους. Μετά από αυτό αποφάσισε η υπηρεσία τουρκοκυπριακών, η επαρχιακή διοίκηση, διότι υπαγόμαστε στην επαρχιακή διοίκηση, τα γραφεία της υπηρεσίας ήταν στο διοικητήριο και μεταστεγαστήκαμε στο χώρο αυτό ο οποίος είναι δικός μας γιατί εμείς το διαχειριζόμαστε και έγιναν τα γραφεία της υπηρεσίας των τουρκοκυπριακών εδώ.
Researcher: Εδώ τώρα οργανώνονται καθόλου δραστηριότητες;
Expert 5: Όταν μας ζητηθεί είτε από Τουρκοκύπριους είτε από ελληνοκύπριους για συναυλίες ή κάποιες άλλες εκδηλώσεις τον παραχωρούμε, ναι.
Researcher: Επειδή συμπληρώσαμε ερωτηματολόγια στην περιοχή για να μάθουμε και από τους κατοίκους και μας ανάφεραν κάποιοι ότι έκαναν το ''σουννέτι''.
Expert 5: Ναι, έκαναν μια φορά ''σουννέτι'' οι Τουρκοκύπριοι. Έκανε μια συναυλία η κοινότητα εδώ της περιοχής, ο κοινοτάρχης. Αρκετές φορές. Και γάμος έγινε, ένας γάμος τουρκοκυπριακός.
Researcher: Ναι, αλλά δεν έχει διαμάχες καθόλου σε αυτό το χώρο;
Expert 5: Όχι.
Researcher: Εμπλέκονται καθόλου οι κάτοικοι με πρωτοβουλίες για να διαμορφώσουν τους χώρους;
Expert 5: Όχι, είναι αποκλειστικά στη δικαιοδοσία του δήμου Λεμεσού. Και η καθαριότητα και η συντήρηση του και το κλάδεμα των δέντρων, τα πάντα.
Researcher: Άρα δεν εμπλέκονται καθόλου;
Expert 5: Όχι, κανένας.
Researcher: Βασικά εδώ συμβαίνουν καθόλου βανδαλισμοί;
Expert 5: Δυστυχώς, ναι.
Researcher: Τι βανδαλισμοί;
Expert 5: Ανήλικοι οι οποίοι σπάζουν την επίπλωση του χώρου. Την προηγούμενη φορά βγήκαν στην οροφή και πέταξαν τα κεραμίδια. Τοποθετήσαμε κάμερες, μας τις έσπασαν όλες, μετά τοποθετήσαμε και άλλες, καίνε τα παγκάκια, έσπασαν τα σκυβαλοδοχεία τα πετάξανε.
Researcher: Τουρκοκύπριοι ή Ελληνοκύπριοι;
Expert 5: Και τα δύο.
Researcher: Για τον άλλο το χώρο τι γνωρίζεται (χώρος 1);
Expert 5: Για τον άλλο το χώρο δεν μπορώ να σου πω πολλά πράγματα. Είναι το σωματείο

227

Αναγέννησης προσφύγων εκεί. Έγινε και εκεί κάποια ανάπλαση από κονδύλια του υπουργείου εσωτερικών όσον αφορά το φωτισμό του πάρκου και τώρα έχει ενταχθεί σε ένα πρόγραμμα το οποίο είναι με ευρωπαϊκά κονδύλια και θα γίνει ολοκληρωτικά η ανάπλαση του από τα κονδύλια αυτά, τα ευρωπαϊκά, από το δήμο Λεμεσού. Είναι μέσα στο συγκεκριμένο πρόγραμμα. Θα γίνει από ευρωπαϊκά κονδύλια η ολοκληρωτική ανάπλαση του πάρκου και νομίζω και των υποστατικών που είναι μέσα. Η υπεύθυνη του έργου είναι η κα Κοραλία Μασσούρα, στο δήμο Λεμεσού.

Researcher: Εκεί συμβαίνουν καθόλου δραστηριότητες όπως συμβαίνουν εδώ;

Expert 5: Νομίζω πώς οργανώνει το σωματείο εκεί, ναι.

Researcher: Γενικά στην περιοχή γνωρίζετε αν οργανώνονται καθόλου δραστηριότητες;

Expert 5: Όχι, δεν γνωρίζω.

Researcher: Ούτε αν υπάρχουν διαμάχες;

Expert 5: Δεν νομίζω, απλά μερικά προβλήματα που έχουν με τη νεολαία. Δημιουργούν κάποια προβλήματα, σπάζουν πράγματα, κάνουν βανδαλισμούς αλλά συμβαίνουν παντού αυτά νομίζω.

Researcher: Ευχαριστώ πολύ.

APPENDIX 4: Snapshots Tools

A4.1: Time Frame

A five-minute interval was decided upon to record the use of a site in each period, as the most areas were so quiet that the researcher had to wait to get any activity. Thus, each public space recorded in time within that five-minute period. Before these observations, the plans of the public spaces were transferred in digital forms after many visits in the sites, in order to be more detail and sufficient the plans. Then, the observations done as snapshots, for a five-minute interval, at the following times:

Weekday (3 times, one for each month):

9.00am-11.00am: 2 rounds snapshots in Apostolos Loukas and 2 rounds snapshots in Potamos Germasogeias and questionnaires

1.00pm-3.00pm: 2 rounds snapshots in Potamos Germasogeias and 2 rounds snapshots in Apostolos Loukas and questionnaires

5.00pm-7.00pm: 2 rounds snapshots in Apostolos Loukas and 2 rounds snapshots in Potamos Germasogeias and questionnaires

9.00am-11.00am: 2 rounds snapshots in Arnaoutogeitonia and questionnaires

1.00pm-3.00pm: 2 rounds snapshots in Arnaoutogeitonia and questionnaires

5.00pm-7.00pm: 2 rounds snapshots in Arnaoutogeitonia and questionnaires

Weekend (3 times, one for each month):

9.30am-11.30am: 2 rounds snapshots in Apostolos Loukas and 2 rounds snapshots in Potamos Germasogeias and questionnaires

1.00pm-3.00pm: 2 rounds snapshots in Potamos Germasogeias and 2 rounds snapshots in Apostolos Loukas and questionnaires

5.00pm-7.00pm: 2 rounds snapshots in Apostolos Loukas and 2 rounds snapshots in Potamos Germasogeias and questionnaires

9.30am-11.30am: 2 rounds snapshots in Arnaoutogeitonia and questionnaires

1.00pm-3.00pm: 2 rounds snapshots in Arnaoutogeitonia and questionnaires

5.00pm-7.00pm: 2 rounds snapshots in Arnaoutogeitonia and questionnaires

From the three weekdays and weekends of the three months that were observed, they have selected the busiest ones, which are show in the next section of analysis.

A4.2: Activity Symbols

The main users of the public spaces were divided in four groups, which each one was transferred in the plan sheet with a particular color of pen: Greek Cypriots – blue, Turkish Cypriots/Roma – red, tourists – green and citizens EU/Other – black. In addition, the main activities that were occurring on the public spaces each time were identify and transferred at the same time in the plan sheet. Nevertheless, before the observation the main activities of the public spaces were identified in a pilot survey in order to transfer with symbols in the following list:

Moving ⟶

Standing ◯

Sitting ◯

Moving Using Media ⟶

Standing Using Media ▯

Sitting Using Media ▯

Moving and Doing a task ▷

Standing and Doing a task ▢

Sitting and Doing a task ▣

Reading ◇

Interacting ⬭

Standing Playing ⬡

Sitting Playing ⬡

Constructing ⊗

Cycling ◯◯

Bibliography:

Akif, O., & Akif, S. (2008). Ηχώ από τα παλιά. *Η Τουρκοκυπριακή κοινότητα της Λεμεσού και η κληρονομιά της* [Echoes from the Past, The Turkish Cypriot Community and its Heritage]. Limassol: Terra Cypria.

Al-Sayed, K., Turner, A. and Hanna, S. (2012). *Generative Structures in Cities*. PAPER REF #8070 Proceedings: Eighth International Space Syntax Symposium Edited by M. Greene, J. Reyes and A. Castro. Santiago de Chile: PUC, 2012.

Alexaki, M. (2009). *Η δική μου Λεμεσός* [My own Limassol].

Amin, A. (2002). *Ethnicity and the Multicultural City - Living with Diversity*. Report for the Department of Transport, Local Government and the Regions and the ESRC Cities Initiative, (January).

Andersson, D. E. (2012). *The Spatial Market Process*. Emerald Group Publishing Limited.

Anderson, B., & McFarlane, C. (2011). Assemblage and Geography. *Area*, 43, 124-127. http://dx.doi.org/10.1111/j.1475-4762.2011.01004.x

Apostol, I., Antoniadis, P., & Banerjee, T. (2013). Flânerie between Net and Place: Promises and Possibilities for Participation in Planning. *Journal of Planning Education and Research*. 2013 33: 20 originally published online 20 December 2012.

Awan, N., Shneide, T. & Till, J. (2011). *Spatial Agency: Other ways of doing architecture.*

Baboulias, Y. (2014). *Exarchia: A space for urban resistance*. Aljazeera. Retrieved from http://www.aljazeera.com/indepth/opinion/2014/12/exarchia-space-urban-resistance-201412239139701763.html

Ballantyne, A. (2007). *Deleuze and Guattari for Architects*. London: Routledge.

Barry, A. (2013). *Material politics: disputes along the pipeline*. Oxford: Blackwell.

Baudelaire, Ch. (1863). The Painter of Modern Life, in Francis Frascina and Charles Harrison (eds.), *Modern Art and Modernism: A Critical Anthology*, New York: Harper and Row, 1982, p. 23.

Bechtel, R. B., & Zeisel, J. (1987). Observation: The world under a glass. In R. B. Bechtel, R. W. Marans & W. M. Michelson (Eds.), *Methods in environmental and behavioral research* (pp. 11-40). New York: Van Nostrand.

Bell, N. (2008). *Ethics in child research: Rights, reason and responsibilities*. Children's Geographies 6: 7–20.

Benjamin, W. (2003). *The Writer of Modern Life: Essays on Charles Baudelaire*. edited by Michael, W. J. The Belknap Press of Harvard University Press.

Bentley, I. (1999). *Urban Transformations: Power, People and Urban Design*. London & New York: Routledge.

Bibeva, I. (2012). *Public space and its role for segregation, identity and everyday life: A case study of Östbergahöjden and its square*. Master's Thesis in Urban and Regional Planning. Department of Human Geography, Department of Human Geography, Stockholm University.

Braunfels, W. (1988). *Urban design in Western Europe: regime and architecture, 900-1900*. Wolfgang Braunfels; translated by Kenneth J. Northcott. Chicago : University of Chicago Press

Brekke, J. K., Dalakoglou, D., Filippidis, C. & Vradis, A. (2014). *Crisis-Scapes: Athens and Beyond*. Crisis-Scape.net.

Canter, D. (1976). *The Psychology of Place*, Architectural Press, London.

Careri, F. (2002). *Walkscapes*, ed. Daniela Colafranceschi, Barcelona: Rosello.

Calderon, C. & Chelleri, L. (2013). Social Processes in the Production of Public Spaces: Structuring Forces and Actors in the Renewal of a Deprived Neighborhood in Barcelona. *Journal of Urban Design*. Vol. 18, No. 3, 409–428

Carmona, M. (2010a). Contemporary Public Space: Critique and Classification, Part One: Critique. *Journal of Urban Design*, *15*(1), 123–148. doi:10.1080/13574800903435651

Carmona, M. (2010b). Contemporary Public Space, Part Two: Classification. *Journal of Urban Design*, *15*(2), 157–173.

Carmona, M., Heath, T., Oc, T. & Tiesdell, S. (2003). *Public Places Urban Spaces, The Dimensions of Urban Design*. Oxford: Architectural Press

Charalambous, C. (2000, March 18). Και με Τουρκοκύπριους τα έβαλαν οι Τσιγγάνοι. *Fileleftheros*, p. 32.

Charalambous, N. (2018). *Public (A)rt/ct*, Ministry of Education and Culture (in Greek).

Charalambous, N. and Anaxagorou, G. (2015). Local Identities and Shared Worlds in Nicosia's Public Space. In Santos Cruz, S., Brandão Alves, F. and Pinho, P. (Ed.), *Generative Places Smart Approaches Happy People* (pp. 427-439). Porto Portugal: Faculdade de Engenharia da Universidade do Porto.

Charalambous, N. & Geddes, I. (2015a). Making spatial sense of historical social data. *Journal of Space Syntax*, *6* (1).

Charalambous, N. & Geddes, I. (2015b). Spatial Memory and Shifting Centrality. In L. Vaughan (Ed.), *Suburban Urbanites: Suburbs and the Life of the High Street* (pp. 77–103). London: UCL Press.

Charalambous N. and Kyriazis, G. (eds), (2018). "*Inter-Actions: housing design and pedagogy*", [Publisher: JOVIS].

Chidister, M. (1989). *Public Places, Private Lives: Plazas and the Broader Public*. Places, 6(1). Retrieved from https://escholarship.org/uc/item/9gr5n6hd

Coimbra, I. (2016). Anders Blok, A. and Farías, I. (eds), *Urban cosmopolitics. Agencements, assemblies, atmospheres*, Urban Research & Practice, 9:3, 331-333, DOI: 10.1080/17535069.2016.1234666

Collins, R. (2004). *Interaction Ritual Chains*. Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press.

Creswell, J. W. (1994). *Research design: Qualitative and quantitative approaches*. Thousand Oaks, CA: SAGE Publications.

Creswell, J. W. (1998). *Qualitative Inquiry and Research Design: Choosing Among Five Traditions*. Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage.

Cresswell, T. (2003). *Place: A short introduction*. Blackwell Publishing.

Davies, M. (1998). *City of quartz, Excavating the future of Los Angeles*. London: Pimlico

De Baan, C. & Declerck, V. P. (2007). *Visionary Power: Producing the Contemporary City*. NAi Uitgevers.

Debord, G. (1956). Theorie De La Derive, in Libero Andreotti and Xavier Costa (eds.), *Theory of the Derive and Other Situationist Writings on the City*, trans. Libero Andreotti, Barcelona: Museu d'Art Contemporani de Barecelona/ ACTAR, 1958.

De Certeau, M. (1984). *The Practice of Everyday Life*. University of California Press.

D' Entrèves, M. P. (2002). *The Political Philosophy of Hannah Arendt*. Routledge. Retrieved from https://books.google.com/books?id=SeiJAgAAQBAJ&pgis=1

De Landa, M. (2006). *A New Philosophy of Society: Assemblage Theory and Social Complexity*. Bloomsbury Academic.

De Landa, M. (2016). *Assemblage Theory*. Edinburgh University Press.

Deleuze, G., & Guattari, F. (1987). *A Thousand Plateaus: Capitalism and Schizophrenia, trans. Brian Massum*i, *Minneapolis and London*. University of Minnesota Press.

Diken, B. & Laustsen, C. (2004). *7/11, 9/11, and post-politics*. Lancaster University, Lancaster.

Dirección General de Inmigración y Cooperación al Desarrollo & Área de Gobierno de Familia y Servicios Sociales. (2012). *II Madrid Plan on Social and Intercultural Coexistence*. Executive Summary.

Dovey, K. (2010). *Becoming Places: Urbanism/Architecture/Identity/Power*. London; New York: Routledge.

Dubini, R. (2002). *Geography of the Gaze: Urban and Rural Vision in Early Modern Europe*. The University of Chicago Press.

Duraiappah, A. K., Roddy, P., & Parry, J. (2005). *Have Participatory Approaches Increased Capabilities?* Published by the International Institute for Sustainable Development

Engwicht, (1993). *Reclaiming our cities and towns: Better living with less traffic. Philadelphia*. New Society Publishing.

Farmakidou, X. (1942). *Ιστορία της Λεμεσού, Μετά Λαογραφικών και Τοπογραφικών σημειώσεων και διάφορων γεγονότων από τις ιδρύσεως αυτής μέχρι το 1897* [The history of Limassol, Folklore and Topographic notes and various incidents by its establishment until 1897]. Εν Λεμεσώ, April 1942.

Fasouliotis, P. (1961, February 27). *Paratiritis.* Retrieved from: https://www.foni-lemesos.com/retro/18599-to-46on-festibal-karnabalou.html

Fenster, T. & Yacobi, H. (2010). *Remembering, Forgetting and City Builders*. Ashgate, London.

Flusty, S. (1997) Building paranoia, in: N. Ellin (Ed.) *Architecture of Fear*, pp. 47 59. New York: Princeton Architectural Press.

Foucault, M. (1980). *Power/Knowledge*. edited by Colin Gordon: London: Harvester.

Geddes, I. (2014). *From "a miserable town of 150 mud houses" to "the city that never sleeps": Limassol's urban development over the past 200 years*. Paper presented at the 21st International Seminar on Urban Form, Porto.

Geddes, I. (2017). *Limassol as a social assemblage: A diachronic analysis of its urban form*. A Dissertation Submitted to the University of Cyprus in Partial Fulfilment of the Requirements for the Degree of Doctor Philosophy. University of Cyprus.

Gehl, J. & Gemzoe, L. (1996). *Public Spaces. Public Life*. Copenhagen, Denmark: The Danish Architectural Press and Royal Danish Academy of Fine Arts, School of Architectural Publishers.

Gehl, J. (2011). *Life Between Buildings: Using Public Space*. Island Press.

Gehl, J. & Gemozoe, L. (2001). *New City Spaces.* Copenhagen: The Danish Architectural Press.

Gerasimou, S., & Georgoudis, M. (2011). *Sustainable Mobility in Cyprus: the city of Limassol*. In A. Pratelli & C. A. Brebbia (Eds.), Urban Transport XVII: Urban Transport and the Environment in the 21st Century: Wit Press.

Ghavampour, E., Vale, B., & Aguila, M. Del. (2012*). Observation of Place and Theory of Place in Small Urban Public Spaces*, 1–19.

Golicnik, B. (2011). Analysis of patterns of spatial occupancy in urban open space using behaviour maps and GIS. *Urban Design International, 16*(1), 36-50.

Golicnik, B., & Marusic, D. (2012). *Behavioural maps and GIS in place evaluation and design*. In B. M. Alam (Ed.), Application of Geographic Information System (pp. 113-138).

Grajewski, T., & Vaughan, L. (2001). Space syntax observation manual. *Space Syntax Laboratory*, 1–18.

Groat, L. N., & Wang, D. (2013). *Architectural Research Methods*. Second Edition. John Wiley & Sons

Gummesson, E. (2003). "All research is interpretive!", *Journal of Business & Industrial Marketing*, Vol. 18 Issue: 6/7, pp.482-492, doi: 10.1108/08858620310492365

Halprin, L. Hester, R.T. & Mullen, D. (1999). 'Interview with Lawrence Halprin', *Places*, v.12, n.2, pp.42-51.

Hansen, W. (1959). *How Accessibility Shapes Land U*se. Journal of the American Planning Association 25(2): 73-76.

Hanson, J. (2000). *Urban transformations: a history of design ideas*. Urban Design International 5: 97–122.

Harvey, D. (2005). The Political Economy of Public Space. in Low, S. and Smith, N. (eds), *The Politics of Public Space*, Routledge, New York.

Harvey, D. (2008). *The right to the city*. New Left Review 53, 23-40.

Harvey, D. (2011). *Rebels on the Street: The Party of Wall Street Meets its Nemesis*, Verso Books Blog, October 28.

Hays, K. M. (2000). *Architecture Theory Since 1968*. MIT Press.

Hernandez, F., Kellett, P. & Allen, K. L. (2013). Book Review: Rethinking the Informal City: Critical Perspectives from Latin America. *SAGE journals. Urban Studies*. vol. 50 no. 6 1316-1318

Herzog, L. A. (2010). *Return to the Center: Culture, Public Space, and City-Building in a Global Era*. University of Texas Press.

Hillier, B. (1996). *Space Is the Machine: A Configurational Theory of Architecture*. Cambridge University Press.

Hillier, B. (2002). A Theory of the City as Object: or how spatial laws mediate the social construction of urban space. *Urban Des Int*, *7*(3–4), 153–179.

Hillier, B., & Hanson, J. (1984). *The Social Logic of Space*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Hillier, B., & Netto, V. (2002). Society seen through the prism of space: outline of a theory of society and space. *Urban Design International*. December 2002, Volume 7, Issue 3–4, pp 181–20

Hillier, B., & Vaughan, L. (2007). The city as one thing. *Progress in Planning*, 67, 205-230.

Hirsch, A.B. (2005). *The fate of Lawrence Halprin's public spaces: Three case studies*, thesis (Masters), University of Pennsylvania, Penn.

Holland, C., Clark, A., Katz, J., & Peace, S. (2007). *Social interactions in urban public places*. The Policy Press

Hospers, G. & R.van Dalm (2005). *"How to create a creative city? The viewpoints of Richard Florida and Jane Jacobs"*, Foresight, Vol.7, Nº 4, pp. 8 – 12.

Hou, J. (2010). *Insurgent Public Space: Guerrilla Urbanism and the Remaking of Contemporary Cities*. London and New York: Routledge.

Hou, J., and S. Knierbein, eds. (2017). *City Unsilenced: Urban Resistance and Public Space in the Age of Shrinking Democracy*. New York/London: Routledge

Ittelson, W. H., Rivlin, L. G., & Proshansky, H. M. (1970). The use of behavioral maps in environmental psychology. In W. H. Ittelson, L. G. Rivlin & H. M. Proshansky (Eds.), *Environmental psychology: Man and his physical setting* (pp. 658-668). New York: Holt, Rinehart & Winston.

IUCN. (2015). *Urban gardening initiatives in Barcelona*. Retrieved, from http://www.iucn.org/about/union/secretariat/offices/europe/resources/urbes_city_focus/barcelona__spain/?18920/Urban-gardening-initiatives-in-Barcelona

Jacobs, J. (1961). *The Death and Life of Great American Cities*. London: Pimlico.

Jason, A. L., Keys, C. B., Suarez-Balcazar, Y., Taylor, R. R. & Davis, M. I. *Participatory Community Research: Theories and Methods in Action*. (2003). Retrieved September 16, 2015, from http://www.apa.org/pubs/books/4318003.aspx

Jerold S. Kayden. J. S. (2000). Department of City Planning of the City of New York, and The Municipal Art Society of New York, *Privately Owned Public Space: the New York Experience*, John Wiley & Sons.

Juris, J. S. (2008). *Networking Futures: The Movements against Corporate Globalization*. Duke University Press.

Kamalipour, H. & Peimani, N. (2015). *Assemblage Thinking and the City: Implications for Urban Studies.* Current Urban Studies, 2015, 3, 402-408. Published Online December 2015 in SciRes. http://www.scirp.org/journal/cus   http://dx.doi.org/10.4236/cus.2015.34031

Karen. A. F. & Quentin, S. (2006). *Tying Down Loose Space, Loose Space: Possibility and Diversity in Urban Life*. Abingdon: Routledge. 1-33.

Karimi, K. (2012). *A configurational approach to analytical urban design: 'Space syntax' methodology*. URBAN DESIGN International, 17(4), 297–318.

Katziaounis, R. (1996). *Labour, society and politics in Cyprus during the second half of the nineteenth century. Texts and studies in the history of Cyprus.* Nicosia: Cyprus Research Centre.

Kohn, M. (2004). *Brave New Neighborhood: The privatization of public space.* London and New York: Routledge.

Kolotas, T. (2011). Τα «Οκτωβριανά» του 1931 και η Λεμεσός III [The 'Octobriana' of 1931 and Limassol III]. [Online] 25th of November 2011. *Foni*. Available from: https://www.foni-lemesos.com/retro/3031-ta-oktovriana-toy-1931-kai-i-lemesos-iii.html

Kolotas, T. (2013). *Οι Τουρκοκύπριοι της Λεμεσού* [The Turkish-Cypriots of Limassol]. Available from: http://limassolinhistory.blogspot.com.cy/2013/06/blog-post.html

Kolotas, T. (2014). Λεμεσιανά αφηγήματα-Παλιά κτίρια με ιστορία. [Online] September 21th 2014. Available from: http://limassolinhistory.blogspot.com.cy/2014/09/blog-post_88.html.

Kolotas, T. (2015). Το λεμεσιανό καρναβάλι μέσα από το «Γέλιο» του Γιώργου Φασουλιώτη [The Limassol carnival through the 'Gelio' of Giorgou Fasoulioti]. [Online] 19th of February 2015. Available from: http://limassolinhistory.blogspot.com/2015/02/blog-post_19.html

Kritioti, M. (1988). *Limassol, a town in transition*. (MSc Advanced Architectural Studies), University College London.

Lanfer, A. G., & Taylor, M. (2010). *Immigrant Engagement in Public Open Space: Strategies for the New Boston*. BARR Foundation.

Larice, M. & Macdonald, E. (2007). *The Urban Design Reader*. Second Edition 2013. Routledge Urban Reader Series.

Latour, B. (2005). *Reassembling the Social: An Introduction to Actor-Network-Theory*. OUP Oxford.

Latour, B. (1999). '*On Recalling ANT*', in *Actor Network and After*. (eds. Law, J. and Hassard, J.) Oxford: Blackwell, 15–25.

Lefebvre, H. (1967). *The Right to the City*. In Writings on Cities, ed. Eleonore Kofman and Elizabeth Lebas, London: Blackwell, P. 158. 1996

Lefebvre, H. (1991). *La production de /'espace* (Paris: Editions Anthropos, 1974); trans. Donald Nicholson·Smith (Cambridge: Blackwell, 1991)

Lefebvre, H. (1996). *Writing on Cities*; trans. Kofman Eleonore & Lebas Elizabeth

Le Galès, P. (2002). *European Cities: Social Conflicts and Governance*. Oxford University Press, Oxford.

Legard, R., Keegan, J. & Ward, K. (2003). *In-depth Interviews*. In: Richie, J. and Lewis, J., Eds., Qualitative Research Practice, Sage, London, 139-168.

Legeby, A. (2010). *Urban Segregation and Urban Form*. Licentiate Thesis in Architecture Stockholm, Sweden 2010

Lehtovuori, P. (2010). *Experience and Conflict: The Production of Urban*. UK: Ashgate.

Light, A., ed. (1998). *The Production of Public Space*. Lanham: Rowman & Littlefield.

Lilja, E. (1999). *Visions of a good life in the modern suburb*. Det internationella seminariet HELSINKI – BERLIN – STOCKHOLM 3 european capitals FACING THE FUTURE, Hanaholmen, Helsingfors, Finland 13-14 nov 1998.

Logan, J.R. and Molotch, H.L. (2007). *The Political Economy of Place*. 20th anniversary ed. Berkeley: University of California Press.

Loukaitou-Sideris, A. (1996). Cracks in the city: Addressing the constraints and potentials of urban design. *Journal of Urban Design*, *1*(1), 91–103.

Loukaitou-Sideris, A. & Banerjee, T. (1998). *Urban Design Downtown: Poetics and Politics of Form.* Berkeley: University of California Press.

Low, S. & Smith, N. (Eds) (2006). *The Politics of Public Space*. New York: Routledge.

Lupton, R., (2003). *'Neighborhood Effects': Can We Measure Them and Does It Matter?* Centre for Analysis of Social Exclusion, London School of Economics and Political Science. CASE paper 73

MacLeod, G & Ward, K. (2002). *Spaces of Utopia and Dystopia: Landscaping the Contemporary City*, Geografiska Annaler 84B 3-4 153-170

Madanipour, A. (2003). *Public and Private Spaces of the City.* Psychology Press.

Madanipour, A. (2004). Marginal public spaces in European cities. *Journal of Urban Design*, 9:3, 267-286, DOI: 10.1080/1357480042000283869

Madanipour, A. (2010). "Whose Public Space?" *In Whose Public Space? International Case Studies in Urban Design and Development.* edited by A. Madanipour. Abingdon: Routledge.

Madanipour, A., Knierbein, S., & Degros, A. (2013). *Public Space and the Challenges of Urban Transformation in Europe*. Routledge vol. 20

Mady, C. (2014). *Contemporary Public Space Supply in a Post-Conflict Situation: The Case of Beirut, Lebanon*. Urban Studies Foundation.

Maloutas, Th. & Fujita, K. (eds) (2012). *Residential Segregation in Comparative Perspective. Making Sense of Contextual Diversity*. City and Society Series, Ashgate, Farnham, UK, 2012.

Marcus, C. C., & Francis, C. A. (1998). *People places: Design guidelines for urban open space* (2nd Ed.). New York: Van Nostrand Reinhold.

Marcus, L., & Legeby, A. (2012). *The need for co-presence in urban complexity – measuring social capital using space syntax*, 1–15.

Massey, D. B. (1994). *Space, Place and Gender*. University of Minnesota Press.

Massey, D. (1991). A global sense of place. *Marxism Today.* (38) 24-29.

Massey, D. B. (2005). *For Space.* London, UK: Sage Publications.

Massey, Doreen (2006). Space, time and political responsibility in the midst of global inequality. *Erdkunde*, 60(2) pp. 89–95.

Mavridou, M. (2003*). An Investigation of the Relation of Space to Society*. University College of London Bartlett School, Msc Built Environment, Advanced Architectural Studies.

Mayer, M. (2009). *The 'Right to the City' in the context of shifting mottos of urban social movements, City: analysis of urban trends, culture, theory, policy, action*, 13:2-3, 362-374.

Mayring, P. (2002). Einführung in die Qualitative Sozialforschung. Eine Anleitung zum qualitativen Denken (5. ed.), p. 9-18, München: Psychologie-Verlags-Union.

McGlynn, S., & P. Murrain. (1994). The Politics of Urban Design. *Planning Practice & Research* 9 (3): 311–320.

Miessen, M. (2010). *The Nightmare of Participation (Crossbench Praxis as a Mode of Criticality)*, New York / Berlin, Sternberg Press.

Ministry of Interior, Town Planning and Housing Department. (2011). *Οδηγός Ερμηνείας Πολεοδομικών Κανονισμών* [Guide to Interpretation of Town Planning Regulations]. 2nd Edition.

Mitchell, W. J. (2003). *The Right to the City, Social Justice and the Fight for Public Space.* THE GUILFORD PRESS. New York London

Motloch, J. L. (2000). *Introduction to landscape design.* Second Edition. New York: Wiley.

Mouffe, C. (2005). *On the political*. Routledge, London.

Mouffe, C. (2013). *Agonistics: Thinking the World Politically*. Verso

Moughtin, J.C. (2003). *Urban Design: street and square*, third edition, Architectural Press, Oxford.

Müller, M. (2015). Assemblages and Actor-networks: Rethinking Socio-material Power, Politics and Space. *Geography Compass*. 9/1 (2015): 27 – 41, 10.1111/gec3.12192

Mumford, L. (1961). *The city in history: its origins, its transformations, and its prospects*. New York, Harcourt, Brace and World.

Németh, J. & Schmidt, S. (2007). *Toward a methodology for measuring the security of publicly accessible spaces*.

Netto, V.M. (2015). "*What is space syntax not?" Reflections on space syntax as sociospatial theory*. Draft of a paper accepted for publication in Urban Design International (forthcoming 2015 or 2016).

Neuman, M. (2011). "Ildefons Cerdà and the future of spatial planning: the network urbanism of a city planning pioneer", *Town Planning Review*, 82 (2), 117-144.

Noussia, A., & Lyons, M. (2009). Inhabiting Spaces of Liminality: Migrants in Omonia, Athens. *Journal of Ethnic and Migration Studies*, *35*(4), 601–624.

Ochoa, R. (2009). The Importance of the Walk in the Analysis of Public Space. *Undestanding the Post-Industrial City: Metropolis, Urban Renewel, Public Space*.

Orum, A. M., & Neal, Z. P. (2009). *Common Ground?: Readings and Reflections on Public Space*. Routledge Press.

Palaiologou, G. & Vaughan, L. (2012). *Urban Rhythms: historic housing evolution and socio-spatial boundaries. Eight International Space Syntax Symposium.* 8161

Parekh, B. C. (2000). *Rethinking multiculturalism: Cultural diversity and political theory*. GB: MacMillan, Istanbul: Phoenix.

Passmore, M. (2010). Participatory Urbanism. Taking action by taking space. *The Urbanist*. Issue 489. February 2010.

Patrick, R. (1976). *Political Geography and the Cyprus Conflict: 1963-1971*, Department of Geography, Faculty of Environmental Studies, University of Waterloo.

Pergolis, J. C. (2002). *La Plaza. El Centro de la Ciudad*. Bogota: Universidad Nacional de Colombia, Editorial Stoa Libris Ediciones

Pickering, S. & Weber, L. (2006). *Borders, Mobility and Technologies of Control*. The Netherlands: Springer Press.

Pink, S. (2007). *Doing Visual Ethnography* (2nd Edition). London: Sage.

Pivlakis, C. (1977). *Η Λεμεσός σ' άλλους καιρούς* [Limassol in another age]. Limassol: Onisilos Publications.

239

Pitsilides, M. (1991). *Μνήμες της Λεμεσού* [Memories of Lemesos]. Limassol Municipality.

Phileleftheros. (2003). Γκέτο ντροπής ο τουρκομαχαλάς της Λεμεσού [Ghetto of shame the Turkish quarter of Limassol]. 07th of December 2003. Page 10.

Phileleftheros. (1992). Άνθρωποι ζουν σε χαλάσματα και επικίνδυνα υποστατικά [People live in ruins and dangerous houses]. 14h of June 1992. Page 26.

Pullan, W. & Baillie, B (2013). *Locating Urban Conflicts: Ethnicity, Nationalism and the Everyday*. AIAA; 2013 edition (29 July 2013)

Rasouli, M. (2013). *Analysis of Activity Patterns and Design Features Relationships in Urban Public Spaces Using Direct Field Observations, Activity Maps and GIS Analysis Mel Lastman Square in Toronto as a Case Study*.

Republic of Cyprus (2011). *Guide of Planning Regulation*. *(Vol. II)*.

Rodney, S. (2001). *Kitchener's Survey of Cyprus 1878 – 1883. The first full triangulated survey and mapping of the island*, (The Bank of Cyprus Cultural Foundation, Nicosia).

Rossi, A. (1984). *The architecture of the city*. Cambridge, Mass, MIT Press.

Saglam, O. & Milanova, V. (2013). *How do qualitative and quantitative research differ?* Research Methodology. University of St. Gullen.

Sassen, S. (2008). *Changes of Paradigms in the basic understanding of architectural research*. Architectural Research and the Digital World. Volume#. eaae/arcc conference Copenhagen 2008.

Seipel, Ch. & Rieker, P. (2003). Integrative Sozialforschung. Konzepte und Methoden der qualitativen und quantitativen empirischen Forschung. Weinheim/München: Juventa.

Severis, R. C. (2006). *Limassol, a town of visionaries*. Hellenic Bank.

Sennett, R. (2001). New capitalism, new isolation: a flexible city. Retrieved 11 May 201 from http://mondediplo.com/2001/02/16cities
Sennett, R. (2006). *The open city, Urban age*. London School of Economics and Political Science.

Simmel, G., & Wolff, K. H. (1950). *The sociology of Georg Simmel*. Glencoe, Ill, Free Press.

Simmel, G., (2004). *The Philosophy of Money*. Third Edition. London and New York, Routledge.

Sophocleous, M. A. (2016). *Agios Athanasios in the years gone by in the years to come…* Published by the Municipality of Agios Athanasios.

Sorkin, M. (1992). *Variations on a Theme Park: The new American city and the end of public space*, Hill and Wang, New York.

Stalker. (2009). Manifesto: Stalker Through the Actual Territories, Stalker: Laboratorio d'are urbana, http://digilander.libero.it/stalkerlab/tarkowsky/manifesto/manifesting.htm (accessed 7 April 2009).

Statistical Service. (2004). Census of Population 2001. (Populations Statistics, Ed.). Republic of Cyprus.

Statistical Service. (2011). Demographic Report 2009. Republic of Cyprus.

Statistical Service. (2012). Population - Country of Birth, Citizenship Category, Country of Citizenship, Language, 2011. (POP_CEN_11-POP_by_COUNTRY_SEX_DIS-EN-100712.xls, Ed.). Republic of Cyprus. Retrieved from http://www.mof.gov.cy/mof/cystat/statistics.nsf/populationcondition_22main_en/populationcondition_22main_en?OpenForm&sub=2&sel=2

Staveren, I. Van, & Hoeven, R. Van Der. (2012). *Global Trends in Labour Market Inequalities, Exclusion, Insecurity and Civic Activism*, Institute of Social Studies, November 2012.

Stoecker, R. (1997). The Imperfect Practice of Collaborative Research: The "Working group on Neighborhoods" in Toledo. OH., P. Nyden, A. Figert, M. Shibley, and D. Burrows (eds), *Building Community: Social Science in Action*. Thousand Oaks, CA: Pine Forge Press, 219-25.

Tonkiss, F. (2013). *Cities by design: The Social Life of Urban Forms*, Introduction, December 2013

Tornaghi, C. & Knierbein, S. (2015). *Public Space and Relational Perspectives: New Challenges for Architecture*. Routledge

Turner, W. (1820). *Journal of a Tour in the Levant (Vol. II)* (London).

Van Boxel, E. & Koreman, K. (2007). *Re-public, Towards a new spatial politics*. NAi Uitgevers

Varna, G. M. (2011) *Assessing the publicness of public places: towards a new model*. PhD thesis.

Varna, G., & Tiesdell, S. (2010). Assessing the Publicness of Public Space: The Star Model of Publicness. *Journal of Urban Design*, *15*(4), 575–598.

Wacquant, L. (2008). *Urban Outcasts: A Comparative Sociology of Advanced Marginality*. Cambridge, UK: Polity Press

Webb, B. & Webb, S. (1932). *Methods of Social Study*, London: Longmans Green

Wirth, L. (1938). Urbanism as a Way of Life., Vol. 44, *The American Journal of Sociology*, Vol. 44, No. 1 (Jul., 1938), pp. 1-24 Published by: The University of Chicago Press Stable URL: http://www.jstor.org/stable/2768119, *44*(1), 1–24.

Wiley, D. (2010). A Walk About Rome: Tactics for Mapping the Urban Periphery. *Architectural Theory Review*, *15*(1), 9–29. doi:10.1080/13264821003629220

Worpole, K. (2000). *Here Comes the Sun: Architecture and Public Space in Twentieth – Century European Culture*, London: Reaktion.

Worpole, K., & Knox, K. (2007). *The Social Value of Public Spaces*. York: Joseph Rowntree Foundation.

Wortham-Galvin, B. D. (2013). *An Anthropology of Urbanism: How People Make Places (and What Designers and Planners Might Learn from It)*. Footprint, issue No. 13, p. 21-39.

Zhou, M. (2012). *Public Space Use in New York City, its relationship to space design character, surrounding context, and user's perception of publicness through space management and control*. In Partial Fulfillment of the Requirements for the Degree Master of Science in Urban Planning.

241

Zivas, D. A. (1997). *Τα μνημεία και η πόλη* [The monuments and the city]. Libro Publications.

Internet Sites

http://www.prio-cyprus-displacement.net/default.asp?id=406

http://eservices.dls.moi.gov.cy/#/national/geoportalmapviewer

http://www.mof.gov.cy/mof/cystat/statistics.nsf/populationcondition_22main_en/populationcondition_22main_en?OpenForm&sub=2&sel=2